

# Chapter 101 - Flying Leaves and Flowers

Chapter 101: Flying Leaves and Flowers

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The fourth palm of the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm had been successfully cultivated. The entire palm technique set had reached the low-class of Spiritual Stage martial techniques, which was as powerful as a mid-class Spiritual Stage martial technique.

The palm technique had progressed fairly well. Now it was time for Zhang Ruochen to focus on the sword technique.

The Sacred Sword Skill was a low-class Spiritual Stage sword technique with 12 moves in total. Zhang Ruochen had only cultivated three moves, but he needed to cultivate the entire sword technique in order to fully demonstrate the technique's full power.

He sat cross-legged on the ground, thinking about the 12 graphs. There was a shadow of a human figure on each graph. Each of them looked lively, wielding swords with various striking movements.

When Zhang Ruochen was practicing the sword technique, he could not help grabbing the Flash Shining Sword. As he began waving it, rays of sword light flowed around his arm and displayed a sharp Sword Breath.

After 10 days of practice, Zhang Ruochen had cultivated "Sacred Plenilune Sword", the fourth move of the Sacred Sword Skill.

After 15 days of practice, he had cultivated the "Sacred Wave Sword", the fifth move of the Sacred Sword Skill.

After another 15 days of practice, he had cultivated the "Sacred Wind and Rain Sword", the sixth move of the Sacred Sword Skill.

Zhang Ruochen had stayed in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel for 43 days in seclusion, which was equal to around half a month in the external world.

During those 43 days, not only did Zhang Ruochen practice the Sacred Sword Skill, but also he took the Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill every day to greatly elevate his cultivation.

The Genuine Qi had filled up half of his Qi Lake.

With his current cultivation, he would be able to defeat warriors in the Final State of the Black Realm even without using the Time and Space Domain and the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm.

“Tomorrow is the day to fight against Feng Zhilin on the life and death platform. It’s time to go out for a walk.”

“Swish, Swish!” As he stood up, Zhang Ruochen heard some sounds of Sword Breath in the space several meters around him, as if there were swords flying through the air.

“This is...”

Zhang Ruochen was so excited. He had reached the Peak of the Sword Following the Mind and greatly elevated the Sword Comprehension Realm.

The Sword Following the Mind could be divided into four Realms—the Initial Stage, the Intermediate Stage, the Advanced Stage, and the Peak.

Not many Black Realm warriors could cultivate to the Intermediate Stage of the Sword Following the Mind. Once they had reached the Intermediate Stage, they would be seen as strong warriors of the Black Realm. Both Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were warriors at the Intermediate Stage Realm.

Zhang Ruochen possessed the Martial Arts memories from his previous life as well as a powerful Martial Soul. It was marvelous that he had reached the Peak of the Sword Following the Mind at the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm. He was only one step away from entering the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword.

Having reached the Peak of the Sword Following the Mind, even a blade of grass or a branch on the ground could be used as a sword.

Thus, one could easily kill people with tree branches and blades of grass...

There was a significant change in Zhang Ruochen's temperament, as if he had transformed into a young sword master.

Suddenly, he heard a strange sound while arriving at Yellow No.1. He frowned and said in a cold voice, "Who is this?"

He thrust one leg against the ground, which shot a leaf into the air. When the leaf fell in between his fingers, he merged Genuine Qi and Sword Comprehension into it. He snapped his fingers and unleashed the leaf as if it was a sharp sword.

"Boom!"

The distant wall had been penetrated by the leaf, leaving a crack.

A black cat flew out from behind the wall and said with surprise, "Flying Leaves and Flowers! It's really something, young man! You've reached the Peak of Following the Mind at such a young age. Soon after, you will break through to the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword."

Looking at Blackie, Zhang Ruochen withdrew his Genuine Qi and asked, "Did you steal books again?"

Blackie stood up on his hind feet like a human being. Carrying a thick book in both of his front claws, he said, "I've been confined in the Yin Yang Wooden Graph for 100,000 years. Needless to say, I was completely isolated from the outside world. No doubt I'll have to read more to understand the changes in Kunlun's Field over these 100,000 years."

Zhang Ruochen nodded and agreed with what Blackie had just said. He should also spare some time to read more and keep up with what had happened over these 800 years.

It was always a good thing to read and know more about your surroundings.

“Hey Blackie, come with me. I want to see if my fourth brother has fully recovered,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Blackie thrust his legs and jumped onto Zhang Ruochen’s shoulder.

He sat on Zhang Ruochen’s shoulder and continued to read. He did not pay too much attention to where Zhang Ruochen was heading.

Zhang Ruochen had only seen Zhang Shaochu once and there was not any family bond between them. Yet, Zhang Shaochu spoke out for Zhang Ruochen and was badly injured. Zhang Ruochen was touched by what he did and had a good impression of his fourth brother. Therefore, he wanted to go visit him after his seclusion.

While Liu Chengfeng and three freshmen of Yunwu Commandery were on their way to the Dragon Martial Temple, they bumped into Zhang Ruochen. They were so excited and hurried up to greet him.

Liu Chengfeng said, “Your Highness, you’re finally done with your seclusion! Something bad is going to happen!”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What happened?”

Before Liu Chengfeng could explain what happened, the freshman next to him said with madness, “Your Highness, Square Commandery has been suppressing the students of Yunwu Commandery while you were in seclusion this month. Quite a number of our students are seriously injured. Others have also been bullied more or less! Our lives are miserable...

“Moreover, rumor has it that two students of Yunwu Commandery disappeared when they were conducting a task outside the school. The students of Square Commandery probably used unknown methods to get them both killed.”

The other freshman added, “The students of Square Commandery didn’t dare to break into Dragon Martial Temple and attack you. Therefore, they bully us. Even I have been beaten three times. I have to hide whenever I see them because I’m too scared!”

Zhang Ruochen never expected things would turn out like this. He asked, “Why didn’t the presbyter of the school get involved?”

Liu Chengfeng explained. “In order to harden and enhance the competitiveness among the students, the presbyter wouldn’t intervene in fights between students. Moreover, they have Elder Situ to back them up. Thus, they can do almost whatever they want on Western Campus.”

Liu Chengfeng lowered his voice and said, “The status of Elder Situ on Western Campus is just beneath the Chief and two other Vice Chiefs. Now, it is Elder Situ who manages almost all relevant issues on Western Campus.”

Zhang Ruochen finally understood how it worked—As long as students of Square Commandery did not publicly kill other students, then they did not violate the regulations of the school and would not be punished.

As for the two missing students, no one could prove that they were dead and there was no proof showing that the students of Square Commandery were the killers.

Zhang Ruochen said, “They are taking revenge.”

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian had killed around 100 young warriors of Square Commandery during the first-round examination. Therefore, students of Square Commandery had been bullying and killing the students of Yunwu Commandery in order to seek revenge. They even wanted to kick all the students of Yunwu Commandery out of Western Campus.

One of the students looked woebegone and said, “I’ve had enough this month! Your Highness, failure is not an option! You have to defeat Feng Zhilin tomorrow! Otherwise, we, students of Yunwu Commandery will be completely conquered. The students of Square Commandery will no doubt suppress us even more!”

Another freshman nodded and gasped. “If our Ninth Prince is defeated, I have no choice but to return to Yunwu Commandery. I do not dare to stay on Western Campus anymore...”

Two other freshmen also nodded.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Don’t worry, guys. Since students of Square Commandery have started a provocation, I’ll fight with them! By the way, Liu Chengfeng, what did you come for?”

Liu Chengfeng tapped on his forehead and said, “Oh yes! Almost forget about it. I’ve heard that Nie Xuan, Wang Lang, and Xie Zhaowu of Square Commandery had led a bunch of students to make trouble for Zhang Shaochu, the Fourth Prince.”

Zhang Ruochen looked cold-blooded and said, “Nie Xuan again? Did he not suffer enough last time?”

Liu Chengfeng responded. “The reason why they attack the Fourth Prince tonight is to affect your Heart State. Once your Heart State has been disturbed, you will lose the fight tomorrow on the life and death platform!”

If Zhang Ruochen did lose the fight on the life and death platform, death would be the only way out for him.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Lead me to my fourth brother! I’m eager to see who dares to attack him today!”

Liu Chengfeng had confidence in Zhang Ruochen. He brought Zhang Ruochen as well as the other three freshmen and they rushed toward Zhang Shaochu’s dormitory as fast as they could.

Being the number one freshman, Zhang Ruochen enjoyed a prestigious status and lived in Dragon Martial Temple.

The top 10 freshmen and the top 100 students of Western Campus also had individual dormitories. Although it was not as luxurious as Dragon Martial Temple, it was comfortable and suitable for practicing.

As for other students, they could only live in a normal dormitory with four people in one house.

Zhang Shaochu was a normal student and, therefore, he shared a dormitory with three other students. His roommates had been beaten badly by Nie Xuan. He threw them all out of the dormitory and they were bleeding heavily on the ground.

Nie Xuan grabbed Zhang Shaochu's clothes with one hand and lifted him up from the ground. He sneered. "Piglet Zhang, have your arms healed? Unfortunately, my arm has been destroyed and can never be healed. What do you think I should do?"

Since Zhang Ruochen had cut off Nie Xuan's hand, he installed a short sword, one of the Genuine Martial Arms, on his wrist. He then embedded the sword into his wrist and linked the sword to the Meridians in his arm.

"I'm not piglet Zhang, I'm Zhang Shaochu!" Zhang Shaochu clinched his teeth and mumbled.

He was scared of Nie Xuan. Therefore, he did not dare to speak too loud.

Nie Xuan lifted his arm and put a sharp sword next to Zhang Shaochu's right ear. He could cut off his ear down with one downward slice.

Nie Xuan sneered. "Haha! If you say Zhang Ruochen is a coward, I'll let you go. How does that sound?"

Wang Lang, Xie Zhaowu, and the other warriors of Square Commandery that stood at the side laughed wickedly.

Although Zhang Shaochu was irritated as well as scared, he responded with courage. "Stop day-dreaming. My ninth brother will cut off your other hand!"

Nie Xuan's countenance fell and he said, "Such an ungrateful piglet! I'm offering you something good and you dare to disgrace me!"

Nie Xuan waved his arm downward and was about to cut off Zhang Shaochu's right ear. Zhang Shaochu was so frightened that his entire body was full of cold sweat. He shut his eyes and screamed out loud.

Yet, no matter how hard Nie Xuan pushed down, the sword embedded in his arm was stuck and would not fall.

The edge of the sword had been caught firmly by two fingers and stopped in the air.

Naturally, the master of the two fingers was Zhang Ruochen.

“Slap!”

Zhang Ruochen’s finger had turned jade-white. Two strands of Genuine Qi had dashed to his fingertips and generated a powerful force. The force had shaken Nie Xuan’s sword and broken it into two pieces.

Such a powerful force was transferred from the sword to Nie Xuan’s arm and had shaken him, bringing him great pain. Nie Xuan fell back and almost bumped into the wall.

He lifted up his arm and looked at the broken sword. He was shocked and said, “How can you destroy a third-level Genuine Martial Arm with just two fingers?”

“Clash!”

Zhang Ruochen threw the half of the blade tip on the ground, coldly stared at Nie Xuan, and said, “Nie Xuan, you are a coward bullying my fourth brother! If you don’t mind, I will be practicing with you now!”



# Chapter 102 - Bully to the Extreme

Chapter 102: Bully to the Extreme

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Once again, Zhang Ruochen's ability shocked Nie Xuan. He stayed stiff and didn't dare to say a word.

A third-level Genuine Martial Arm was made of a rare metal with a high degree of toughness. Yet, Zhang Ruochen could easily break it with two fingers.

With such ability, there is no doubt that he could pinch off Nie Xuan's neck.

Zhang Ruochen shifted his sight from Nie Xuan to the students of Square Commandery. He said, "Since everyone is here, let's go together! I can't wait to see how far all of you can go!"

Wang Lang, Xie Zhaowu and other students of Square Commandery were shocked by Zhang Ruochen's overbearingness and stepped back slightly.

After a second...

"Zhang Ruochen, do you really think that we are not capable of catching you down?" After the shock, Nie Xuan remembered that Zhang Ruochen had only cultivated to the Mid Stage of the Black Realm, so he had no reason to fear him.

No words could explain his hatred towards Zhang Ruochen. He stepped forward and wanted to fight against Zhang Ruochen so as to seek revenge and show everyone how powerful he was.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Nie Xuan and said, "You're way too weak to be my opponent. You will definitely lose if you fight with me!"

Nie Xuan sneered. "I was too careless last time and hence I lost. If I fight with you with my full power, I'll be powerful enough to defeat you!"

Zhang Ruochen knew that the real powers that Nie Xuan mentioned were the "Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts" and the "Animal Spirits Fixing Arms".

When reaching the Dawn State, the "Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts" could be utilized.

When reaching the Medium State, the "Animal Spirits Fixing Arms" could be used.

Zhang Ruochen responded lightly. "I can give you a chance to take revenge. What if you still lose?"

Nie Xuan exclaimed, "I swear to the Holy Queen of Majesty and Morality, if I lose in your hand again, I will stop troubling you and Zhang Shaochu. I'll back off wherever you guys go."

This oath still has a lot of weight.

He swore to the Holy Queen of Majesty and Morality and if he violated the swear, he would be seen as disrespectful to the Holy Queen. His family would be exterminated and his property would be confiscated.

Who was the Holy Queen of Majesty and Morality?

She was Empress Chi Yao, the head of the Kunlun's Field.

Hearing Nie Xuan's swear, Zhang Ruochen responded. "Keep your words. Come on, let's fight!"

Nie Xuan wasn't a fool. He wouldn't do things without a purpose. The reason why he insisted to fight with Zhang Ruochen was that he wanted to test Zhang Ruochen's ability to help Feng Zhilin so that when Feng Zhilin fought with him, he knew what he would expect.

If Zhang Ruochen appeared to be powerful, Feng Zhilin would have to stop underestimating him and use all his efforts in his fight tomorrow.

Zhang Ruochen didn't think too much. Neither Nie Xuan nor Feng Zhilin were important to him. They weren't worth

spending too much time on.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts!”

The Spiritual Blood surged out from the expanded pores of Nie Xuan’s body, an illusory image of a seven-meter-long python appearing behind his back. Although the illusory image was thin, the shape of the python was clearly visible.

A wisp of Spiritual Blood poured towards Zhang Ruochen like a savage beast.

Nie Xuan’s fingers turned golden. He gathered the power of his entire body and pointed at Zhang Ruochen’s glabella.

The students standing aside noticed that when Nie Xuan pointed out his finger, the illusory image of the python on his back had also dashed out at the same time. The two strands of power composited together.

Zhang Ruochen also stretched out a finger. He manifested the Pure Jade Genuine Qi to his fingertip and his finger became jade-white.

He pointed out the finger, where a strand of Sword Breath streaked out from it. It was as if a white sword-shadow had smacked on Nie Xuan’s fingertip.

The two forces from the fingertips smashed together like a pin against an awl.

“Boom!”

The illusory image of the python was shattered and turned into strands of Spiritual Blood.

Nie Xuan quickly stepped back. His finger was wounded by the Sword Breath and was bleeding.

The skill Zhang Ruochen just displayed was not a martial technique, but a random point. After reaching the peak of the Sword Following the Mind, he was able to release a powerful sword wave with a random point.

“This is powerful!” Nie Xuan was shocked and whispered to himself.

Nie Xuan couldn't believe that the cultivation of Zhang Ruochen had greatly increased compared to one month ago.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Arms!”

Nie Xuan decided to demonstrate his most powerful move. If he still couldn't defeat Zhang Ruochen, he would give in.

The Spiritual Blood of his body kept converging on his head. It transformed into a three-meter-long Blood Sword. The sword tip was pointing downward and started spinning.

“Bang!”

When he pointed out his finger, the illusory image of the Blood Sword broke out a crashing sound and unleashed towards Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen would not free him as he had humiliated Zhang Shaochu over and over again.

He took the initiative to attack Nie Xuan this time. He moved half a meter to his right and escaped the Blood Sword.

A burr of a human shadow flashed. Zhang Ruochen struck out a palm on Nie Xuan's chest before he could respond.

“Bang!” Nie Xuan felt that Zhang Ruochen's palm weighed a 10,000 pounds. His rib cage was almost broken, and his five internal organs seemed like they had exploded. He lost control of his own body and flew out.

“Pufft!”

Nie Xuan was sent flying in the air. He coughed and spat out a mouthful of blood.

His body bumped into the dormitory door where the hole was as big as a person. He fell from the second floor to the stone mound on the first floor.

“Boom!”

He was seriously injured and fainted inside the stone mound.

Zhang Ruochen retreated his palms. He flipped his sleeves slightly and stared at the warriors of Square Commandery.

“Who still wants to fight with me?”

Being a warrior who had cultivated till the Medium State of the Black Realm, Nie Xuan still lost the fight to Zhang Ruochen. How would the other students dare to fight against him?

Zhang Shaochu could not believe how powerful Zhang Ruochen was. He was not scared of the students of Square Commandery anymore. He walked towards Zhang Ruochen with his big tummy and said, “My ninth brother, you have to seek revenge for me! Wang Lang and Qing Haitian always bullied me before you came to Western Campus. Not only did they snatch all my cultivation resources, they also took off all my clothes to humiliate me in front of everyone in Western Campus!”

While Zhang Shaochu was complaining, he pointed at the two students and exclaimed angrily.

Before the appearance of Zhang Ruochen, he wouldn't dare to speak out on how frustrated he felt. He didn't even dare to tell the presbyter of the School.

However, it's a completely different story now. Since his ninth brother was so powerful, no one would dare to bully or humiliate Zhang Shaochu anymore. He would be safe in Western Campus.

With the protection of Zhang Ruochen, Zhang Shaochu had the guts to speak out.

Zhang Ruochen gasped in his heart. It seems like his fourth brother had suffered a lot in Western Campus. Otherwise, how would such a superior prince become so timid?

Yes. He was timid. Zhang Ruochen could completely feel the fear and timidity in Zhang Shaochu's heart.

He found a need to build up his fourth brother's confidence.

Zhang Ruochen stared at Wang Lang and Qing Haitian and said, “Wang Lang, Qing Haitian, you two have forgotten we are the Royal Family of Yunwu Commandery, haven't you? Do you think you can get away from my revenge after humiliating my fourth brother?”

Both Wang Lang and Qing Haitian were classified as Martial Arts masters who had reached the Medium State of the Black Realm.

Although Zhang Ruochen had just defeated Nie Xuan, they weren't afraid at all.

Wang Lang's had thick eyebrows and his eyes looked as sharp as a sword. He said coldly, "Zhang Ruochen, why are you so pleased with yourself? Do you think you can stay alive until tomorrow?"

No matter how powerful Zhang Ruochen was, no one believed that he could take down Feng Zhilin.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "Doesn't matter what the result is tomorrow, at least I get to teach you both how to show respect to people!"

Wang Lang glanced at Qing Haitian and they both nodded at the same time.

"Animal Spirits Fixing Arms!"

Wang Lang and Qing Haitian both displayed their strongest techniques. They activated the power of their Spiritual Blood and condensed the illusory image of a Martial Art arm above their heads.

Fighting against Zhang Ruochen, they didn't dare to underestimate him.

The illusory images that appeared above Wang Lang's and Qing Haitian's head were a machete and a short halberd respectively.

They attacked Zhang Ruochen from both sides at the same time.

Wang Lang activated his Genuine Qi and swayed the illusory image of the machete towards Zhang Ruochen's head. Wisps of Spiritual Blood shuttled around the machete shadow, and let out the roaring sound of a wind.

Qing Haitian clapped his hand. The illusory image of the short halberd above his head turned into a bloody light beam and dashed towards Zhang Ruochen's chest.

Then, Zhang Ruochen separated his body into two parts which dashed towards Wang Lang and Qing Haitian at the same time. Everyone was shocked.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

Both the Blood Sword Phantom and the Blood Halberd Illusion were shattered at the same time.

Wang Lang and Qing Haitian were sent flying. They fell heavily from the second floor to the ground, with broken and bleeding heads.

There were a large number of students gathered outside the dormitory. They were just onlookers and most of them were female students.

The crowd wasn't surprised when they saw Nie Xuan fall from the second floor. They knew that Nie Xuan had one arm broken and ability must have decreased. The fact that he was beaten by Zhang Ruochen was nothing to be surprised about.

Yet, when Zhang Ruochen sent Wang Lang and Qing Haitian flying, the crowd was absolutely shocked.

“Zhang Ruochen is just a freshman, how is he so powerful?” A 20-year-old woman who was wearing a white robe looked at the second floor, wondering how Zhang Ruochen looked like.

It was very rare for a freshman to obtain such powers to defeat two Martial Arts masters at the same time.

“Nie Xuan, Wang Lang, and Qing Haitian are all warriors at the Medium State of the Black Realm. Zhang Ruochen has indeed caught me by surprise by defeating them all. This is terrific!”

“If it is true that Zhang Ruochen is so powerful, it will definitely be a good matchup on the life and death platform tomorrow.”

“Come look! Zhang Ruochen is coming out from the dormitory!”

The female students screamed in order to welcome Zhang Ruochen. Their beautiful eyes had all focused on Zhang Ruochen who was standing on the second floor.

“Wow! He’s such a young warrior. I guess he’s not even 20!”

“The No.1 freshman surely has a different charisma. If he can defeat Feng Zhilin tomorrow, I’ll woo him. I mean it! It’ll be nice being the wife of a prince, haha!” A pretty female student, who had reached the Completion of the Black Realm, expressed her feeling towards Zhang Ruochen. She blinked her eyes and examined him from head to toe.

Zhang Ruochen jumped from the second floor to the ground as light as a leaf. He stared at Wang Lang and Qing Haitian who were lying on the ground with wounds and said furiously, “You guys took off all my fourth brother’s clothes and humiliated him on Western Campus. Now, take off all your clothes and run three laps around Western Campus. I’ll then consider to free you both!”

Wang Lang and Qing Haitian stared at Zhang Ruochen in fear. The level of Zhang Ruochen’s power and ability was completely out of their expectation. With his cultivation, he could probably be able to confront Feng Zhilin.

“Zhang Ruochen, you’ve already beaten us up, don’t go too far!” Wang Lang bit his teeth said brutally.

At the same time, Liu Chengfeng squeezed out from the crowd and kicked on Wang Lang’s chest, making him spit a mouthful of blood. He groaned. “Who went too far? How dare you criticize our Ninth Prince for bullying you? When you guys decided to bully the students of Yunwu Commandery, did you yourselves the same question?”

“Slap!”

Liu Chengfeng had fully demonstrated the character of an evil juvenile. He slapped Qing Haitian’s face and half of his face was swollen. He continued, “Yes, I’m going to bully you today, only you! So what? Come over here, The Fourth Prince, Huo, and Situ. Beat these two jerks as hard as you can. They



don't know how to respect people without having some punches!"

Liu Chengfeng acted arrogantly and waved his hands towards some of the students of Yunwu Commandery among the crowd. He signaled them to come over and beat up Wang Lang and Qing Haitian.

Anyhow, he wasn't afraid that they would fight back as long as Zhang Ruochen was backing him up.

# Chapter 103 - An Advance Battle

Chapter 103: An Advance Battle

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The confrontation earlier had allowed the students of Yunwu Commandery to recognize how powerful Zhang Ruochen's cultivation was and thus, their confidence soared. They all rushed toward Wang Lang and Qing Haitian to beat them up.

Even Zhang Shaochu rushed over. He lifted his foot up and gave Wang Lang a kick in the crotch.

The Family-ending kick caused Wang Lang severe pain. His body shook violently and his legs grew weak.

“You...You guys are rebelling...”

Wang Lang cried out loud. Suppressing the sharp pain in his groin, he activated the Genuine Qi in his body and was ready to fight back.

Before he could retaliate, Liu Chengfeng struck a palm toward his head to knock him down, causing him to unceremoniously fell to the ground again. Liu Chengfeng said, “You've got the nerve to fight back, don't you? Let's break their legs, strip them naked and threw them to the drill ground of Western Campus. I'm eager to see who'll dare to bully the students of Yunwu Commandery in the future!”

Somewhere in the distance, Qing You who was lying on the ground had already woke up. As he watched Wang Lang and Qing Haitian getting beaten by the crowd, he decided to shut his eyes and continued to fake unconsciousness so that people would leave him alone.

Liu Chengfeng walked toward Zhang Ruochen, clasped his hands in greeting and asked with a smile, “Your Highness, do you think I've gone a bit too far?”

Zhang Ruochen did not know what to say. If he was asked to beat Wang Lang and Qing Haitian, he might be too embarrassed to do so. However, he knew that they should give a lesson to the Square Commandery's students.

Once they were beaten, only then they would think twice when they wanted to mess with the Yunwu Commandery's students next time.

Since Zhang Ruochen did not say a word, Liu Chengfeng knew that Zhang Ruochen had acquiesced to his actions.

There was a huge uproar among the crowd.

Together with dozens of young students, Feng Zhilin walked out from the crowd and stood in front of Zhang Ruochen. It turned out that someone had informed Feng Zhilin about the incident and thus, he rushed to the dormitory right away.

Feng Zhilin bellowed. "That's enough!"

His voice, mixed with Genuine Qi, rang out in the air as if a thunder had exploded.

Liu Chengfeng, Zhang Shaochu as well as other students of the Yunwu Commandery were obviously more afraid of Feng Zhilin, who had a powerful cultivation. Therefore, all of them stopped their beating as soon as they saw Feng Zhilin. They quickly retreated and hid behind Zhang Ruochen.

"Master Feng, you... you have to... take revenge for us..." Qing Haitian laid on the ground naked. His face was red and swollen and his head was bleeding. Even his legs had been cut off by Zhang Shaochu with the huge stone. The sight was too horrible to watch.

Looking at the wounded under the massive stone, Feng Zhilin frowned slightly as he felt somewhat displeased. He asked, "Who are you?"

"I'm... Qing... Qing Haitian..." The voice of Qing Haitian was unintelligible. He could not even speak a word clearly.

"You're Qing Haitian?" Feng Zhilin walked over and took a closer look at him. He could finally identify that he was indeed Qing Haitian.

It was no surprise that Feng Zhilin could not identify Qing Haitian. Wang Lang and Qing Haitian were brutally beaten up to the point that both had become barely recognizable.

“Boom!”

Feng Zhilin unleashed a palm strike that sent the massive stone pressed on Qing Haitian’s legs flying off to the side. Looking at Qing Haitian who was lying on the ground in sore straits, Feng Zhilin’s expression turned cold and said, “Zhang Ruochen, they are also students of Western Campus. Aren’t you too harsh on them?”

Zhang Shaochu said angrily, “Harsh? When you broke my arms one month ago, why don’t you think you’re harsh?”

Feng Zhilin narrowed his eyes, a hint of coldness shone in his pupil. “Piglet Zhang, do you really think that Zhang Ruochen can be your shield? Stop being naive! When he died on the life and death platform, I’ll take care of you by myself!”

Zhang Shaochu felt a strand of coldness arose instantly in his heart when he thought of how cunning and ruthless Feng Zhilin was. He could not help but retreated two steps.

On the contrary, Zhang Ruochen moved two steps forward and said, “Feng Zhilin, how arrogant you are! Do you really think you are strong enough to defeat me?”

Zhang Ruochen and Feng Zhilin were separated by a five-steps distance. They stared at each other with a rising momentum.

Feng Zhilin looked into Zhang Ruochen’s eyes and put on a smile all of a sudden, “Looks like the Ninth Prince is full of confidence. Well, let’s not wait until tomorrow. We’ll fight on the life and death platform tonight!”

He continued, “Yet, I’m not sure if the Ninth Prince dares to do so.”

“Great! See you on the Platform tonight!” Zhang Ruochen gave a faint smile and replied.

Liu Chengfeng was a relatively smart man. He said, “Your Highness, beware of falling into Feng Zhilin’s trap! You’ve

just fought with three masters in the Medium State of the Black Realm. You'll be put into an unfavorable position fighting with him on the life and death platform!"

Liu Chengfeng was right. This was exactly what Feng Zhilin had in mind.

When Feng Zhilin saw Nie Xuan, Wang Lang, and Qing Haitian lying on the ground, he immediately knew that Zhang Ruochen's cultivation must have been greatly improved. He was going to be a tough opponent.

He firmly believed that after fighting three Martial Arts masters, Zhang Ruochen's physical strength and Genuine Qi must have been greatly consumed. Therefore, he proposed to fight on the life and death platform tonight so as to maximize his advantage.

Feng Zhilin was definitely a smart person.

Yet, it did not bother Zhang Ruochen too much as he knew that he hardly spent any energy defeating Nie Xuan, Wang Lang, and Qing Haitian.

Since Feng Zhilin brought up the idea of fighting on the life and death platform tonight, Zhang Ruochen agreed right away as he would like to settle the trouble as soon as possible.

The news of Zhang Ruochen and Feng Zhilin pushing the fight forward spread like wildfire through Western Campus.

Students who were in the middle of their secluded refinement had all came out of seclusion. Released themselves from refining, they rushed to the life and death platform and were ready to enjoy a high-level match.

Although disputes and battles happened frequently among Western Campus, there was rarely anyone who have the guts to fight on the life and death platform. Anyhow, no matter how serious the dispute was, none of the students would actually dare to take each other's lives. They believed that if they worked hard, they would still get the chance to revenge.

The life and death platform was a completely different story.

There must be a deep hatred between two warriors for them to come to a duel on the life and death platform. Once both students entered the life and death platform, one of them would have to lose his life.

Every year, there would only be one or two times where students bring the fight to the life and death platform on Western Campus. It usually happened due to the conflict arose between two male students who wanted to impress a particular female student. Or, vice versa, two female students fought for a male student.

It was said that the female students should not be underestimated, especially those on Western Campus. Once they fought, they would probably be scarier than the male students.

The fight tonight on the life and death platform had undoubtedly become the hottest topic of the School as one of the opponents was the freshman of the year who had a magnificent talent.

Everyone was curious. If such a genius student was defeated on the life and death platform, would the presbyter of the School intervene? The School might have lost a warrior with incredible talent.

The presbyters of Western Campus had indeed heard of the fight between Zhang Ruochen and Feng Zhilin.

When Elder Xie, who had a good impression of Zhang Ruochen heard the news, he frowned tightly and murmured to himself, “Why didn’t this young man inform me beforehand and insist to fight Feng Zhilin on the life and death platform? Would he be able to stand up to Feng Zhilin with his cultivation?”

In fact, Elder Xie was aware of the grudge between Zhang Ruochen and Feng Zhilin. At first, he thought that if Zhang Ruochen had told him about the fight and asked him for help, he would no doubt help Zhang Ruochen to resolve the dispute.

However, Zhang Ruochen still did not approach him after one month. He thought that Zhang Ruochen had already informed

other presbyters, so he did not ask anymore.

Right at this moment when he heard that Zhang Ruochen and Feng Zhilin had even brought forward the fight, Elder Xie suddenly realized that the situation had taken a turn for the worse.

“We finally have a talented student in the School of the Martial Market in Yunwu Commandery. He can’t just throw his life away on the life and death platform. I should try to persuade him,” said Elder Xie nervously.

Since Xie Nantian was one of the warriors of Yunwu Commandery, he naturally tended to favor Zhang Ruochen. He hoped that Zhang Ruochen could fully develop his techniques and become a high-level official of the School of the Martial Market as well as the Martial Market Bank.

At the same time, the news about the fight had reached Dragon Martial Temple.

“This is a fight to the death for either one of the warriors, interesting! I’m going to see how much improvement he has made in his cultivation during these two weeks of practice!” Duanmu Xingling showed a witty smile when she heard the news. She swiftly turned into a green, slim shadow and flew toward the life and death platform.

Duanmu Xingling was very confident that Zhang Ruochen would not lose against Feng Zhilin. She only went to watch the fight out of curiosity. She wanted to see the results he had obtained over the two weeks of practice.

As soon as she arrived, she noticed that there was a startling beauty standing afar on the spectator stand. With the bright moon shining down upon her, she looked as if she had been covered with a layer of holy light. Every inch of her skin was flawless and clear, shining with a luster that made people awestruck.

She was carrying an ancient sword on her back with a long royal blue hair draped over her shoulders. Her beautiful curves and her cold, unapproachable demeanor made her looked like

a Moon Fairy descended from the skies. Other students did not dare to get close to her.

The woman who looked like she popped out of a fairytale was Huang Yanchen. She was known as one of the three female devils on Western Campus, which was why no one dared to approach her.

“Sister Chen, how come you got here before me?” Duanmu Xingling squinted her eyes before skimming to the side of Huang Yanchen. Only fuzzy shadows of her were left behind as she flew over.

Huang Yanchen looked at Zhang Ruochen in the distance with icing air in her eyes and said, “I’m here to witness how he is going to die at Feng Zhilin’s hands.”

Duanmu Xingling smiled mysteriously and said, “Well, he’s the Yellow No.1 of our Dragon Martial Temple. He’s extremely talented. You should have some confidence in him. Who knows, he may defeat Feng Zhilin by surprise.”

“A Mid Stage warrior of the Black Realm defeated a warrior at the Final State of the Black Realm. Are you sure there was such a genius in the history of the School of the Martial Market?” Huang Yanchen shook her head slightly. She was not very optimistic about Zhang Ruochen’s ability.

“But I’ve heard that his cultivation seems to have improved a lot and achieved the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm.” Duanmu Xingling said with a smile.

Huang Yanchen replied, “It means nothing even if he does reach the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm. There is still a three-realms difference between them.”

Huang Yanchen herself was a top-level genius, so she was very clear about the ability of a genius.

Some geniuses were invincible in the same realm. Some could jump across one or two realms and defeat their opponents.

However, it was too difficult to defeat a warrior who was three realms higher. Such genius was extremely rare.

Not to mention Feng Zhilin was a student of Western Campus.



All the students enrolled in Western Campus had been meticulously selected. Every single one of them was a genius. Among the warriors at the Final State of the Black Realm, Feng Zhilin was the best of the best. He was powerful enough to fight against three to five warriors in the same realm.

Therefore, it was basically impossible for Zhang Ruochen to defeat Feng Zhilin.

Huang Yanchen was not the only one who thought that Zhang Ruochen had no chance to win. Many students who came and watched the fight shared the same opinion. Almost none of them were optimistic about Zhang Ruochen. They felt that this was another easily predictable battle.

It did not matter even if Zhang Ruochen had defeated three warriors in the Medium State of the Black Realm. Warriors in the Medium State could not be compared to those in the Final State as they were on a totally different level.

# Chapter 104 - The Life And Death Platform

Chapter 104: The Life And Death Platform

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The life and death platform was a 30-meter-high, 30-meter squared white stone platform. It was made of huge polished smooth stones which weighed about 5,000 kilograms each.

There were lots of sharp iron thorns under the life and death platform. Each thorn was two meters long, some of them blood-stained on the point.

If a warrior fell from the life and death platform, he would either die from falling or being stabbed by the iron thorns.

Once a warrior went up to the life and death platform, he would end up with either a victory or a death. There was no escape.

Feng Zhilin was so confident in his power that he had already walked up to the life and death platform.

He stood straight in the center of the life and death platform, seeming quite handsome. He looked around, flashing his brilliant smile at the beautiful female students.

He was assured to win this battle.

“Ninth brother, you must be careful!” Zhang Shaochu held Zhang Ruochen’s hands tightly with worry in his eyes.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “No big deal. It’s just Feng Zhilin.”

“Zhang Ruochen!”

Zi Qian walked out of the crowd of students, wearing a white robe. The belt around her slender waist emphasized her graceful posture.

The surrounding students intently stared at her. They were surprised there was such a beautiful girl among the Yunwu Commandery students. She was as beautiful as the three She-devils.

They couldn't help giving way to Zi Qian. She was surrounded by the crowd as if the moon was surrounded by the stars.

Zi Qian walked to Zhang Ruochen and stared at him, showing no emotion, and said, "I also took part in killing Feng Zhiyi. Let me fight Feng Zhilin for you!"

Zhang Ruochen looked at Zi Qian and had a strange feeling.

"Have you reached the Black Realm's Medium State?" Zhang Ruochen's eyes brightened up.

Zi Qian nodded, "Yes, I have!"

Zhang Ruochen was not surprised. After all, Zi Qian had Saint's blood. With her 2000 points merit, she could totally afford to get a lot of the superior level practice resources at the Martial Market's School.

With her talent and the vast amount of the practice resources, it seemed plausible she would break through to the Black Realm's Medium State in just one month.

Be mindful that Zhang Ruochen merely ate the Spiritual Brawn and devoted all his time to practice his martial technique instead of his skills, but he also broke through the Realm in less than two months.

Both Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian's biggest advantages were endless practice resources.

"Congratulations!"

Zhang Ruochen continued, "But I've already made a deal with Feng Zhilin to fight on the life and death platform. You're too late. You can fight him next time."

A strange light flashed in Zi Qian's eyes. She said, "Zhang Ruochen, can you beat Feng Zhilin?"

"It's simple." Zhang Ruochen smiled.

Hearing Zhang Ruochen's words, the Square Commandery warriors near him all scolded in silence, "Such an arrogant jerk!"

"Let's wait and see! Zhang Ruochen thought that he was the best warrior after defeating Nie Xuan, Wang Lang, and Qing Haitian, But he didn't know that none of them could withstand Feng Zhilin's one movement."

"Zhang Ruochen will regret it after he is on the life and death platform."

...

In the distance, Elder Xie was a little worried when he saw Zhang Ruochen walking to the life and death platform step by step. He was about to chase Zhang Ruochen and stop him.

It would be too late to do anything if Zhang Ruochen got to the life and death platform.

At this moment, a silver shadow flashed passed Elder Xie and put its palm on his shoulder.

"Elder Situ, what are you doing?" Elder Xie asked angrily. There was coldness in his eyes.

Elder Situ still put his palm on Elder Xie's shoulder trying to stop him from chasing Zhang Ruochen. He smiled, "Don't worry, Elder Xie. Leave the fight to the young. There's no need for you to interfere."

Seeing Zhang Ruochen reach the life and death platform from afar, Elder Xie became even more worried. He said, "Don't you know that Zhang Ruochen is the fourth genius in the Western Campus' history who passed the second barrier on the third level of the Wu Tower? What a great loss for Western Campus if Feng Zhilin kills him on the life and death platform!"

The smile on Elder Situ's face faded. He sneered, "He has a high talent, so what? He killed almost 100 candidates in the first-round examination. That should be classified as a great loss for the Martial Market's School, not Zhang Ruochen! He is so bloodthirsty at such a young age. How many more will he

slay when he becomes stronger? The Martial Market's School doesn't need such genius."

Elder Xie asked, "Elder Situ, did you witness Zhang Ruochen killing?"

"Someone else did."

Elder Situ seemed cold and said, "What's more, Zhang Ruochen killed Feng Zhilin's brother. Shouldn't Feng Zhilin avenge his brother's death?"

Another presbyter came to stop Elder Situ and Elder Xie from getting into a quarrel. He said, "Elder Xie, we're merely the presbyters of the school. Teaching is our only responsibility. We'd better stay away from disputes between students. If the students depend on our presbyters to solve all their problems, it's harmful to them."

Elder Situ laughed, "Elder Huo is right. Since Zhang Ruochen is a genius, he needs more trials. If he fails to defeat Feng Zhilin, he isn't meant to be the strong one."

If it were another situation, maybe Elder Xie would have believed Elder Situ.

But it was a certain death instead of a trial for Zhang Ruochen, as he was to fight Feng Zhilin on the life and death platform now.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen was already on the platform, facing Feng Zhilin.

Elder Xie ground his teeth and glared at Elder Situ. Finally, he restrained himself. After all, Elder Situ's cultivation was higher than him and thus he had no chance to beat Elder Situ.

Now he could only hope that Zhang Ruochen would make a narrow escape, although the chance was quite slim.

Elder Situ watched Elder Xie walking to the grandstand swinging his sleeves, and cast him a sarcastic smile. He then turned his eyes to the life and death platform and smiled happier.

He didn't care much about whether Zhang Ruochen was the top genius as Zhang Ruochen was neither introduced to

Western Campus by him nor his own disciple. If Zhang Ruochen died on the life and death platform, he only had himself to blame.

“Thank you, Elder Situ!”

Prince Huo Xing walked out from the darkness and bowed humbly to Elder Situ to show his respect.

He then handed Elder Situ a purple and gold box, smiled, and said, “This is a Heaven Cloud Pill, a present from my father, in hopes that it will help you upgrade your cultivation.”

Elder Situ took the purple and gold box and cracked it open a bit; A strong medicine scent emitted from it immediately.

Elder Situ smiled a little and put away the box, then he said, “Commandery Prince is too generous. It’s no big deal.”

Prince Huo Xing laughed, “Killing Zhang Ruochen is not a big deal for you, but for Square Commandery, it’s a massive favor. Yunwu Commandery has already got a Zhang Tiangui. If we let Zhang Ruochen live, in ten years the Yunwu Commandery will be unstoppable in the Western Nine Prefectures.

Elder Situ said, “I’m one of the members of the Square Commandery. It’s my duty to help my Commandery Prince eliminate potential threats. Since Zhang Ruochen has come to Western Campus, surely I won’t let him grow up.”

Prince Huo Xing nodded and gazed at the two on the life and death platform, he smiled, “Zhang Ruochen will no longer exist in Western Campus after tonight!”

...

“Bang! Bang!”

There were a series of explosions on top of the 16 copper pillars around the life and death platform. 16 fireballs started to burn in the braziers on top of the pillars to light the night.

“I can’t believe you have the nerve to walk up to the life and death platform.” Feng Zhilin stared at Zhang Ruochen and showed a cunning smile.

It was definitely not a compliment. He was mocking Zhang Ruochen's stupidity.

Zhang Ruochen stood straight with his hands behind his back. His robe was as white as snow. He laughed, "Say no more. Let's fight!"

Feng Zhilin became cold and said, "Okay! Since you're so eager to die, I'll grant your wish!"

They simultaneously turned their eyes to the weapons rack at the edge of the life and death platform.

There were 31 kinds of weapons on it such as swords, knives, drums, spears, whips, lances, sticks, and so on.

Warriors on the life and death platform were not allowed to use their own weapons. Only the weapons on the platform were allowed.

It meant that the one who got the weapon first would have an advantage.

"Clash!"

Feng Zhilin moved first. He rushed to the weapon rack like a white shadow. He desired the iron sword on the third level of the rack and was about to take it.

But he failed to grab it.

Zhang Ruochen was standing next to him, holding the iron sword in his hand. He gently flicked the sword and said, "It's only a normal iron sword with no inscription in it, but its material seems good. Maybe there's true iron, so it won't be broken easily."

"You..."

Feng Zhilin stared at Zhang Ruochen who was close at hand with surprise.

He made the move before Zhang Ruochen just then, but Zhang Ruochen got the sword faster.

What did it mean?

It meant that Zhang Ruochen was faster than him!

Boom!

The students on the grandstand were all shocked by this.

“Is Zhang Ruochen even faster than Feng Zhilin?”

“No wonder he dares to go to the life and death platform. He’s got real stuff!”

“With such speed, Zhang Ruochen is almost unbeatable.”

“Don’t bet on it. Off the life and death platform, maybe Feng Zhilin can’t defeat him. But the platform is only three meters’ long, there isn’t much space for Zhang Ruochen to evade even if he has a speed advantage. It won’t be difficult for Feng Zhilin to kill him.”

“You all ignored the most important part. Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation is much lower than Feng Zhilin. His Genuine Qi is much less than Feng Zhilin. No matter how fast he is, Feng Zhilin can prolong the battle and get the final victory.” Prince Huo Xing said coldly.

The other students thought that his words made sense and nodded.

“Ignorant people!” Duanmu Xingling shook her head slightly and turned her eyes to Huang Yanchen. She smiled and said, “Sister Chen, you said yourself that if Zhang Ruochen could beat Feng Zhilin, you would spare his life.”

Huang Yanchen gazed at the life and death platform’s direction and said, “We’ll talk about it when he wins.”



# Chapter 105 - Half-Saint

Chapter 105: Half-Saint

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

On the Platform of Life and Death, Feng Zhilin only lost concentration for a moment, before immediately reacting.

Since he lost his sword, then he chose his spear.

He picked up a three-meter-long spear from the fourth level of the Weapon Rack, sweeping with his spear, and sent it whistling towards Zhang Ruochen at an angle.

Zhang Ruochen took a step back and avoided the metal spear. His body was as light as a leaf, floating back almost 30 meters.

“Wind Chasing Pace!”

Feng Zhilin sent his Genuine Qi into both of his legs and demonstrated Human Stage pacing of a superior class. It was as if both of his legs were wrapped in a hurricane, helping him catch up to Zhang Ruochen.

Chasing Zhang Ruochen with only five meters between them, he stabbed out with his spear again.

His Genuine Qi flowed out from his palms, through the shaft and towards the point of the spear.

The tip of the metal spear emitted a bundle of fire, causing the spear to start burning, appearing like a fire snake in the air.

“Indeed his Genuine Qi is of fiery nature!” Zhang Ruochen watched the approaching long spear and nodded his head gently.

Given Feng Zhilin’s current performance, he could match at least four normal warriors of the Final State of the Black Realm at the same time.

Zhang Ruochen took a step to the side, his body like a shadow, and dodged another powerful strike from Feng Zhilin again.

Feng Zhilin was angry, and said, “If you are capable, then don’t hide. Meet me properly in battle.”

“If you can’t even touch the corner of my clothing, what right do you have to battle me?”

Zhang Ruochen held his sword in the hand and said lightly, “Show me all you have, let me see if you have the right to face my sword.”

“Bastard!”

Feng Zhilin let out a long whistle, and wisps of red Spiritual Blood flowed from his body. The Spiritual Blood flowed towards the ground and created a Blood Wave with a diameter of five meters.

The Spiritual Blood was like threads of silk, coming together to form lines, emitting a light blood light and enveloped Feng Zhilin in its center.

Spiritual Blood becoming a matrix.

Only warriors who have reached the Final State of the Black Realm could achieve it.

Further, the blood matrix that Feng Zhilin conjured was not a low class one, rather, it was a medium level.

The higher level of the blood matrix, the larger the increase in the power of the warrior.

“Red Flame Spear!”

Feng Zhilin held his long spear horizontally and moved his arm back and forth, the fire on the surface of the long spear burned even hotter.

This was a low-class spiritual spear martial technique. There were a total of eight moves, and Feng Zhilin had practiced them all successfully.

“Whoosh!”

The long spear struck out, creating a patch of fiery clouds. In a flash, it was in front of Zhang Ruochen.

With the aid of the Blood Wave, Feng Zhilin's the speed of the eruption was roughly the same of Zhang Ruochen's.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes became serious. He held his long spear tightly in the hands and swiped across, hitting the tip of the long spear and knocking it aside. This also prevented Feng Zhilin's following attacks.

After that, he took quick steps towards Feng Zhilin and stabbed towards his right armpit.

Feng Zhilin's face changed, immediately turned the rifle, with the tail of the long spear to the back of Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen had only just rushed to the front of Feng Zhilin when he felt as if he had jumped into a quagmire, his speed reduced significantly. Looking down, he found that he had stepped into the Blood Wave and his speed was being repressed by the power of the Wave.

At that moment, the wind blew past Zhang Ruochen's ears. The butt of the long spear was hovering above his head and it could come down in a flash. Even if he didn't die, he would sustain heavy injuries when he was hit by the long spear.

“Sacred Bell Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen burst out all the Genuine Qi in his body, forming a large illusion of a bell, and protected his body in its center.

The butt of the long spear landed on the surface of the illusory image of the bell sword, creating a strong collision.

Boom!

They retreated at the same time, once again putting 10 meters between them.

Feng Zhilin straightened with the long spear, laughed coldly and said, “I can conjure up a medium-class Blood Wave. The power of the matrix can improve my strength while repressing yours. Zhang Ruochen, you're dead for sure!”

The Blood Matrix was similar to Space Domain, but it could not compare to the Space Domain.

The reason why a warrior of the Final State was so much stronger than one in the Medium State was that a warrior of the Final State could conjure a Blood Wave.

Under the repressive power of the Blood Matrix, very few Medium State warriors could defeat one of the Final State.

“Feng Zhilin can already condense a medium-sized Bloody Wave; that is incredible. If he could be given large amounts of practice resources, he might allow the Western Campus to have another member in the Warrior of Division Profound.” Elder Situ stroked his beard gently, revealing a knowing smile.

Elder Xie scoffed coldly and did not speak further.

“It’s over! Who thought Feng Zhilin could conjure a medium-class Bloody Wave? With the power of the Blood Wave, he can match six or seven warriors of the same realm! The Ninth Prince is in trouble!” Liu Chengfeng sighed.

“Is a medium-class Bloody Wave very strong?” A freshman asked.

Liu Chengfeng replied, “For every ten warriors of the Final State of the Black Realm, only one will be able to conjure a medium-sized Bloody Wave, do you think it’s strong or not? If Feng Zhilin has opened enough Meridians in his body, and his martial techniques and the exercises he practices are sufficiently high level, once he has reached the completion, he has a 10 percent chance of becoming one of the Warriors of Division Profound.”

No one could say for sure that they could become a Warrior of the Division Profound, they could only rely on their odds.

A 10 percent chance was very low, but it wasn’t bad. At least, he had an opportunity to try while other warriors would not have even that.

Everyone became worried for Zhang Ruochen, hoping he would not be defeated. Once he was defeated, Feng Zhilin would certainly not allow him to alive.

“Medium-sized Bloody Wave, not bad!” Zhang Ruochen nodded his head gently.

If Zhang Ruochen were to use his Space Domain, naturally he could also repress Feng Zhilin and easily defeat him.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not want to use the power of Space Domain.

Feng Zhilin saw that there was no fear on Zhang Ruochen's face. He scoffed coldly and attacked again. This time, he would be sure to pierce Zhang Ruochen's heart.

“Tch!”

As Feng Zhilin's strike with his spear, the air burst into flames, letting out loud crackling sounds.

Zhang Ruochen did not dodge. When the long spear was three meters from him, the fire on the spear bathed his face in a red light.

“Sacred Guiding Sword!”

The fourth move in the Sacred Sword Skill!

Zhang Ruochen's arm moved, and his spear drew a circle in the void space. It left 36 white streaks of sword shadow. The 36 streaks formed a circle, like a white moon being held in his hands.

“Swish!”

36 streaks of sword Shadow flew out at the same time.

Feng Zhilin defended quickly and continuously waved his long spear to shatter the swordkee.

But, seven streaks of Sword Breath made it through. Four of them pierced his body, while the other three flew across the surface of his skin, leaving behind three shallow lines of blood.

“Bang! Bang!”

The four streaks of Sword Breath left four holes in Feng Zhilin's clothes. Beneath the holes there peaked pieces of metal armor. It seemed that Feng Zhilin wore armor under his clothes, and it had blocked the four strikes just now.

However, the four streaks of Sword Breath were very powerful. Although they were blocked by the armor, they still rattled Feng Zhilin and caused him some light injuries.

“Such a powerful strike. If Feng Zhilin had not been wearing armor, even if he didn’t die just before, he would have been heavily wounded.”

“Zhang Ruochen is so young, why is his sword technique so advanced?”

...

Elder Xie narrowed his eyes. Suddenly, his face showed a great joy, and said, “The Advanced realm of the Sword Following the Mind.”

A few other Elders heard Elder Xie’s words and they suddenly realized that he was right, the sword technique Zhang Ruochen just demonstrated had indeed reached the Advanced realm of the Sword Following the Mind.

Unbelievable!

It must be noted, this group of Elders were all in the Advanced realm of the Sword Following the Mind, but no one had reached the Peak.

Duanmu Xingling was also surprised by this and found it unbelievable. She said, “His achievements in sword techniques is terrifying. Once he has broken through to the completion of the Black realm, he must become a Warrior of Division Profound. Also, his ranking on the Profound Board will not be low.”

Previously, she had only known that Zhang Ruochen had great achievements in palm techniques, she did not expect him to have higher achievements in sword techniques.

“With such attainments in sword techniques, it seems like Zhang Ruochen will win for sure!” Duanmu Xingling smiled. She sent a gentle look towards Huang Yanchen and said, “Sister Chen, you wouldn’t want to kill and waste a prodigy like Zhang Ruochen, right?”

Huang Yanchen was also slightly moved. Given Zhang Ruochen's age, to be able to practice to the Advanced realm of the Sword Following the Mind, his talent was startling indeed.

"So what if he is talented? His character is too bad," Huang Yanchen stared at Duanmu Xingling and said, "You're not wanting me to accept him, are you?"

Duanmu Xingling laughed and said, "After all, you already have had those things happen, if you don't accept him, what else is there to do?"

"Humph! Even if I let him alive, I would still not accept him," Huang Yanchen said.

"Sister Chen, you remember what you said. If, in the future, I accidentally fall for him and steal him away, don't resent me!" Duanmu Xingling's a pair of large eyes curved, like two half-moons.

Huang Yanchen stared carefully at Duanmu Xingling, turning over the meaning of what she just said and asked, "You can't seriously have fallen for him?"

Duanmu Xingling straightened her back and stared at Zhang Ruochen on the Platform of Life and Death. She smiled and said, "He is young, handsome, talented, and a prince. I cannot find a single flaw in him. It is entirely possible I could accidentally fall for him!"

Huang Yanchen was a little unhappy and said, "You're two years older than him, right?"

"It's impossible to continue being sisters!" Duanmu Xingling looked at Huang Yanchen with annoyance and said, "it seems you don't want to give him up."

Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen, there was no expression on her beautiful face. She asked thoughtfully, "Xingling, do you think it's possible for him to become a Saint?"

"Saint?"

Duanmu Xingling's gaze also became serious. She nodded her head and said, "Saints are beyond the realm of warriors, they

have crossed into another form of living. In all the 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge, there is not even one Saint. Although he is very talented, it would be almost impossible for him to become a Saint.”

After a pause, Duanmu Xingling continued, “Although, I feel that if he can maintain his current state in practicing, and maintain it until he reaches the Heaven Realm, he has a chance to become a Half-Saint.”

“Half-Saint! Do you think he can?” Huang Yanchen’s beautiful eyes carried a complicated gaze. She always felt she could not see through Zhang Ruochen.

This young man, although his cultivation was not at her level, has demonstrated terrifying potential.



# Chapter 106 - Headmaster of Western Campus

Chapter 106: Headmaster of Western Campus

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen hid his true strength and did not demonstrate the Peak Comprehension for Sword Following the Heart.

He knew that everyone would be even more shocked if he fully unleashed it, but anyhow, the sheer force of the Advanced Stage of the Sword Following the Heart was sufficient to defeat Feng Zhilin.

“The Advanced Stage of the Sword Following the Heart?”

Feng Zhilin’s expression turned ugly. He never imagined that Zhang Ruochen had already reached such realms in his sword technique.

“No, I won’t lose, I haven’t lost! I am three Martial Arts realms above him, I can certainly defeat him!”

Feng Zhilin gritted his teeth and refused to admit defeat. Swinging his long spear, he charged forward again.

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly and started to concentrate on preparing a counterattack. A swirl of Qi billow began to pool at the tip of his sword.

The movement of Qi billow was similar to that of water. Rumbling sounds rose and fell as countless threads of Sword Breath shuttled through the air like the ocean tides.

“Sacred Wave Sword!”

The instant the sword was swung, the Sword Breath condensed to form a five-meter-tall wave, which crashed onto Feng Zhilin and swept him over.

“Ahh...”

Feng Zhilin cried out in pain. The long spear fell from his hand and clattered to the ground.

“Boom!”

Feng Zhilin’s white martial arts robe was completely shredded by the Sword Breaths that it turned into rags, leaving only the Silver Scale Armor Vest covering his body.

Other than the areas covered by the armored vest, every other part of his body had been badly cut open by the Sword Breaths. His whole body was now a complete mess of flesh and blood.

This was Zhang Ruochen being merciful, otherwise, with that powerful stroke, he could have easily chopped off Feng Zhilin’s head and all four limbs.

“Feng Zhilin, you’ve lost!”

Zhang Ruochen held his sword and walked over. He brought his sword to Feng Zhilin’s neck and said, “I said I wouldn’t kill you. I only want revenge for my fourth brother. I’m going to break the bones in both your hands!”

“Wa-wait!”

Feng Zhilin’s entire body was trembling as he crawled up from the ground. He then dropped to his knees in front of Zhang Ruochen, kowtowed to him and said, “Zhang Ruochen, thank... thank you for sparing my life.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Feng Zhilin who was kneeling in front of him with his face full of doubt. Suddenly, a sense of imminent danger swept over him.

Oh no!

Right at that moment, Feng Zhilin raised his head abruptly and spat out three needles consecutively.

“Phew! Phew! Phew!”

It was the Archery Tongue, the Feng’s unique talent.

Feng Zhiyi could only shoot out one needle with his tongue, but Feng Zhilin could spit out three at a time.

None of the audience in the observatory platform expected Feng Zhilin to suddenly launch an attack.

It was simply impossible to dodge the attack at such a close distance. Even warriors at the Completion of the Black Realm would be tricked, let alone Zhang Ruochen, who was at the Mid Stage of the Black Realm.

“Ding! Ding!”

With a single swipe of his sword, Zhang Ruochen precisely hit the tips of the three silver needles and sent them flying back to his owner.

One of the needles pierced into Feng Zhilin’s throat.

Two other needles went through his eyes.

“Ah... Prin-Prince... Huo Xing... save me...”

Ignoring the stabbing pain, Feng Zhilin pulled out the needle stuck at his throat. Both of his hands were clutching at his own neck while he rushed to leave the life and death platform.

However, he had gone blind and could not see the way.

Without knowing where he was heading to, he took a step into empty air, lost his balance and fell off the 30-meter-tall platform.

In a series of screams, Feng Zhilin landed in the forest of spikes. The spikes stabbed into him, leaving dozens of blood holes all over his body. After a brief struggle, his hand fell limp. There were no more sounds coming from him.

Silence.

The entire platform became deathly silent. Only the breathing and heartbeats of the crowd were audible.

Zhang Ruochen sighed softly. He just wanted to teach Feng Zhilin a lesson. He did not want to kill him. Even if he broke both of Feng Zhilin’s arms, as long as he applied some Muscles and Bones Regenerating Ointment, he could recover within two weeks.

Shaking his head, Zhang Ruochen walked down from the life and death platform.

Soon after, the students in Yunwu Commandery all cheered and rushed toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Ninth Prince is so powerful, even Feng Zhilin died at your hands. I bet no one else will dare to bully our students of Yunwu Commandery from now on.”

Eyes full of admiration, a pretty female student stared at Zhang Ruochen and asked, “Ninth Prince, the sword stroke you used to defeat Feng Zhilin was amazing! May I learn swordsmanship from you?”

Liu Chengfeng noticed that Zhang Ruochen seemed to be in a bad mood. He could somewhat guess the reason behind his change of mood, and thus, he smiled and said, “Your Majesty, Feng Zhilin brought this upon himself, and his death was of his own making; so don’t blame yourself! Besides, he fell off the life and death platform by himself. It has nothing to do with you.”

Zhang Ruochen gently nodded his head and said blandly, “Since Feng Zhilin is already dead, this matter has also come to an end. Everybody, please go back!”

The students from Yunwu Commandery were all beyond excited, but Prince Huo Xing’s expression was unusually cold. Staring at Zhang Ruochen’s receding figure, he said, “Useless, Feng Zhilin was useless. He couldn’t even kill someone like Zhang Ruochen!”

A student from Square Commandery, who was standing aside, asked, “What now? Are we just going to let Zhang Ruochen go like that?”

“Let him go? How is that possible?”

Prince Huo Xing clenched his fists tightly and said in a cold tone, “I will write to my father right now, and ask him to pay a huge price and have killers from the Hades Department get rid of Zhang Ruochen. If he doesn’t die, he will certainly be an enemy of Square Commandery in the future.”

...

After the battle on the life and death platform, Zhang Ruochen returned to Dragon Martial Temple and continued to practice

his sword technique.

On the third day, he finally received an audience with Headmaster of Western Campus.

Headmaster of Western Campus, dressed in his golden robe, was sitting on a white stone next to the pond. With a fishing rod in his hands, anyone could tell that he was fishing.

“Greetings, Headmaster!”

Zhang Ruochen approached Headmaster of Western Campus from behind and gently bowed in greeting.

“Zhang Ruochen, do you know why I waited for a month after the entrance exams to summon you to an audience?”

Headmaster of Western Campus was still holding his fishing rod, his eyes fixed on the surface of the pond. He did not turn to face Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen replied, “This student does not know.”

Zhang Ruochen saw Headmaster once during the school exam. But it was too far away, and he only took a casual look.

It was at this moment that Zhang Ruochen took a serious look at Headmaster for the first time, who was the only superior in Western Campus who could wear a golden robe.

With a head full of white hair, he should be around 70 or 80 years old. However, there was not a single wrinkle visible on his hands and the side of his face. It was strange as he did not show any traces of old age.

“I wonder which Realm Headmaster is at?” Zhang Ruochen could not see through Headmaster’s cultivation.

The lord of the Western Campus put down the fishing rod and stood up. He turned to look at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Do you know, for every year, the top freshman will be accepted by the Deputy Headmaster as his own disciple. Of course, if the new student is talented enough, I will personally take him in.”

“Your performance in the Wu Tower was quite outstanding. At that moment, I’ve already thought of taking you as my disciple. When I say outstanding, I’m not referring to you crossing the second obstacle on the third level, rather, it is

referring to you passing the third obstacle on the third level, and you defeating Luo Xu in the same Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen was slightly surprised. He said, “The headmaster know what happened in the Wu Tower?”

“Haha!”

The lord of the Western Campus laughed heartily and said, “You really think that such an important place was only guarded by the girls Huang and Duanmu? There are some secrets, even the two of them don’t know about.”

Shortly afterward, Headmaster’s expression became more solemn and serious. He said, “However, I don’t oppose the decisions they made. Even if they did not stop you at that time, I would have personally intercepted you from entering the fourth floor of the Wu Tower.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Is the headmaster worried that if I have shown too much talent, I will be targeted by others?”

The lord of the Western Campus nodded his head and said, “The Martial School is not completely safe. The Black Market and the Moon Worship Demon Sect have continuously tried to infiltrate the school over the recent years. Not only are they among the students, they are also in the higher levels of the school.”

“If you had made it to the fourth floor, the Black Market would surely use all necessary means to make sure you were killed in the cradle. It would be difficult even for me to protect you.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Is Headmaster referring to the ‘Black House Killing Action’?”

The lord of the Western Campus exclaimed in surprise and said, “You know about ‘Black House Killing Action’?”

It must be noted that the Black Market and the Martial Market Bank were in opposition to each other since time immemorial. They had been fighting and killing each other in order to expand their territory and to compete for market resources.

The School of the Martial Market was Martial Market Bank's training ground for talents. In order to eradicate Martial Market Bank down to its roots, Black Market had launched the "Black House Killing Action", which was aimed to assassinate young prodigies from the Martial School.

The Black Market started the action since 800 years ago. It was no surprise Zhang Ruochen knew about it.

Zhang Ruochen could not explain to Headmaster, and so could only contribute it to the Yunwu Commandery Prince. He replied, "Before I came to take the exam, it was brought up once in conversation by my father. Honestly, I don't know much about the action other than that."

"Ah, so the Yunwu Commandery Prince has already warned you, then I don't need to say more about it!"

From the Headmaster's perspective, it was not difficult for the Yunwu Commandery Prince to have heard of the "Black House Killing Action". After all, the action had been around for over a thousand years. It was not that much of a secret.

It must be noted that the Black Market and the Martial Market Bank were in opposition to each other since time immemorial. They had been fighting and killing each other in order to expand their territory and to compete for market resources.

"That's right!" The lord of the Western Campus laughed. "You won't hold it against me, right?"

Zhang Ruochen said with a smile, "Since the headmaster has already told me in person, why would I hold it against you? I really want to know, did the headmaster manage to find out any agents on the Western Campus?"

"I have found some clues, but I am still waiting for the big fish to be caught. I believe we can close the net soon." Headmaster said.

Soon after, Headmaster said again, "Zhang Ruochen, would you like to accept me as your teacher and become my disciple?"

There was a big difference between being one's student and one's own disciple.

A teacher could teach many students, but, he would have very few disciples.

Once he became a disciple to the lord of the Western Campus, he would have another strong supporter. His status in the Western Campus would immediately rise to new heights. In the future, no one would dare to find him trouble. Even as an internal student, his status would still be above other internal students.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not want to accept the lord of the Western Campus as a teacher. He had too many secrets with him. He could not let anyone know. If he accepted to be Headmaster's disciple, then some of his secrets would surely be exposed.

Zhang Ruochen respectfully saluted the lord of the Western Campus and said, "Thank you for the offer, but I would like to practice a Martial Arts to call my own. I have no intention of having a teacher at the moment."

Surprisingly, the lord of the Western Campus did not get angry, instead, he showed a faint smile and said, "Hehe! I have been a lord of the Western Campus for 34 years. I have offered to take 11 students as disciples, and you are the second to reject me."

...

Note: Previously it was stated Western Campus has only been around for 460 years. It refers to the Western Campus of the Martial Market School in the Omen Ridge. The branches of the Martial Market School covers the entire Kunlun's Field, and its history extends far beyond 460 years.



# Chapter 107 - Sacred Liquid

Chapter 107: Sacred Liquid

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen was slightly surprised and asked, “Who was the first?”

“The one who lives in Heaven No.1 in Dragon Martial Temple!” Headmaster replied.

Black No.1 was Duanmu Xingling, Earth No.1 was Huang Yanchen, then naturally the occupant of Heaven No.1 was Luo Xu’s descendent, Luo Shuihan.

Lord of Western Yard still seemed somewhat unwilling to give up. He continued saying, “Zhang Ruochen, you have to think it over. I have taken a total of nine disciples. Six of them have reached the Heaven Realm and become the martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm. Another person is a prodigy who ranks in the top 10 of the internal school. The other two are the girls Huang and Duanmu. And you should know how powerful they are, right?”

“If you become my disciple, although you will not receive more resources for practicing, you will be able to use my name which has a lot of power in this school. Furthermore, no one will dare to be hostile to you without any forethought.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “I have made up my mind. Even if I run into difficulties in the School of the Martial Market in the future, I won’t regret.”

“Well! Since you have such a firm belief on this, then I will not try to persuade you further.”

Lord of the Western Campus took out a small, delicate jade bottle, handed it to Zhang Ruochen and said, “There is one drop of Sacred Liquid in it, and I’m giving it to you. Take it as compensation!”

“Sacred Liquid!” Zhang Ruochen exclaimed with a look of delighted surprise on his face.

The students of the School of Martial Market were much more powerful than other warriors in the same realm. For example, Feng Zhilin. Although he was a warrior of the Final State of the Black Realm, he was still able to contend against seven or eight other warriors of the Final State. This was because these students had the opportunity to take Half-Saint’s Essence.

A normal Outer Palace student could receive one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence each year to refine their physical quality.

The first 100 Outer Palace students in Western Campus would get one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence every season.

The first 10 students of Western Campus, on the other hand, would receive two drops of Half-Saint Liquid every season.

Comparatively, the first ranked student in Western Campus would, of course, receive more benefits. The person could get up to 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence each season.

Using one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence was sufficient to see the results. The warrior’s physical quality would be significantly stronger, and he undoubtedly would be more powerful than other warriors of the same realm.

One drop of Half-Saint’s Essence could sell for an extraordinary price of a hundred thousand silver coins on the market. There was a price, but no market for such a thing.

For students, the Half-Saint’s Essence was regarded as a rare treasure that could not be easily obtained. Therefore, no one would take it out for sale.

The Sacred Liquid given to Zhang Ruochen by the lord of the Western Campus was much more precious than Half-Saint’s Essence. Each drop was worth more than 5 million silver coins. It could only be purchased in the superior commanderies. It was impossible to be found anywhere in the inferior and medium level commanderies.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen happily accepted the Sacred Liquid.

He then took his leave and returned to Dragon Martial Temple.

“One drop of Sacred Liquid, that’s amazing! With the help of this Sacred Liquid, my Body of Martial Arts will become even stronger. Perhaps I can even break into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. ” Zhang Ruochen squeezed the little jade bottle in his hand, feeling extremely happy.

One drop of Holy Water was far insufficient for reaching the Ultimate Realm. The difference lay in the fact that Zhang Ruochen practiced the Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean . He opened 36 Meridians in his body and had reached the peak realm of the Sword Following the Mind. This was an advantage that other prodigies did not have.

The Sacred Liquid played a supporting role in this.

Moreover, even with all these attainments, Zhang Ruochen’s chance of reaching the Ultimate Realm was still quite slim.

Therefore, Zhang Ruochen had no plans to drink the Sacred Liquid at the moment. He would keep it until he reached the Completion of the Black Realm, so he could maximize the effectiveness and value of the Sacred Liquid.

“Every three months, Western Campus has a quarterly assessment. The first 100 in the assessment will be able to receive one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence. The effect of Half-Saint’s Essence could not compare to Sacred Liquid, but it is still very precious. It is difficult to purchase even with money.”

“The quarterly assessment is two months away. I will try to get at least one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence.”

The first 100 in the assessment were almost all older students who had trained in the school for several years. Their cultivation was usually at the Completion of the Black Realm.

Even with Feng Zhilin’s cultivation, he could only rank 173 in Western Campus.

“I’ll first master the 12 strokes of the Sacred Sword Skill.”

Zhang Ruochen had successfully practiced six strokes of the Sacred Sword Skill. He was halfway to completing this low-class Spiritual sword technique.

One drop of Sacred Liquid was far insufficient for reaching the Ultimate Realm. The difference lay in the fact that Zhang Ruochen practiced the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean . He opened 36 Meridians in his body and had reached the Peak realm of the Sword Following the Heart. This was an advantage that other prodigies did not have.

...

Deep in the night, much of the areas in Western Campus were still brightly lit. Some of the warriors were still practicing their martial technique on the training field and sweating heavily. They hoped to make a name of themselves in the quarterly assessment through their own efforts.

Other warriors gathered around, drinking wine and chatting leisurely. Occasional laughing sounds could be heard when they talked about the pretty female students on Western Campus.

Roars of savage beasts rang out from the Omen Ridge every now and then. But the students of Western Campus did not budge an inch as they had long grown accustomed to such sounds.

A black, slender silhouette skimmed over the top of the building. Melting into a Shadow, it flew into a dense forest.

Although she was wearing a black jumpsuit, one could still tell it was a female.

From the other four directions around Western Campus, four other shadows appeared and joined her.

The five men in black did not speak. They only exchanged hand gestures before hurrying together in the same direction to another place. Then, they stopped near the edge of a cliff.

At the edge of the cliff, there stood a person clad in a set of the black cloak. Black clothes covered his whole body, leaving only his left hand exposed. The back of his hand had visible wrinkles, which clearly belonged to an elder.

The five men in black approached the elder and neatly knelt on one knee before him. Then, they said in unison, "Greetings, presbyter."

The Cloaked Elder turned to look at them. His gaze landed on one of the black men, who was rather slim and said, “You are a new student this year?”

The woman in black replied, “Yes.”

The Cloaked Elder gently nodded and drew a golden token from his sleeve. On the token was carved “Hades Department”.

Upon seeing the token, the five men in black immediately bowed their heads. They became even more respectful toward the elder.

The Cloaked Elder said, “In the past three months, there have been seven groups offering a bounty for the head of the Ninth Prince of the Yunwu Commandery, Zhang Ruochen. The bounty reward has reached a total of 3.3 million silver coins. The biggest reward is actually posted last night, reaching two million silver coins.”

“This matter has caught the attention of the Master. The Master has personally issued an order to kill Zhang Ruochen within a month at all costs. I’ll give you all 20 days to do it. If you don’t succeed within 20 days, then I’ll personally take him down!”

“The old rules stand. Your identities remain a secret, and all actions await my orders. You may all go back!”

“Yes!”

The five men in black all agreed unanimously. They parted and returned to Western Campus separately.

Watching them leave, the Cloaked Elder removed the hood of his cloak, revealing an old face.

If Zhang Ruochen were there, he would have recognized him. He was the head of presbyters of Western Campus, Elder Situ.

“3.3 million silver coins is not a small sum. That kid’s head is really worth a lot of money.”

Elder Situ’s eyes flashed with cold light. He pulled the hood of his cloak back up and slowly walked out of the forest.

...

The next day.

“Zhang Ruochen, there is a lovely lady goes by the name of Zi waiting outside Dragon Martial Temple. She wants to see you.”

Blackie’s voice floated into the Time and Space Spinel and rang out next to Zhang Ruochen’s ears.

While Zhang Ruochen was practicing in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, he usually had Blackie guarding the door. If someone came looking for him, Blackie would notify him immediately.

Zhang Ruochen put down the sword in his hands and walked out of the Time and Space Spinel. He glanced at Blackie who was reading attentively and gently shook his head before heading to the front door of Dragon Martial Temple.

Zi Qian wore a snowy white robe and held a sword in her arms. Standing with her back facing the doors of Dragon Martial Temple, she stared into the distance. She looked like a pure and flawless lotus at the center of a lake from far away.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “Junior sister apprentice Zi, I haven’t seen you for a few days. It seems that your cultivation has developed further.”

Zi Qian turned at the sound of Zhang Ruochen’s voice. She stared at him and asked, “Who tells you that I’m your junior sister apprentice?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “We are students in the same year. I’m the first among the new students, while you’re the second, and thus, I’m naturally the elder brother. Does it make sense to call you junior sister apprentice?”

Zi Qian did not seem to have the mood to debate with Zhang Ruochen. Her eyes were icy cold as she asked, “Don’t you want to invite me into Yellow No.1?”

Something clicked in Zhang Ruochen’s mind. According to his understanding of Zi Qian, she would not come looking for him without reason. Did something happen?

“Please, come in!”

With this thought, Zhang Ruochen’s face became serious. Then, he led Zi Qian into Dragon Martial Temple and headed toward his room.

Opposite Yellow No.1 was Earth No.1.

As of this moment, Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen were both sitting upstairs in Earth No.1. They naturally saw Zhang Ruochen leading Zi Qian into Yellow No.1.

“This Ninth Prince is quite the playboy. He even managed to win the heart of the number one beauty of freshmen. If the news spread out, all the male students in Western Campus would cry their eyes out,” Duanmu Xingling laughed as she stole glances at Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen snorted coldly and said, “Pervert!”

Duanmu Xingling’s eyes narrowed as she smiled and said, “Sister Chen, are you just going to watch and sit by as Zhang Ruochen gets stolen by another girl? Even I’m unwilling to accept this. Don’t you feel anything?”

Huang Yanchen lifted her jade teacup and said in a bland voice, “Who he socializes with is his business. It has nothing to do with me. I thought you quite liked him. If that’s the case, why don’t you do something to get rid of that beauty?”

Duanmu Xingling pursed her lips and did not look like she was about to take any action. She smiled and said, “I only said that I might like him in the future. As for now... I have no rhyme or reason to do anything. Sister Chen, you’re the one who had spent one night with Zhang Ruochen. You have a reason to do so.”

“What do you mean that we had one night together? If you weren’t my junior sister apprentice, I would certainly cut out your tongue.” Huang Yanchen’s expression turned unusually cold. Her hands were pressed hard against the surface of the table, causing a layer of icing cold to form on top of it.

Duanmu Xingling showed no trace of fear. She continued to speak with a faint smile on her face. “So are you going to do

something or not? If you don't take any action now, it might be too late.”

“Fine, I'll go. I can't let that pervert ruin the morale of Dragon Martial Temple.” Huang Yanchen picked up her sword, rose to the tip of her toes, and melted into an aromatic breeze. She drifted down from upstairs and walked toward Yellow No.1.

“Yes! Yes! He shouldn't do such bad things during the day. He should be taught a lesson.” Duanmu Xingling chuckled, a gloating expression appeared on her face.

...

Zi Qian walked into Yellow No.1. She spoke up as soon as she took a seat in the room, “Zhang Ruochen, do you know how much your head is worth?”

Hearing this, even Blackie who had been focusing on reading raised his head and stared at Zi Qian.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “How much?”

“3.3 million silver coins,” Zi Qian replied.

Blackie's eyes shone, and his gaze fell on Zhang Ruochen's neck. He looked as if he was considering to decapitate him, in exchange for the huge amount of silver coins.

3.3 million silver coins were possibly more than the total fortunes of a seventh-class family leader.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “You're not going to tell me you're here to kill me, right?”

“If I wanted to kill you, I still could.” The corners of Zi Qian's eyes lifted slightly, showing a hint of disdain. She said, “But, I am not interested in your head.”

Zhang Ruochen understood her meaning and said, “3.3 million silver coins is not a small amount. Even the martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm would be moved by such a huge sum. Seems like Hades Department is prepared to spare no expense in getting me assassinated. By revealing the news to me, aren't you afraid of the other assassins in Hades Department would hunt you down?”



Zi Qian stood up and said, "I haven't told you anything. I only let you know how much your head is worth."

Finishing her sentence, she rose to leave.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a brief moment and said, "Since you have told me a message, I'll return the favor and tell you something. You'd better be careful these days. The School of the Martial Market is ready to clean out people like you, who've sneaked into the school from the Black Market."

"Thanks!"

Zi Qian paused briefly, and then quickly rushed to the door.

Suddenly, footsteps sounded outside the door.

"There's someone outside."

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian's expressions shifted. Had they been discovered?

"Boom!"

The front door was smashed into pieces by a Sword Breath. Even the two bowl-wide pillars besides the door were broken in two, causing the entire wooden building to teeter unstably.

Huang Yanchen, who was wearing a robe and wielding a sword, barged into the room in an overbearing manner. Her eyes shone with cold light as her gaze swept over Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian who were standing in the entrance way.

Huang Yanchen deeply regretted her decision the moment she walked in.

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian's clothing were tidy, with no indications of any untoward behaviors. They looked like two friends meeting up normally.

On the contrary, it was her who had her sword drawn and broken down the door. She was ready to catch them red handed, but now she did not know how to react.

But, as the female devil of Western Campus, she naturally could not show the slightest embarrassment. She put on a strong face instead, revealing a gaze as sharp as two icy swords.

On the other hand, Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian's feelings were completely different from her.

“Oh no! She must have overheard our conversation earlier!” Zhang Ruochen noticed that Huang Yanchen's expression was not exactly friendly. He knew the situation did not look good.

He stole a glance at Zi Qian, feeling a little bit worried.

Since Huang Yanchen knew Zi Qian was a killer from Hades Department, she definitely would not let her go. If Zi Qian was caught, she would die without a doubt.

Zi Qian exposed her identity when she came to deliver a message to him, and thus, Zhang Ruochen did not want to see her die because of him.

Zi Qian's mind was rattled as soon as she saw Huang Yanchen made her entrance, but she managed to calm down quickly. Her fingers inched toward the hilt of her sword. Since her identity was exposed, she could only fight to the death!

Zhang Ruochen also quietly released his Time and Space Domain and shrouded Huang Yanchen within it. He must block Huang Yanchen and give Zi Qian a chance to escape when necessary.

# Chapter 108 - Living with Senior Sister Apprentice Duanmu

Chapter 108: Living with Senior Sister Apprentice Duanmu

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zi Qian grasped the handle of her sword and stabbed immediately.

She transferred Genuine Qi into the sword and activated the 11 inscriptions at the same time, setting off a two-meter high purple ray of light.

“Waaa!”

Instantly, the cold tip of her sword was pointing at Huang Yanchen.

Zi Qian was a genius among the killers. Her vision, hearing, and speed were all far better than that of the other warriors in the same realm.

She clearly understood that she was facing a Profound Division warrior, so she would need to kill her with a single attack, or else she would be the one who died in this fight.

Yet, Huang Yanchen did not expect Zi Qian’s reaction to be so violent. She was still shocked that Zi Qian’s sword was just three inches away from her heart.

She thought, “I just broke down a door, why did she try to kill me?”

After all, Huang Yanchen was a Profound Division warrior, and she was much stronger than Zi Qian. She stretched out two of her fingers quickly and formed strings of shadow. She then deftly nipped Zi Qian’s sword and destroyed all her power.

“What’s wrong with you? Are you trying to kill me?” Huang Yanchen gazed at Zi Qian coldly and flicked her slightly.

She unleashed the Genuine Qi from her fingertip and attacked Zi Qian’s sword.

“Clap!”

Zi Qian felt bitter pain in her arms as a blood rip appeared on her hand. Her sword flew out from her hand and stuck into the wall.

“Even Zi Qian wasn’t able to withstand Huang Yanchen’s single attack.”

Zhang Ruochen realized that he must save Zi Qian. He chose the best opportunity, which was when she had just thrust out her sword, to strike Huang Yanchen’s back with his palm.

Boom!

When he unleashed a full-force palm strike, a powerful Genuine Qi wave spread out in all directions.

However, Huang Yanchen stood still and did not move an inch.

A wind power appeared on her back, nullifying Zhang Ruochen’s power.

“Incredible! Once a Profound Division warrior has obtained the defensive power, I couldn’t hurt her even she stood still and let me attack freely.” Zhang Ruochen winked at Zi Qian, hinting that she should escape.

Zi Qian worried about Zhang Ruochen and looked towards him. Huang Yanchen wanted her but not Zhang Ruochen, so he would be safe for now. She then turned into a purple shadow and flew out of the window.

Zhang Ruochen was surprised that Huang Yanchen did not chase after Zi Qian.

She glowered at Zhang Ruochen with a cold look and said, “Rogue! You used this strike again! Did you really think that it would work again?”

Zhang Ruochen withdrew his palms and stepped back to the window where Zi Qian escaped to stop Huang Yanchen from chasing after her.

Zhang Ruochen hated being called a rogue. He said, "Senior sister apprentice Huang, you should understand that I attacked you out of necessity. Since junior sister apprentice Zi has already left, and I'm not strong enough to fight you, tell the Lord of the Campus that I'm willing to admit my mistake and bear the consequences any time."

After listening to him, Huang Yanchen felt a little better. She said, "I'm not narrow-minded, so there is no need to tell the Lord of Campus. Remember, don't bring women into Dragon Martial Temple at will. Don't ruin its reputation. Hem!"

After that, she left with her sword in her hand, leaving Zhang Ruochen standing there shocked.

"And she just let Zi Qian go like this?"

Zhang Ruochen didn't believe it. Zi Qian was a Hades Department killer, while Huang Yanchen was a Lord of Western Campus disciple. How could she let her go?

"Senior sister apprentice Huang, have you decided to let junior sister apprentice Zi off?" Zhang Ruochen asked as he caught up to her.

Huang Yanchen turned around and chuckled. "As you didn't do anything wrong, I let you go. If you do it again, you'll surely have to take the consequences."

Watching her leave, Zhang Ruochen realized what she actually meant. She thought that Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian were having a stealthy love affair.

It was just a misunderstanding!

"Fortunately, it was only a false alarm."

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and ran in the direction Zi Qian had left. Suddenly, something flashed into his mind.

Zi Qian had nearly escaped from Western Campus when Zhang Ruochen caught up with her.

Zhang Ruochen told her what Huang Yanchen had said to him.

Having realized it was a misunderstanding, Zi Qian was relieved. If Huang Yanchen discovered her real identity, she would have no choice but to disappear from Western Campus.

Since she had not revealed her identity, she did not need to leave Western Campus anymore.

If she did leave the Campus, Huang Yanchen might find it suspicious.

“Her imagination is really rich. By the way, even if you and I had an affair, it would be none of her business.” Zi Qian felt confused and stared at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen kept calm and said, “There was a misunderstanding between us. Maybe, it’s my fault.”

Zi Qian sneered at what Ruochen said. She replied, “Well, it wasn’t a small misunderstanding to me. After all, senior sister apprentice Huang is a Profound Division warrior. Someone with her powerful cultivation would never bother with something trivial.”

Zi Qian had no expression on her face, but her eyes were slightly angry. She said, “If she didn’t care about what happened between us, she wouldn’t have broken into Yellow No.1 rashly and cut up the door.”

Zhang Ruochen knew what Zi Qian meant. He said, “She has a lot of bias against me, so it was natural for her to be so explosive.”

“It’s none of my business.” Zi Qian turned and walked away without looking back. “Take care of yourself in this month. Your head belongs to me. Don’t die under someone else’s sword.”

Zhang Ruochen’s countenance became serious as he watched her walk away.

The bounty on his head was worth 3,300,000 silver coins. Even the martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm were interested in a bounty so high. Numerous Hades Department killers were certain to try for Zhang Ruochen’s head.

With his current cultivation, he had the ability to cope with warriors of the Profound Stage's Final State. Yet, what if he encountered the assassins of the Completion of the Black Realm or the Earth Realm?

Zhang Ruochen smiled as an idea suddenly occurred to him.

When he went back to Dragon Martial Temple, he saw that the loft where he lived had collapsed and that the broken door and two columns cut down by Huang Yanchen had become ruins.

Seeing the wreckage, he said, "Blackie, let's go to the No.1 of Titled Black."

Zhang Ruochen crossed his arms behind his back and walked towards Black No.1.

Blackie followed him on his back paws while he lugged a heavy book in his front paws.

When Duanmu Xingling realized why Zhang Ruochen had come, she was aghast. "Are you going to live here for a month?"

Zhang Ruochen could not tell her that killers would hunt him in this month and that he came to her for shelter.

He just smiled bitterly and said, "Senior sister apprentice Huang has just destroyed Yellow No.1, and I have no place to stay. I'm afraid I have to ask for your help. Would let me stay here?"

Duanmu Xingling felt very excited and thought, "Sister Chen fought off the beautiful freshman, but I reap the reward. Now I'm in a favorable position. Of course, I will accept this handsome man happily."

She answered quickly, "Of course you can stay! You won't bother me at all."

Duanmu Xingling then led Zhang Ruochen into Black No.1.

Black No.1 was spacious. Duanmu Xingling quickly tidied up the room next to hers. She said, "Zhang Ruochen, you can live here. I'm just right next to you. We will have to exchange and communicate more with each other about Martial Arts in the future."

“Although my Martial Arts Realm is higher than yours, your Realm of Swords technique is better than mine. If I have spare time, I’ll surely ask for advice about the secret of practicing the sword technique. By the way, have you brought your things?”

Zhang Ruochen laughed. “All my luggage is on me.”

Duanmu Xingling was shocked when Zhang Ruochen took out pieces of luggage from the Time and Space Spinel and put them in the room.

“A Space Treasure?” she asked.

She stared at his Time and Space Spinel with astonishment and envy.

Every space treasure was priceless.

“That’s right.” Zhang Ruochen smiled faintly and said generously. “If you want, I can give you one.”

“You have other space treasures?” Duanmu Xingling was stunned, her eyes widened. She suspected that Zhang Ruochen was lying.

A warrior with a space treasure was already quite amazing, not to mention having a second one.

How could anyone give away a treasure so precious?

Zhang Ruochen chuckled. He asked, “Do you want a Spatial Ring or Spatial Bangle?”

When Duanmu Xingling understood what he meant, she thought, “Is there more than one treasure?”

Duanmu Xingling stared into his eyes as if she were judging whether his words were true. After looking at his serious look, she grinned. “If possible, I want a Spatial Bangle. Can you really create another space treasure?”

“Come to me tonight and I’ll give you a Spatial Bangle,” Zhang Ruochen said.

He thought, “All in all, I’m here for shelter. One day, I may need her help to cope with killers. I should give her some gifts to express my gratitude.”



It only took him a little while to refine a Spatial Bangle that was priceless to Duanmu Xingling.

After Duanmu Xingling left, Zhang Ruochen began to refine it.

Firstly, he put an excellent Jade bracelet on the table. Then, he carved eight basic Space Inscriptions on it.

Within only 15 minutes, he had finished carving all eight basic inscriptions.

The internal space of the Spatial Ring Zhang Ruochen refined last time was only 12 cubic meters. Now, it had expanded to 24 cubic meters because he had upgraded his cultivation two Realms.

Zhang Ruochen thought, “Since I’m refining one space treasure, why don’t I refine more?”

After two hours, he had carved another two Spatial Bangles and two Spatial Rings, all of which were 24 cubic meters.

Zhang Ruochen then entered Time and Space Spinel’s internal space and put them into the weapon refining stove.

He had finished refining five space treasures by the time Duanmu Xingling visited him again that night.

# Chapter 109 - The First Gathering of the Freshmen

Chapter 109: The First Gathering of the Freshmen

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Duanmu Xingling wore a long green dress that dragged on the ground with a beautiful white feather on the shoulder and back. A silk ribbon, white as snow, wrapped around her slender waist, which made her look elegant and graceful.

She had long black hair and crystal-clear skin. Moreover, she had long eyelashes, red lips, a slender neck, and she was plump in all the right places. She looked like a teenager, and yet she was curvier and sexier than a 20-year-old. She was an absolutely stunning beauty.

Fresh from the shower, she visited Zhang Ruochen.

When Zhang Ruochen opened up the door, he smelled a faint fragrance. He looked at Duanmu Xingling and was amazed. He asked, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, why are you wearing such a gorgeous dress?”

“Women always like wearing beautiful dresses! We have to wear the martial suit during the day, but can’t we dress up at night?”

Playfully, Duanmu Xingling put her hand on Zhang Ruochen’s shoulder and flirted with him on purpose. She giggled and asked him, “Do you think I’m beautiful?”

Zhang Ruochen responded, “You’re very beautiful!”

“Is junior sister apprentice Zi prettier than me?” Duanmu Xingling pursed her lips gently and appeared vulnerable.

“You’re all beautiful!” Zhang Ruochen said.

Senior sister apprentice Duanmu was a siren with a charm that could tempt men to commit crimes.

Having no desire to continue discussing this topic, Zhang Ruochen took her hand off his shoulder. He handed her a transparent jade Spatial Bangle. “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, this is for you. You can open the internal space when you channel Genuine Qi into it.”

Although she was prepared for it, Duanmu still could not believe that she was holding the Spatial Bangle.

“Is this a real Space Treasure?” she wondered.

When she channeled Genuine Qi into it, she could feel the wide space inside.

It was not wide enough to accommodate the world but was large enough to store handy treasures. So, it was still valuable.

Duanmu Xingling kept touching it and blinking her eyes. She obviously liked it very much. “Ruochen, although the class of this space treasure is low, many people still desire it. It could fetch a price of at least 500,000 silver coins. If two warriors of the Heaven Realm both wanted it and kept outbidding each other, it might sell for five million silver coins. Are you sure you want to give it to me?”

Zhang Ruochen stood upright with as much elegance and gentleness as a prince. He smiled and said, “It’s just a bangle. It’s worth nothing to me.”

He displayed the royal temperament of his current life, and also the temperament of his previous life as Emperor Ming’s son. He was elegant like a spring wind, noble but indifferent, confident but modest. The princes of other commanderies could not even mimic it.

Duanmu Xingling stared at him and could only shake her head. ” Alright. I accept it and I’ll give you one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence in return.”

Duanmu Xingling handed him a delicate jade bottle with a light fragrance.

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes brightened up when he saw the bottle. He accepted it without any hesitation.

For him, the Half-Saint's Essence was a very important treasure.

“A drop of Half-Saint's Essence is much cheaper than a Spatial Bangle.” Duanmu Xingling frowned and said, “I also owe you one favor. From now on, if you encounter any trouble in Western Campus, please let me know. If someone dares to hurt you, I'll punish him.”

Now, Zhang Ruochen was sure that Duanmu Xingling really saw him as a friend.

Before that, they were hardly more than classmates.

Duanmu Xingling looked pensive. She said, “One more thing, the Divine Power Palace will be opened for a short time the day after tomorrow. Don't miss the window.”

“Thank you so much, senior sister apprentice Duanmu!” Zhang Ruochen said with appreciation.

Duanmu Xingling smiled and thought, “The more I look at him, the more pleasing he becomes. How could the other princes be so different?”

“The Divine Power Palace is only open once a month for two hours at a time. Only the Number 1 freshman of the year is eligible to enter and practice there,” she said, reminding him again before she left.

After Duanmu Xingling left, Zhang Ruochen murmured to himself, “The Divine Power Palace is where the Martial Market School trains the top prodigy.”

The most talented students had access to more resources than the ordinary students.

No matter how precious the resource was, the Martial Market Bank was willing to provide as long as they could cultivate top talents.

For example, while the Half-Saint's Essence was rare and valuable, it was relatively common in the School of the Martial Market. Even the lowest external students of the school could get one drop a year.

Of course, the wealthy had even more.

Gazing at the Half-Saint's Essence, Zhang Ruochen felt delighted. When he opened the bottle, it gave off a fragrance that pervaded the whole room.

In order to preserve the potency of the drug, he quickly unleashed Space Domain and encapsulated the vapor within three meters.

Since he had reached Black Realm's Advanced Stage, his Space Domain had become more powerful. It could now cover everything within a 50-meter radius.

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and inhaled all the Half-Saint's Essence dispersed in the air.

“SNAP! SNAP!”

His bones and muscles rattled and cracked.

The Genuine Qi in his 36 Meridians flowed quickly, carrying power into every part of his body.

As the drug circulated through his body, Zhang Ruochen felt that all his Meridians had become stronger and more pliable.

“I get such a boost with just a wisp of the vapor. How powerful would my body be if I used the whole bottle of Half-Saint's Essence?”

Zhang Ruochen could not wait, so he entered the Time and Space Spinel's internal space and dosed himself with the drop of Half-Saint's Essence.

When he swallowed it, the frozen gas dropped into his belly and made him shiver. Then, a layer of frost condensed on his skin.

The frost got thicker and thicker. An hour later, he had completely frozen into a two-meter tall ice crystal.

He sat in the center of the Ice Crystal with his eyes closed and his hands on his knees. The 36 Meridians inside his body were running and absorbing the power of the Half-Saint's Essence.

After one day, Zhang Ruochen had completely absorbed the Half-Saint's Essence into his Pure Jade Genuine Qi, and thus into his whole body.

The chill inside his body was replaced by heat. He felt as if a flame burned in his belly and spread to his whole body.

The ice crystals on Zhang Ruochen began to melt, first into the dripping water and eventually steaming off of him.

Another two days passed.

His body returned to normal, but a white light glittered on his skin. He was covered in Genuine Qi, which was crawling through his pores like tiny snakes.

By the fourth day, he had finally refined the whole drop of Half-Saint's Essence. His Meridians widened, and the capacity of his Qi Pool increased by 10%.

Warriors in the same realm usually had similar Qi Pool capacity.

But after Ruochen had taken the Half-Saint's Essence, the size of his Qi Pool had enlarged.

Zhang Ruochen's Qi Pool had become bigger than other warriors in the same realm.

Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen could get 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence every year in order to enhance their physical quality. Therefore, the capacity of their Qi Pools was far greater than average warriors at the Completion stage of the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen had just refined one drop of Half-Saint's Essence and reaped a huge reward.

His bones, muscles, and five internal organs had all been refined. He could feel his power had become stronger.

His cultivation had also improved. He was not far away from breaking through to the Completion of the Black Realm's Advanced Stage.

“The Half-Saint's Essence is a real treasure. It would be amazing if I could get more of it!” Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and relaxed.

Since he had 36 meridians, he could refine things much faster than others. This allowed him to finish refining one drop of

Half-Saint's Essence in four days.

The other Black Realm Advanced Stage warriors would probably need 20 days to refine one drop of Half-Saint's Essence.

Zhang Ruochen calculated the time and quickly walked out of the Time and Space Spinel's internal space. He headed to the Divine Power Palace just as it was about to open.

The dawn broke.

Eight students had gathered outside the Divine Power Palace; six female and two male students.

They were the top freshman of the Western Campus from the previous years.

Zhang Ruochen was the ninth-ranked freshman, and he was also the last one to arrive at the Divine Power Palace.

Except for Zhang Ruochen, the weakest student among the eight was Xue Ling, the No. 1 freshman from last year. She had reached the Final State of the Black Realm.

The remaining seven had all reached the Completion State of the Black Realm.

The No. 1 freshman this year was Zhang Ruochen, last year was Xueling, two years ago was Yuchi Tiancong, three years ago was Duanmu Xingling, four years ago was Luo Shui Han, and five years ago was Huang Yanchen.

Yuchi Tiancong was a great prodigy. He had been enrolled in the Martial Market's School for two years, and to the shock of many elders, he had already completed the Black Realm Cultivation.

There was another male student called Tuo Muzi. He had been the No. 1 freshman nine years ago, but he had stayed at the Completion of the Black Realm stage for six years.

He was 29 this year, and if he could not reach the Earth Realm before 30, he would never become an internal student of the Martial Market School.

Advancing from the Black Realm Completion to the Earth Realm was a turning point. Many would-be masters had become trapped in the same realm for 10 years, 20 years or even their whole lives.

So even though Tuo Muzi had plenty of talent, not everyone was able to break through to the Earth Realm.



# Chapter 110 - Envy

Chapter 110: Envy

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

When Zhang Ruochen arrived outside Divine Power Palace, he saw a line of six women and two men and thought to himself that the Western Campus was really flourishing in Yin while declining in Yang.

Many wore admiring and envious looks when they saw him approach.

They didn't have any objections to the three female devils living in Dragon Martial Temple. After all, their cultivations spoke for themselves. Who would dare to be unhappy?

Yet everyone was all new students. Why was Zhang Ruochen the only one who was allowed to live in Yellow No.1 in Dragon Martial Temple, while the three female devils would chase away those of them who dared to enter?

The one who couldn't accept this the most was Yuchi Tiancong because his circumstances were the most tragic.

Two years ago, he was the first ranked new student. He entered Dragon Martial Temple feeling brave and energetic, but Huang Yanchen broke both his legs and threw him out that night. He even had to surrender his newly awarded 3,000 merits to her.

In the beginning, he thought Zhang Ruochen's fate would be worse than his. But a month had now passed and he was still living there as if the three female devils never gave him any trouble.

How was this possible?

Yuchi Tiancong couldn't understand.

Duanmu Xingling discovered there was yet another change in Zhang Ruochen's aura the minute she saw him. She took the

initiative and asked, "Have you already refined that drop of Half-Saint's Essence?"

Zhang Ruochen nodded and smiled. "I have."

She was incredibly surprised and looked at him with disbelief. "You refined it completely in just one day?"

Even at her current realm, she would need two days to completely absorb one drop of Half-Saint's Essence. How could Zhang Ruochen who in the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm, no matter how talented, refine it faster than her?

She didn't know that he possessed a Time and Space Spinel. Only a little over a day had passed, but he had already practiced for four days inside the Time and Space Spinel.

Zhang Ruochen laughed lightly, saying, "Just a drop of Half-saint's Essence. If it's a drop of Sacred Liquid, it won't be refined so easily."

She stared at him as if he was a monster. This person had brought her too many surprises and shocks. How many other secrets did he harbor?

The nine people lined up in the order of the time they entered the Western Campus, putting Yuchi Tiancong next to Duanmu Xingling. He could clearly overhear her conversation with Zhang Ruochen.

Yuchi Tiancong laughed. "Brother Zhang, from what I know, you've only been here a month. It's too early for you to be awarded a drop of Half-Saint's Essence. How did you come across it?"

Xue Ling was also envious of Zhang Ruochen. After all, she had been chased out of Dragon Martial Temple by Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling, yet he could stay there to practice. How could she not be envious?

A little smile appeared on her face as she said, "From what I know, there are only two ways for a student to get some Half-Saint's Essence. First, you can naturally get a drop as is awarded each year to every student. Second, you can enter the Black Market, find someone you know, and purchase it at a high price. Do you know anyone from the Black Market?"

Standing between Yuchi Tianchong and Zhang Ruochen, Xue Ling looked about 16 and her lovely face continued to wear a smile. She was considered pretty but lacking compared to Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen.

Her question hit on the heart of the matter. After all, everyone knew the Martial Market Bank and the black market were opponents.

If Zhang Ruochen had really purchased his Semi-Holy Water off the black market, it would make the school officials suspicious of him. Though they wouldn't throw him out of the school without any proof, the assumption was enough to end any of his dreams to practice in Dragon Martial Temple in the future.

Zhang Ruochen didn't reply. On the other hand, Duanmu Xingling appeared very unhappy as she stared at Yuchi Tiancong and Xue Ling. The smile on her face disappeared instantly and she said coldly, "What do you two mean? Are you implying that Brother Zhang is a spy for the black market?"

Xue Ling held a grudge against Duanmu Xingling ever since she chased her out of Dragon Martial Temple a year ago, saying her talent was too low and had no right to practice there.

Xue Ling smiled. "Sister Duanmu, you misunderstand me. I never said Zhang Ruochen is a spy from the black market. I'm just curious about the source of his Half-Saint's Essence. After all, it's such a precious item. If he can procure some from another source, I'd like to pay a high price and buy some from him."

Clearly, she still suspected Zhang Ruochen.

Yuchi Tiancong said, "I'm also curious about your source. Can you sell me a few drops?"

Zhang Ruochen looked at the two people beside him and smiled. "Since you're curious, I'll tell you! Mine was a meeting gift from Sister Duanmu. If you want to buy some, you can ask her!"

They were both stunned and their gaze shifted to Duanmu Xingling, clearly not believing his words.

The Half-Saint's Essencer was such a precious item that even Duanmu Xingling received only eight drops a year. How could she possibly gift it to a new junior fellow apprentice of the Western Campus?

The other students were also in disbelief and they all looked at Duanmu Xingling.

Duanmu Xingling smiled. "That's true. His drop of Half-Saint's Essence was from me."

Yuchi Tiancong seemed to have finally understood something. No wonder Zhang Ruochen was able to stay in Dragon Martial Temple! He actually had Duanmu Xingling as his backer. If she could gift him a drop of the Half-Saint's Essence, that meant their relationship couldn't be ordinary.

Duanmu Xingling was incredibly talented and wickedly beautiful. How could she like Zhang Ruochen? Yuchi Tiancong became even more envious of him, wishing he could replace him.

Huang Yanchen pulled Duanmu Xingling to the side, eyes cold and sharp. She said in a low voice, "Xingling, don't tell me you've really fallen for that pervert."

Duanmu Xingling laughed aloud. "Not yet!"

Huang Yanchen was a little unhappy and said, "You even gave him Half-Saint's Essence and you still dare deny it? That pervert has a bad character and plays around. You'll cry your heart out if you give your heart to him."

Duanmu Xingling's smile was as radiant as a blooming flower. She raised her slim and pale wrist, showing Huang Yanchen the Space Jade bracelet. "This is the treasure he gave me."

Huang Yanchen saw that Duanmu Xingling was beyond rescue. She pressed tapped her between her friend's eyes. "You're so happy with this cheap jade bracelet that you gifted him a drop of Half-Saint's Essence in return? If he gives you something even more precious, aren't you going to be tricked into his bed? Wake up! Don't be tricked by that pervert!"

“What cheap jade bracelet?”

Duanmu Xingling shot her a look and handed her the Space Jade bracelet. “Immerse your Genuine Qi into the bracelet and tell me if you still think it’s a cheap jade bracelet.”

Huang Yanchen’s eyes carried disdain, not believing Zhang Ruochen would give her friend anything precious. It was probably just some low-class defense Genuine Martial Arms.

Despite what she thought, she still immersed her Genuine Qi into the jade bracelet.

“Swish!”

A gentle light glowed on the surface of the jade bracelet.

Her expression gradually became solemn. She extended her pale hand towards the bracelet and her fingers went through the pale light, entered a large internal space.

“Space treasure!”

Huang Yanchen was absolutely shocked. If the bracelet wasn’t in her hands, she would definitely think that she was dreaming.

She didn’t think she would be able to see a true Space treasure with her own eyes in her lifetime.

“Did he really give you this Space jade bracelet?” Huang Yanchen asked enviously.

Duanmu Xingling smiled with crinkled eyes. “Sister Chen, first return the Space bracelet to me.”

Huang Yanchen held the bracelet tightly and couldn’t stop touching it. She liked it immensely and was reluctant to return it.

She actually felt a sourness in her heart. Looking at her good sister in front of her, she actually felt a shred of envy. “Don’t tell anyone you have this bracelet. If others begin coveting it, it’ll definitely bring you a lot of trouble.”

Being incredibly intelligent, Duanmu Xingling naturally knew what her friend was feeling. She smiled and said, “From what I know, Zhang Ruochen has more than one Space treasure.”

Huang Yanchen's eyes brightened. "Really?"

"Did you think he'd so casually give me a Space bracelet otherwise?"

Huang Yanchen's shred of envy dissolved and she said coldly, "I understand now. You showed me the Space bracelet on purpose. Aren't you worried I'll snatch it from you?"

"Why snatch mine? Go and snatch his! It shouldn't be a problem to get a Space treasure considering your relationship with him." Duanmu Xingling batted her eyelashes at Huang Yanchen before returning to the front of Divine Power Palace to wait for the opening.

Huang Yanchen's eyes carried disdain, not believing Zhang Ruochen would give her friend anything precious. It was probably just some low-class defense Genuine Martial Arms.

Zhang Ruochen felt that the way that Huang Yanchen stared at him was very odd as if she wanted to eat him. He thought this was completely inexplicable. He didn't provoke her at all.

Just then, another three students arrived at Divine Power Palace. They were Zi Qian, Prince Huo Xing, and Yao Qingtong.

"How can there be three more new students?" Xue Ling stared at these three new students, feeling incredibly unhappy.

Yuchi Tiancong furrowed his brow. "I thought only the first ranked new student each year can enter Divine Power Palace to practice? Why are they here?"

Zhang Ruochen seemed to have understood something and nodded gently.

Though Yuchi Tiancong and Xue Ling were the first ranked new students, they had only passed the third obstacle on the second level of the Wu Tower.

Zi Qian, Prince Huo Xing, and Yao Qingtong all passed the first obstacle on the third floor of the Wu Tower when they entered the school. Though the three of them were not ranked first, they were more talented than half of the first ranked

students present. Naturally, they could break the rules and practice in Divine Power Palace.

# Chapter 111 - Elder Yue Jingchan

Chapter 111: Elder Yue Jingchan

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

There were 12 students standing outside of Divine Power Palace now that Zi Qian, Prince Huo Xing, and Yao Qingtong had joined them. Each one of them was a genius.

Boom!

When the first ray of light spilled upon the palace roof, the heavy palace doors slowly opened.

A silver-robed old woman and a golden-robed old man walked out from the doors. They stood on the nine-floors-high white stone stairs, looking down upon the 12 young warriors.

The silver-robed old woman looked about 90 years old and had a hunch back. She walked using a cane. Her brows and hair were grey, making her seem wizened.

She was none other than Qing Hua, one of the two Deputy Headmasters of the Western Campus.

Her voice was loud and clear as she said, "I'm Qing Hua, the Deputy Headmaster of the Western Campus. I believe the older disciples are already familiar with me and the new ones will know me from now on. As per the rules, the Divine Power Palace will be opened once a month. Only the first ranked disciples of each year are allowed to enter and practice for two hours."

"It'll be a little different this year. We have four freshmen with talents beyond imagination, so they're all allowed to practice inside the palace."

"Furthermore, I will introduce you Elder Yue Jingchan, a golden-robed presbyter from the internal school."



Everyone looked respectfully at the golden-robed old man and saluted him. “Greetings to Elder Yue Jingchan.”

In the Western Campus, only the Headmaster was allowed to wear a golden robe. For Elder Yue Jingchan to wear something similar meant his status was equal to the Lord of the Western Campus.

Elder Yue Jingchan wore a generous smile. “The Western Campus is doing very well with its many talented students. This year is particularly noteworthy. It’s amazing there are four of you who passed the first obstacle on the third floor in the Wu Tower. Out of all the freshmen from the four campuses, that’s enough to put the Western Campus in second place this year.”

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua also wore a pleasant smile. Their freshmen typically came up last each year, but they managed to produce four prodigies and pushed the Western Campus to second place. She was naturally proud as the Deputy Headmaster.

Prince Huo Xing puffed out his chest and brought his hands together in a respectful gesture. He smiled and said, “It’s our honor to be an external student of the School of the Martial Market.”

Elder Yue Jingchan smiled at Prince Huo Xing. “Perhaps you’re all not familiar with me. Let me briefly introduce myself. I’m an Array Master, not a warrior.”

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua added, “Elder Yue Jingchan is the leading Array Master in the internal school. His Spiritual Power has reached level 39, making him the strongest person in the Martial Market School.”

The students looked shocked to learn the man managed to reach level 39 in Spiritual Power. They could only look at him admiringly.

“You can increase your Spiritual Power by practicing in Divine Power Palace. It’s considered a waste of time and a stupid act for ordinary warriors, yet essential for true prodigies like you to elevate your Spiritual Power. Who can tell me the

reason why the school wants you to do this?” Elder Yue Jingchan asked.

The oldest student, Mu Tuozi, took a big step forward. “Prodigies can cultivate quickly, allowing us time to develop our Spiritual Power. As long as our Spiritual Power is strong enough, we can study arrays, refine pills, refine weapons, and tame animals.”

Yue Jingchan shook his head, unsatisfied with this answer. “You’ve complicated matters because you spent too much time practicing your Spiritual Power. That’s why you still haven’t achieved a breakthrough into the Earth Realm.”

Embarrassed, Mu Tuozi stepped back and returned to his original spot.

Huang Yanchen took a step forward, standing straight. She looked composed as she said, “We practice our Spiritual Power so we can achieve an easier breakthrough into the Heaven Realm or even the Half-Saint Realm.”

Elder Yue Jingchan nodded gently and praised her answer. “Correct! There’s not much to do with Spiritual Power in your practice before the Heaven Realm, but if you want to achieve that realm, there’s a condition. Your Spiritual Power must reach level 20.”

“Many warriors only realized the importance of practicing Spiritual Power after reaching the Completion of the Earth Realm, but it’s too late by then. They’ll need to put in 10 times more effort to reach level 20 and some wouldn’t succeed even until the day they die.”

“Besides, the stronger your Spiritual Power, the faster you cultivate in the Heaven Realm. The School conducted an experiment many years ago where two 30-year-old top geniuses were given the same resources and environment for practice. The only difference was their level of Spiritual Power. One was at level 20, the other at level 30.”

“The one with a Level 20 Spiritual Power spent five years to break into the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm and spent a further 15 years to reach the Advanced Stage.”

“Guess how long did it take the genius with a Level 30 Spiritual Power?”

Yuchi Tiancong replied, “The further you get, the more difficult it is to break into realms. I guess that the genius with a Level 30 Spiritual Power needs at least 15 years to break into the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.”

Elder Yue Jingchan gently shook his head.

Xue Ling said, “10 years?”

Elder Yue Jingchan said, “That genius with Level 30 Spiritual Power spent only two years to break through to the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm, and took another three years to reach the Advanced Stage. It only took him five years in total.”

Boom!

The students were all stunned.

Both were top geniuses who had reached the Heaven Realm when they were 30, but one took 20 years while the other only needed five. The difference was immense! Evidently, their gap would only continue to grow in the future.

Just then, everyone realized the importance of Spiritual Power. Since they were geniuses, they had to consider their future paths.

Ordinary students needn't consider their future as they may not even reach the Heaven Realm. There was no need for them to think about the future of their cultivation after that.

Prince Huo Xing became excited for he wasn't merely a warrior but a talented Beast Trainer as well. He had been practicing his Spiritual Power since young and was now at level 17.

He glanced at Zhang Ruochen, revealing a trace of contempt as if to ask him, “So what if you're talented? Your Spiritual Power is far behind me and I'll only be walking further ahead of you in the future.”

Elder Yue Jingchan continued, “Since everyone now understands the importance of Spiritual Power, how many of you know how it can help you right now?”

This time, everyone remained silent.

Didn't he mention that Spiritual Power was only useful after reaching the Heaven Realm?

Could it benefit warriors at a lower realm? But how? Refining weapons, refining pills, or perhaps taming animals?

Evidently, Elder Yue Jingchan was referring to Martial Arts.

Zhang Ruochen looked around at the other students and saw that no one seemed to know the answer. He thought for a moment before taking a step forward. "I think if your Spiritual Power is stronger, you'll be able to grasp the superior levels of the sword faster compared to your peers."

Elder Yue Jingchan's eyes lit up. He stared at Zhang Ruochen and said, "What's your name?"

"Zhang Ruochen!" he replied.

Elder Yue Jingchan showed an expression of sudden understanding. He laughed and said, "I've heard your Headmaster mention your names many times before we arrive at the Western Campus. He said you're a genius that can only be seen once in a century, praising you up to the high heavens."

"After we arrived, he purposely told me that you've already mastered the Advanced Stage of the Sword Following the Mind. He had been showing off half the day. I didn't believe him at first, but I now do now that I've met you. Tell me, Zhang Ruochen, what is your Spiritual Power level?"

His Spiritual Power was so immense that when he imbued it into his eyes earlier and looked down at the students, everyone avoided his eyes and lowered their proud heads.

Only Zhang Ruochen remained calm under his gaze. He thought this young man could not be any ordinary person and was no longer surprised after learning his name.

How could the Spiritual Power of a 16-year-old young man who could practice the Advanced Stage of the Sword Following the Mind be weak?

Truth to be told, Zhang Ruochen wasn't sure of his current level. He only knew that he had reached level 32 in his previous life.

In this life, he had triggered the Time and Space Sacred Mark and drew the Chord of Gods when he reached the Ultimate Realm in the Yellow Realm. He felt his Spiritual Power had risen significantly, but he wasn't sure the exact level. He would have to test it to know.

Of course, he wouldn't tell everyone his Spiritual Power had already reached level 30. When he felt everyone's eyes on him, he hid the truth and said, "I'm not sure. I suppose I'm at level 25!"

Besides Elder Yue Jingchan, no one else believed his answer. He was still so young! How could his Spiritual Power be at level 25?

"Would he die if he didn't boast?" Huang Yanchen glared at Zhang Ruochen.

She had entered the Divine Power Palace dozens of times to practice yet her level was only at level 20. How could she believe Zhang Ruochen had already reached level 25?

Prince Huo Xing was even more in disbelief. He smiled and said, "Zhang Ruochen, everyone can brag. I can even say my Spiritual Power has already reached level 30, but who would believe it?"

"It's fine if you don't believe me!" Zhang Ruochen appeared not to care.

He couldn't be bothered to explain even if no one believed him. It wasn't a big deal to him anyway.

Besides, he didn't want everyone to learn about his true Spiritual Power level. If he appeared to be too talented, he would draw even more assassins to him.

Prince Huo Xing became even more convinced that Zhang Ruochen was lying. Since this was the case, why not take this opportunity to embarrass him in front of everyone?

He clasped his hands together respectfully and bowed at Elder Yue Jingchan with a smile. “Elder, I have a suggestion. Before we enter the Divine Power Palace, let’s all test our Spiritual Powers. It’ll be clear who among us are talented and mediocre.”

# Chapter 112 - The Spiritual Power Test

Chapter 112: The Spiritual Power Test

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Elder Yue Jingchan agreed with the suggestion for he also wanted to take the opportunity to see how powerful the Western Campus prodigies were.

A Sacred Testing Stone was soon placed on a metal frame in front of the door to the Divine Power Palace.

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua gazed at the 12 students and said, “You must do your best in the test. Elder Yue Jingchan can only offer you guidance if you fully understand your Spiritual Power. Now, line up according to your age. Tuo Muzi, you’re the oldest. You go first.”

“Yes!”

Tuo Muzi was confident in his Spiritual Power for he was after all the first ranked student nine years ago. He had 12 chances to enter Divine Power Palace ever since joining Western Campus as an external student.

In those nine years, he had elevated his Spiritual Power to a particularly high level.

The muscular Tuo Muzi walked up to the Sacred Testing Stone and placed his palm on it.

“Whoosh!”

Light streaks appeared on the surface of the stone.

One, two, three light streaks... In the end, it stopped at the appearance of the 24th light streak.

Tuo Muzi wiped the sweat from his forehead. Satisfied with his result, he let out a loud laugh.

“He truly lives up to his reputation as our oldest senior! His Spiritual Power is so strong!”

“I heard that he also knows how to refine weapons and train beasts. He’s a second-class Weapon Refiner and Beast Trainer. It’s really nice to have strong Spiritual Power, isn’t it?”

Elder Yue Jingchan nodded. “It’s pretty incredible that you reached level 24 before the age of 30. If you get yourself together and focus on either refining weapons or training beasts, you’ll definitely be a powerful Weapon Refiner or a tamer in the future.”

Though Elder Yue Jingchan appeared to be complimenting Tuo Muzi, he also seemed to be criticizing him.

Tuo Muzi was a highly talented warrior, that much was obvious to everyone. If he had focused on practicing Martial Arts, he would have reached the Earth Realm long ago.

If he had focused on refining weapons or training beasts, he would have been considered a third-grade Weapons Refiner or Beast Tamer by now.

But he was talented in all three areas and wanted to cultivate everything. That was precisely what was holding him back.

He naturally understood Elder Yue Jingchan’s criticism and humbly asked for advice. “Teacher, which path do you think I should take?”

Elder Yue Jingchan replied, “The path is below your feet. How you choose is up to you.” “I can only give you some suggestions. If you choose Martial Arts, you must give up Weapon refining and Beast training. You can see them as your hobbies but you mustn’t spend too much energy on them. Given your talents, you’ll probably be able to achieve the Earth Realm in the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test early next year and become an internal student,” he added.

Tuo Muzi’s eyes brightened when he heard about the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test.

He wasn’t the only one. Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, and a few other older students also became excited.



They finally learned something about the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test.

Elder Yue Jingchan spoke again, “If you want to go for the other two, you’re absolutely qualified to enter the internal school and practice given your level 24 Spiritual Power. I can introduce you to a Weapon Refiner or Tamer presbyter to be your master. Tuo Muzi, what’s your choice?”

Tuo Muzi clenched his fists as if he had already made his choice. He smiled and said, “I’ve always wanted to be a strong warrior. If I wanted to break through to the Earth Realm, I would’ve done it four years ago.”

“I’ve been studying Beast Training and Weapon Refining in the last four years because I’ve been waiting for the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test. Since the school is opening the middle-level heritage, I’ll definitely choose the warrior path and enter in my best condition.”

Elder Yue Jingchang looked surprised, his expression conflicting with tears and laughter. “You’ve been refusing to break through to the Earth Realm because you’re waiting for the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test in the next year?”

“Correct,” Tuo Muzi said.

It was a difficult task to break into the Earth Realm, so the School of the Martial Market held the Elementary Relic Exploration Test once every two years.

The Elementary Relic Exploration Test was nothing more than a leveling up exam. Only students who had reached the Completion of the Black Realm were eligible to participate.

The test not only provided students plenty of precious practice resources but also allowed them to experience many harsh and tough moments. Many of those stuck at the Completion of the Black Realm were able to reach the Earth Realm and become internal students through such experiences.

The test was held once every two years and only warriors who had reached the Completion of the Black Realm could participate.

On the other hand, the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test was held once every 10 years. Only the top 10 students of the four campuses were allowed to join. Since it was a very rare opportunity, participation came with even more benefits as well. Thus, the top geniuses in the campuses had always suppressed their cultivations, awaiting the test.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling. No wonder there was only one first ranked freshmen who made it to the Earth Realm and became an internal student. Everyone else was waiting for the test.

He wondered if he should fight for the chance as it would be another 10-year-wait if he missed it.

Tuo Muzi stepped down. The second student to be tested for his Spiritual Power was Ju Hailan, a 26-year-old student who was the first ranked freshman seven years ago.

“Ju Hailan, Level 18 Spiritual Power.”

Ju Hailan was fairly satisfied with his result. It was better than most warriors of the Earth Realm even if it wasn't comparable to Tuo Muzi.

The third student was the 24-year-old Hua Lian. She was the first-ranked student six years ago.

“Hua Lian, Level 16 Spiritual Power.”

The fourth was the 23-year-old Yuchi Tiancong, the No.1 freshman two years ago.

“Yuchi Tiancong, Level 12 Spiritual Power.”

The Spiritual Power of typical warriors usually hovered at level 10.

Yuchi Tiancong had only entered the school and started practicing his Spiritual Power two years ago. His result was impressive given how little time he had to practice.

The fifth was the 22-year-old Xue Ling, the No.1 freshman last year.

“Xue Ling, Level 12 Spiritual Power.”

The sixth one was Zi Qian, aged 22.

Since Zi Qian wasn't from an aristocratic family, she didn't have any resources when she was young. Yet for her to acquire her current cultivation meant she was an outstanding warrior among the relatively poor ones. If she wanted resources for practice, she had to kill people for money so she could buy pills, martial techniques, books, and weapons.

“Zi Qian, Level 16 Spiritual Power.”

When Elder Yue Jingchan read out the strength of Zi Qian's Spiritual Power, the students below were all surprised. They found it unbelievable for a freshman to reach level 16.

The seventh was the 21-year-old Huang Yanchen, the first ranked freshman five years ago.

“Huang Yanchen, Level 21 Spiritual Power.”

A smile floated on her face when she saw her result. She didn't realize her Spiritual Power had increased by one level.

Though it was just one level, such an increase in Spiritual Power couldn't be underestimated. It was incredibly difficult to do so after reaching level 15.

The eighth to be tested was the 21-year-old Prince Huo Xing.

“Huo Xing, Level 17 Spiritual Power.”

Elder Yue Jingchan looked at Prince Huo Xing approvingly, praising all the freshmen this year. They all had real abilities and strong Spiritual Powers.

Yet Prince Huo Xing wasn't satisfied with his result. He had been planning to give everyone a shock with the strength of his Spiritual Power. However, Huang Yanchen's performance was too startling and completely overshadowed him.

They were both 21 years old, yet Huang Yanchen's Spiritual Power was at level 21. That was four whole levels higher than his.

There was nothing for him to be proud of.

The ninth was the 19-year-old Yao Qingtong.

“Yao Qingtong, Level 15 Spiritual Power.”

The ones who felt the worst at the moment were Yuchi Tiancong and Xue Ling. They were senior students but were overshadowed by the freshmen. It was acceptable if it was just one freshman, yet all three had obtained higher levels of Spiritual Power than theirs. How could they take on such embarrassment?

The tenth was the 18-year-old Duanmu Xingling, who joined three years ago.

“Duanmu Xingling, level 20 Spiritual Power,” said Elder Yue Jingchan with a smile.

The eleventh student was the 17-year-old Luo Shuihan, who joined four years ago.

“Luo Shuihan, it’s your turn to test your Spiritual Power!” Elder Yue Jingchan said smilingly.

Luo Shuihan didn’t come from an ordinary background. She was the descendant of Luo Xu, the No.1 genius of the Western Campus in its history of 460 years. Four years ago, she joined the Western Campus as the first-ranked freshman at the age of 13. This had sent shockwaves across the entire School of the Martial Market.

The Luo family was a large and wealthy family. There wasn’t any need for her to practice at the Western Campus, but she was a proud person and wanted to surpass her ancestor, Luo Xu.

Therefore, she came to Western Campus and followed after her ancestor’s footsteps. She wanted to become someone as powerful as her ancestor.

She was only 17 but she was widely accepted as the No.1 warrior of the Western Campus. Even Tuo Muzi, Huang Yanchen, and Duanmu Xingling couldn’t match up to her.

Zhang Ruochen was also curious about this person who lived in Heaven No.1. He turned to look at her.

Luo Shuihan was wearing a plain white robe without any adornments, looking very plain. No one would notice her in a crowd, but once they did, they wouldn’t be able to look away from her beauty. She didn’t look like she belonged to this

world. Rather she looked like a fairy who had fallen from the heaven.

Zhang Ruochen couldn't find a single flaw in her. There was nothing to criticize her at all. She was a beautiful and unique woman, without the frostiness of Huang Yanchen or the strangeness of Duanmu Xingling. She had an unearthly aura, like a woman would only be observed from afar and never to approach.

# Chapter 113 - The No. 1 Spiritual Blood Genius in History

Chapter 113: The No. 1 Spiritual Blood Genius in History

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Under everyone's attention, Luo Shuihan walked toward the stone and placed her tiny hand on it.

“Beep!”

The stone gradually lit up, with its splendor getting brighter, and finally formed 26 light rings in total.

The students below were stunned speechless.

“Level 26 Spiritual Power at the age of 17?” Though Elder Yue Jingchan was prepared for this result, he was nevertheless surprised.

He had only reached level 39 after specializing in Spiritual Power for over 80 years. There was barely anyone in the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge who was his rival.

“The young students are getting stronger each year. We're getting old!” Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua sighed.

Looking upset, Duanmu Xingling stared at Luo Shuihan and murmured, “Freak!”

Both she and Huang Yanchen's Spiritual Power were above level 20. That was enough to mark them as outstanding but now they appeared so much weaker compared to Luo Shuihan.

The three female devils were far more talented than ordinary warriors and they shared a common point: they all became first-ranked freshmen before turning 16. Huang Yanchen became one when she was 16, Duanmu Xingling at 15, and Luo Shuihan at 13.

Something went off in Zhang Ruochen's head as if he had figured something out.

He also became the first-ranked freshman at the age of 16, so the three female devils could accept him as No. 1 of the Yellow Board in Dragon Martial Temple.

Everyone's gazes shifted toward Zhang Ruochen. He was the only one who had not been tested by the Sacred Testing Stone yet.

Prince Huo Xing glanced at him and smiled. "Didn't someone claim that his Spiritual Power has reached level 25? Why isn't he going to verify it?"

Xue Ling scoffed. "How can you believe what his nonsense? You really think he's more talented than Senior Sister Luo?"

Prince Huo Xing laughed and said, "That might not be true. The Ninth Prince is a talented genius of Martial Arts. I'm sure his Spiritual Power will exceed everyone's expectations, reaching above level 25."

Zhang Ruochen didn't concern himself with their sarcasm. He walked toward the stone and placed his palm on it.

Everyone turned their attention to the stone.

Though they didn't believe his Spiritual Power had reached level 25, they thought he would at least reach level 20 considering his ability to cultivate the realm of Sword Following the Mind. That was the best assumption they had for him.

"Swish!"

The surface of the Sacred Testing Stone lit up.

One ring, two rings, three rings... 10 rings, 11 rings...18 rings, 19 rings, 20 rings...

When the Sacred Testing Stone reached the 20th ring of light, Prince Huo Xing, Xue Ling, and Yuchi Tiancong turned pale. They couldn't believe what they had just seen.

Yet the rings of light on the stone didn't end but continued to grow.

21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th...

Zhang Ruochen didn't want to show off. He might bring himself more trouble if his Spiritual Power ended up surpassing Luo Shuihan, so he decided to stop.

When the stone revealed the 25th light streak, he took his palm away and rejoined the crowd.

"Impossible... He made it to level 25." Huang Yanchen bit her red lips, staring at Zhang Ruochen with a complicated expression.

"He's a freak like Luo Shuihan! This is absurd!" When Duanmu Xingling saw that Zhang Ruochen was walking past her, she forcefully stepped on his foot.

He didn't foresee her sudden attack, leaving his foot to suffer in pain. He glared at her as if he was saying, "Crazy woman! Why did you step on me?"

She crossed her arms over her chest and lifted her snow-white chin, looking rather pleased.

"Amazing. He almost caught up to Luo Shuihan." Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua stared at Zhang Ruochen, finding him incredible. She reminded herself to focus on training him in the future.

She laughed. "Elder Yue Jingchan, both Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan can be ranked in the top 10 students with the highest Spiritual Power in the history of the school, can't they?"

Elder Yue Jingchan nodded with a smile. "Luo Shuihan's Spiritual Power is strong enough to be ranked as No. 3 among all the geniuses in the history of the school. Zhang Ruochen can be ranked as No. 4."

Duanmu Xingling asked, "Who's the No. 1 genius of Spiritual Power? And No. 2?"

Elder Yue Jingchan responded, "The No. 1 student reached level 28 when he was 16 but he was a Weapon Refiner specializing in Spiritual Power. He, therefore, can't be compared to warriors who focus on Martial Arts."



“The No. 2 student was Luo Xu. When he was 16, he elevated his Spiritual Power to level 27 and became the No. 1 genius among warriors specializing in Martial Arts. No one was able to surpass him since then.”

Just as everyone was stunned by the strength of Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan’s Spiritual Power, the latter raised a point that caused another wave of shock.

She stared at Zhang Ruochen. “Junior fellow, you’re holding back. Level 25 isn’t the complete strength of your Spiritual Power.”

Zhang Ruochen was caught off guard. He didn’t expect her to notice that.

“He’s at level 25 but he has been holding back?” Huang Yanchen was in disbelief. For her, level 25 was already an unbelievable achievement.

Could it be his Spiritual Power was higher than level 25?

Now that his secret was exposed, Zhang Ruochen was feeling embarrassed. He smiled and said, “You indeed have a sharp eye, Senior Sister. I can’t hide anything from you, can I? It’s true I’m holding back but not by a lot. I don’t see the point of fully demonstrating my ability.”

Luo Shuihan responded indifferently, “Were you worried about overshadowing me? Don’t worry. I won’t be jealous if your talent is incredible. Rather I would admire you even more.”

Even Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua was stunned to hear the words ‘admire’ coming from Luo Shuihan and she kept giving Zhang Ruochen a meaningful look.

No one understood the nobleness of Luo Shuihan’s status more than Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua. If Zhang Ruochen showed a magnificent talent and obtained Luo Shuihan’s appreciation, he would definitely be a great warrior in the future with one word from the latter.

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua said solemnly, “Zhang Ruochen, you should demonstrate your high talent if you’re gifted with it. The School of the Martial Market is the place

for you to show your talent in its entirety. Only the truly talented students will receive more resources and get better endeavors in their journey in practicing Martial Arts. If you can surpass the No. 1 Genius of Spiritual Power in the history of the Omen Ridge, I'll immediately get 10 drops of Half-Saint Essence from the School for you."

Prince Huo Xing, Yuchi Tiancong, and Xue Ling had been planning to humiliate Zhang Ruochen with this test but now they were embarrassing themselves instead.

If Zhang Ruochen truly surpassed the No. 1 Genius of Spiritual Power in the history of the school, he would definitely gain Luo Shuihan's recognition and receive great attention from the senior school officials. His achievement would truly go through the roof then.

The 10 drops of Half-Saint Essence was too important for Zhang Ruochen to give up on.

He walked toward the Sacred Testing Stone again. As he lifted his palm, he turned around and asked, "Deputy Headmaster, are you sure you can get those 10 drops of Half-Saint Essence for me?"

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua had the sudden urge to punch Zhang Ruochen. He was only willing to demonstrate his true talent just to get the Half-Saint Essence! What an insolent brat!

She scoffed. "Don't you worry. If you truly show a high talent, the school will never mistreat you."

"Good then."

Zhang Ruochen nodded and placed his palm on the stone.

"Swish!"

The stone brightened up again, reaching 20 rings of lights in just a second but not stopping until it reached 25 rings.

The speed of the light began to slow, stopping momentarily before lighting up the 26th ring, and then the 27th ring...

Of course, Zhang Ruochen wouldn't really demonstrate the full extent of his Spiritual Power. Though he would receive

more resources and better fostering if his Spiritual Power was higher, he knew it would just bring him disaster if his Spiritual Power was shown to be at level 30.

He played smart this time. He pretended to be strained, struggling to reach even more rings. His forehead was full of sweat and his body was shivering. The stone finally lit up with the 29th ring.

“Pfft!”

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and retrieved his hand. Wiping the sweat off his forehead, he said to Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua and Elder Yue Jingchan, “I’ve tried my best and can only reach 29 rings of light.”

When he lifted his head, he realized both of them were looking at him, as if they had become petrified.

He then looked at the students below and saw their facial expressions were even more exaggerated. They looked at him as if they were looking at a monster.

Oh no!

Zhang Ruochen knew something was wrong. He had thrown himself into a trap to get those 10 drops of Half-Saint Essence.

Just then, he saw Luo Shuihan looking at him calmly. She nodded at him, giving him an admiring and appreciative look.

Elder Yue Jingchan was the second to snap out of his shock. He laughed heartily, saying, “Great! There’s an incredible young student in Western Campus! Looks like your school should be ranked No. 1 in terms of the quality of your freshmen, not No. 2!”

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua looked flushed with pride. “Zhang Ruochen, you have my word. I’ll definitely get those 10 drops of Half-Saint Essence for you.”

Prince Huo Xing’s face was twisted with envy. In front of Zhang Ruochen, he was nothing more than a mediocre person.

“What’s wrong with the assassins of the Hades Department? Why haven’t they killed Zhang Ruochen yet?” Prince Huo

Xing said, his teeth clenched. He felt a deep sense of irritation whenever he saw Zhang Ruochen.

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua said, “We’ve spent too much time on testing your Spiritual Power. Now, enter Divine Power Palace to practice. Remember, you only have two hours. You must make good use of your time inside.”

The 12 genius students entered Divine Power Palace.

For the four freshmen, they found it mysterious and exciting to finally have the opportunity to practice in Divine Power Palace.

...

# Chapter 114 - Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph

Chapter 114: Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Everyone remained silent, as they walked into Divine Power Palace without making any noise or even talking. It was their rare chance to enter the palace and they only had two hours to practice. They didn't want to waste any second of it.

On the first floor of the palace, there were 12 Golden Foil Paintings hanging in 12 different directions on the wall.

Xue Ling, Yuchi Tiancong, Hua Lian, and Ju Hailan entered the palace and chose one painting each. They started cross-legged under their respective paintings and began practicing.

Since all of them were mature students, it was not their first time entering the Divine Power Palace. They remembered all the way and clearly understood the regulation to practice in the Palace.

“Twelve Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph!”

Zhang Ruochen was stunned to see the paintings. This school was just too wealthy! This was just the external yard, yet they were willing to put out the Twelve Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph for their students to practice with.

He walked closer to the Glyph and noticing something off about it.

The Twelve Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph didn't look authentic. Rather, they looked like the Rubbings Scrolls.

He was right. These were the Rubbings Scrolls.

Each Sacred Glyph represented a Half-Saint's Martial Arts and its Spiritual Determination.

The students could rely on the Spiritual Determination of the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph to enhance their Spiritual Power.

Of course, they could even get the chance to figure out some secret technique or Martial Arts of the Half-Saint classified as lost knowledge.

The paintings on the wall weren't authentic. They were the Rubbings Scrolls that could only imitate the Half-Saint's Spiritual Determination, not its Martial Arts.

The array of the palace transferred Spiritual Qi into the Rubbings Scroll, allowing it to display the Half-Saint's Spiritual Determination to foster the students' Spiritual Powers.

To maintain the Half-Saint's Spiritual Determination for two hours, the palace had to consume 5,000 Spiritual Crystals.

5,000 Spiritual Crystals were equivalent to five million silver coins.

Since this required too many silver coins, the palace was only open once a month.

Zi Qian picked one of the paintings and sat cross-legged under it. She started practicing. There was a small sentence carved on the bottom left corner of the glyph that read 'Bloody Half-Saint Spirit Glyph'.

The description was also carved on the wall next to the glyph, indicating that it was suitable for female warriors as well as those looking for speed and slaughter.

The fighting style that Zi Qian was pursuing matched perfectly with the description — speed and slaughter. Therefore, she picked it to enhance her Spiritual Power.

Prince Huo Xing and Yao Qingtong had also chosen their respective glyphs.

On the other hand, Luo Shuihan, Tuo Muzi, Huang Yanchen, and Duanmu Xingling were walking toward the second level of the palace. When Duanmu Xingling was going up the stairs, she glanced at Zhang Ruochen as if to signal him to follow her.

Zhang Ruochen got her message and followed her.

Duanmu Xingling murmured, “Students with Spiritual Powers below level 20 are required to practice on the first level. Those beyond will practice on the second level.”

“Will we practice with Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyphs as well?” he asked.

Duanmu Xingling said, “The Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyphs in Divine Power Palace are all inauthentic Rubbings Scroll. The Spiritual Determination of the glyphs depends on how much Spiritual Qi we activate and transfer to the glyphs.”

“Though all the glyphs here are Rubbing Scrolls, those on the first level can only increase a person’s Spiritual Power up to level 20. But the six scrolls on the second level can increase Spiritual Power up to level 30. It’s said that there’s a Saint Sacred Graph of the Rubbings Scroll on the third level but only Luo Shuihan is strong enough to practice there so far,” she added.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and didn’t ask any more questions.

When Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling arrived at the second level of the palace, Tuo Muzi was already seated cross-legged under a Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. No one wanted to waste time in Divine Power Palace.

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were respectively practicing under the Wind Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph and the Icing Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.

Zhang Ruochen finally picked one glyph, where 10 stars were painted in a straight line and connected like a string of pearls.

It was an incredibly ordinary painting. If it wasn’t in the palace, no one would be able to tell it was a Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.

He read the words carved on the bottom left corner of the glyph: “Half-Saint Xue Wan Sword, leave behind the True Thought.”

Every single word was full of power, as if they were carved using a metallic sword.

He sat cross-legged underneath the glyph, focusing on it as he calmed himself down.

Something boomed inside his mind after a minute passed and everything went dark before his eyes.

When his vision returned, he found himself lying on the cold and dark land paved with grass. 10 stars floated above his head in a row as they did in the painting.

“Is this the world within the glyph?”

He gradually smiled. He didn't feel even the tiniest of fear as he had once entered the world within a glyph to practice his Spiritual Power. He knew clearly that he had entered the glyph mentally through his Spiritual Power, not physically.

“Boom!”

The 10 stars floating in the sky lit up with a dazzling splendor and became light beams that shined on him.

He felt the weight on his shoulder doubling when each of the light beams hit him. When all 10 light beams fell on his body, it felt so heavy that it was like 10 massive mountains were pressing on him.

“Such a powerful Spiritual Determination!”

He kept his feet pressed firmly on the ground as the center of his gravity sunk. His knees bent as he took on the pressure. It was so unimaginably heavy that both his feet were digging into the ground.

Just as he had finally stabilized himself, a man dressed in white fell from the sky and lunged at Zhang Ruochen with his sword.

“Clash!”

With a thrust of the man's sword, thousands of sword shadows emerged.

The shadows merged into a white light sword that pierced into Zhang Ruochen's heart.

“Boom!”



Zhang Ruochen activated his Spiritual Power to create a sword in his hand. He slashed hard at the white light sword, shattering it into strands of white smoke.

A knowing smile appeared on the face of the man in white. “You still managed to produce a sword and destroy my attack under the pressure of the 10 stars. Your Spiritual Power has reached level 30 at least. This Rubbings Scroll won’t be of any help to you. You should leave!”

Swoosh!

A white light flashed.

Zhang Ruochen’s Spiritual Power was forced out of the glyph.

“Your Spiritual Power has reached level 30!” A sweet and melodious female voice drifted from behind him.

Shocked, he turned around and saw a woman dressed in white standing three steps away from him.

She was beautiful with a tall and slim figure. She stood behind him elegantly, her bright eyes focused on the 10 stars of the Half-Saint True Thought Painting. She looked deep in thought, though he wasn’t sure about what.

Zhang Ruochen stood up to greet Luo Shuihan. “Greetings to Senior Sister Luo.”

She looked into his eyes and said, “I knew you didn’t show your full capability when you tested your Spiritual Power the second time. I’m curious. What’s your exact level?”

Zhang Ruochen laughed. “There’s really no hiding from you.”

“Follow me to the third level of Divine Power Palace!”

Luo Shuihan’s voice was placid as she walked toward the third level of the palace, her flawless figure swaying gently. The subtle and delicate fragrance coming off her seemed as if it could stay in the air forever, making people drunk with infatuation.

Zhang Ruochen followed after her up the stairs. “I heard you’re the only one who can enter the third level.”

She asked, “Do you know why?”

“Why?”

“There’s an authentic Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph hanging on the third level. I brought it here from the Luo household,” she said.

Zhang Ruochen’s footsteps halted and he said calmly, “Since you brought the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph from your home, that’s your personal treasure. I better not go up.”

She turned around and looked into his eyes. “Zhang Ruochen, there’s something you need to understand. Since it’s my personal treasure, I have the right to invite you to practice together. You’re the only one out of the entire Western Campus that qualifies to do so.”

“I’m impressed by your generosity,” said Zhang Ruochen.

When they arrived at the third level of the palace, they immediately spotted the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph hanging in the middle of the wall.

Though it looked similar to the other Golden Foil Paintings, it was inherently different from the Rubbing Scrolls. Zhang Ruochen could feel a massive pressure coming from the glyph just by standing close to it. The pressure was so great that it was suffocating.

He walked under it and lifted his head to observe the glyph in detail. Water currents were drawn on the painting where creeks were linked to brooks, brooks to rivers, rivers to streams, streams to the sea.

There were at least thousands of creeks, hundreds of brooks, tens of rivers, and nine streams on the glyph.

The nine streams gathered before flowing into the sea.

“There is the glyph that my ancestor, Luo Xu, created when he reached the Half-Saint realm. It’s said that this glyph not only contains his Spiritual Determination but his powerful Martial Arts as well. Unfortunately, none of the many talented Martial Artists from the Luo family in the last 200 years was able to comprehend the Martial Arts inside this glyph,” said Luo Shuihan regretfully.

# Chapter 115 - Walking on Water

Chapter 115: Walking on Water

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“This is the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph of predecessor Luo Xu!”

Zhang Ruochen admired Luo Xu so much that he gave a slight bow toward the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph to show respect to predecessor Luo Xu.

When Luo Shuihan noticed Zhang Ruochen saluting toward the Glyph, her eyes brightened and she gave a slight nod. It was possible that her appreciation of Zhang Ruochen was increasing.

Even though he was an outstanding, talented warrior, he behaved humbly at all times, and that would lead him to a splendid future.

Luo Shuihan said, “There are altogether 1,894 creeks, 325 brooks, 64 rivers, nine streams, and a massive sea on the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. The creek, brook, river, stream, and the sea represent five different realms of Spiritual Power. Let’s try and see if you can reach any of the realms!”

Zhang Ruochen nodded. He sat cross-legged under the Glyph and fully released his Spiritual Power.

At the same time, Luo Shuihan lifted up her white rope slightly and sat next to Zhang Ruochen. She also activated her Spiritual Power and looked closely at the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.

“Beep!”

“Beep!”

Shortly after, both of their Spiritual Power had simultaneously entered the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph and arrived on a piece

of land that was surrounded by water that was shuttling back and forth.

Luo Shuihan looked like a white Sacred Butterfly as she exposed her snow-white legs with bare feet and walked into the water. Eventually, she walked to the middle of the creek, looking like something out of a fairytale.

She turned around and looked at Zhang Ruochen, who was standing on the shore. She said with her soft voice, as if she had turned into an angel, “There are thousands of pathways for cultivation. Yet, all the pathways will, in the end, converge into one and lead everyone in the same direction.”

“In the world, 3,000 pathways, and yet, the same goal will be reached,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Then, he walked over to the creek and closed his eyes. When he lifted up his leg and stepped on the surface of the water, his sole sunk down slightly but did not fall into the water in the end.

He did not think too much, but just kept walking. Both of his feet moved along the water’s surface toward Luo Shuihan as if he was walking on the ground.

When Luo Shuihan noticed that Zhang Ruochen could walk on the surface of the water, she nodded her head slightly. She continued to walk following the water current.

Zhang Ruochen quickened his pace and caught up with Luo Shuihan on her left. They walked side by side with both of their eyes shut. There was a sense of peacefulness and coziness and no words could explain how amazing that was.

“Zhang Ruochen, your talent is indeed very high, higher than all the geniuses that I’ve ever met. Can you tell me how you cultivate your Spiritual Power to such heights?” Luo Shuihan kept her eyes closed and continued walking by relying on her instincts.

“Senior sister apprentice Luo, I’m sorry but I can’t expose that to anyone. I’d prefer keeping the secret to myself,” Zhang Ruochen said as an apology.

Luo Shuihan did not force him to answer. She then asked, “Well, do you know what exactly the Spiritual Power is?”

Zhang Ruochen responded, “Since human brains are full of potential, the Spiritual Power comes from the Spiritual Stage of our brains. Ordinary people can only utilize one-tenth of their brains. Therefore, their Spiritual Power is only at level 10. By practicing Spiritual Power, we can open up the treasure house in our brains and display different possibilities.

“It is said that if ordinary people who have never practiced Martial Arts were able to use up to 50% of their brain, which is equal to level 50 of their Spiritual Power, then they would be able to break through the limitation of human beings and become Saints by refining Spiritual Power.”

“A Spiritual Power Saint is scarier than a Martial Arts Saint. Some of them are able to summon thunderbolts, some of them can control the clouds and rains, some can awaken dead bodies that have been dead for thousands of years, some can communicate with the gods, and some can predict the future.”

Luo Shuihan nodded and said, “Spiritual Power Saints are indeed stronger and stranger than Martial Arts Saints. Yet, becoming a Spiritual Power Saint is hundreds or a thousand times harder than becoming a Martial Arts Saint. When it comes to the later stage of practicing Spiritual Power, the degree of difficulty will be doubled. Elevating to one level higher is as difficult as climbing up into the sky. For example, Elder Yue Jingchan, who has practiced Spiritual Power for 80 years and reached level 39, needs at least 40 more years, if he wants to reach level 40 of his Spiritual Power. But, do you think he still has 40 more years left to live?”

At this time, they had passed through the creek and entered a brook.

Once again, they walked on the brook’s surface and made their way toward the river.

The water current in the brook became rapid. There was a strong wind on the water’s surface, which stopped Luo Shuihan and Zhang Ruochen from going forward.

Shortly after, they entered the river.

The water current of the river was even more turbulent. The wind on the water's surface was also getting stronger, it seemed as if both of them were going to be blown away.

When they had finally crossed half of the river, Luo Shuihan's voice entered into Zhang Ruochen's ears.

She said, "This is my limit, I can't go any farther!"

Zhang Ruochen stopped and looked at Luo Shuihan next to him. Luo Shuihan's entire body had been submerged in the water with only her beautiful face barely remaining above the water's surface. He had no idea when it had happened.

If she kept going forward, she would definitely drown.

Luo Shuihan said, "I'll stay and practice here. Once my Spiritual Power has increased, I'll be able to float up and go farther.

"Take care!"

Zhang Ruochen could do nothing to help so he kept moving forward, hoping that Luo Shuihan would be able to catch up with him.

Walking out from the river, Zhang Ruochen entered a wider stream.

If he followed the water flow of the stream, he would be able to reach the sea.

From the creek to the brook, the brook to the river, the river to the stream, and the stream to the sea... Zhang Ruochen's field of view had been getting wider, which required a stronger Spiritual Power the farther that he went.

When he first stepped into the stream, he legs sunk down slightly with the water coming up to his ankles.

He continued moving 3,000 meters forward, where the water reached his knees.

2,000 meters more and the water had risen to his waist.

Another 2,000 meters and the water was up to his chest.

Despite the difficulties and obstacles, Zhang Ruochen kept going step by step, requiring overwhelming effort to move forward. Yet, he never thought of giving up.

The water in the stream had been hammering his Spiritual Power.

When he was immersed in the water up to his neck, Zhang Ruochen did not have a choice but to stop and struggle with the water current so he could maintain his breathing and not drown.

Time slowly passed by. Zhang Ruochen's body eventually floated up and the water had gone down to his waist.

Suddenly, Luo Shuihan shouted from the shore, "Zhang Ruochen, it's time!"

Zhang Ruochen awoke from the process of elevating his Spiritual Power. He looked toward Luo Shuihan at the shore and asked, "That's too fast!"

Luo Shuihan said, "If you decide to choose the path of the Spiritual Power Saint, I can lend you this Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph so that you can keep refining your Spiritual Power. But, you'll have to give up practicing Martial Arts."

"If you decide to continue practicing Martial Arts, you have to leave the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph now!"

Zhang Ruochen certainly understood what Luo Shuihan meant.

A warrior could surely practice both Martial Arts and Spiritual Power. However, he could not overindulge himself in practicing Spiritual Power. Otherwise, it would greatly affect his Martial Arts. This was a taboo that a warrior always needed to avoid.

It was impossible for Zhang Ruochen to give up Martial Arts. Therefore, he made his way toward the shore.

At the same time, he noticed that there was a faint human shadow on the river's surface far away. The shadow stood in the middle of the water's surface as if he was demonstrating a high-level fist technique.

Yet, the human shadow disappeared in a second when Zhang Ruochen looked over again.

“What are you looking at?” Luo Shuihan asked.

“I think I just saw a human shadow that looked very much like predecessor Luo Xu,” Zhang Ruochen responded.

Luo Shuihan was surprised. There was a sense of curiosity showing in her eyes. She asked instantly, “What was the human shadow doing?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and said, “When I looked over again, the shadow had already disappeared. Perhaps I didn’t see clearly.”

Luo Shuihan looked disappointed and said, “Maybe you did see clearly. There’s a high possibility that it was the illusory image of my ancestor practicing his Martial Arts.”

“Maybe!” Zhang Ruochen did not worry too much about it. He left the water and went over to the shore.

Luo Shuihan appeared to be frustrated. She glanced at Zhang Ruochen and asked, “Do you know which level your Spiritual Power is at after practicing in the Glyph?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and replied, “I’m not too sure.”

“Level 34,” Luo Shuihan exclaimed.

Zhang Ruochen was not surprised by his achievement. The Chord of Gods had greatly elevated his Spiritual Power last time. Reaching level 34 was not something that was out of his expectation.

Luo Shuihan continued, “Do you know what the level of my ancestor’s Spiritual Power was when he reached Half-Saint? His Spiritual Power was only at level 38 at that time. And when he became a saint, he had broken through level 40.”

“Zhang Ruochen, you have already reached level 34 at the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm. I guess you can be ranked in the top 10 throughout the history of the entire Kunlun’s Field. If you give up Martial Arts and focus on Spiritual Power now, there will be a 50% chance for you to become a Spiritual Power Saint.”



Zhang Ruochen certainly understood what Luo Shuihan was saying. He looked determined and said, “There’s no way that I’ll give up Martial Arts.”

“Okay then. You are the one who decides which way to go. Follow your heart!” Luo Shuihan added, “Regarding your Spiritual Power level, I won’t tell anyone. This secret is safe with me!”

“Thank you so much, senior sister apprentice Luo!” Zhang Ruochen said with appreciation.

Afterward, Luo Shuihan and Zhang Ruochen left the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph and walked toward the Divine Power Palace.

Watching Luo Shuihan and Zhang Ruochen walking out of Divine Power Palace together, the students that had been waiting outside the Palace all revealed looks of jealousy and envy.

Especially Yuchi Tiancong and Prince Huo Xing—they were extremely jealous of Zhang Ruochen. They kept staring at Zhang Ruochen as if they wanted to kill him with their menacing gazes.

The door of the Divine Power Palace had been closed again. The 12 students all made their way and left the palace.

Going back to Black No.1, Zhang Ruochen was going to enter the Time and Space Spinel and practice the sword technique to prepare for the quarterly assessment held in two months.

“Bang!” The door of his room was opened by a palm. Duanmu Xingling rushed into his room with a weird smile on her face. She asked, “Zhang Ruochen, has senior sister apprentice Luo brought you to the third level of the Divine Power Palace?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “Yes, she did.”

Duanmu Xingling asked, “What is on the third level of Divine Power Palace?”

“That I can’t tell you,” Zhang Ruochen responded.

Duanmu Xingling stared at him angrily and said, “Fine! Keep the secret to yourself. I was going to tell you what you need to

pay attention to at the quarterly assessment in two months. But since you won't tell me about the third level, I won't tell you about that either!"

Zhang Ruochen laughed bitterly and exclaimed, "Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, I really can't tell you!"

Duanmu Xingling stared at Zhang Ruochen harshly. All of a sudden, she put a gorgeous smile on her face. "Okay. But you need to tell me your method to practice Spiritual Power to such a terrifying level!"

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while and said with sincerity, "Talent."

Duanmu Xingling clenched her fists tightly and wanted to choke him to death.

# Chapter 116 - The Assassins Arrive

Chapter 116: The Assassins Arrive

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Duanmu Xingling calmed her anger and said glumly, “The quarterly assessment is two months away. It has two rounds. Round one is the Freshmen’s Tournament held by the four external houses. Round two is the Ranking Evaluation inside Western Campus. Are you confident?”

“Confident about what?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Duanmu Xingling said, “As the No.1 freshman on the Western Campus, it’s your responsibility to fight for the honor of Western Campus. If you can lead our freshmen to beat the other three campuses at the tournament, you will for sure get lots of merits as a reward.”

Huang Yanchen’s cold voice came from outside the door, “Although you’re the most talented freshman on the Western Campus, your practical ability is not the best. Not to mention that there are countless geniuses in the other three campuses. It’s not easy for you to become No.1 of all four campuses.”

Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling both stared with surprise at Huang Yanchen as she was walking in.

Duanmu Xingling asked, “Sister Chen, why did you come here?”

Huang Yanchen did not seem happy now. She said, “I went to Yellow No.1 to visit Zhang Ruochen, but he wasn’t there. I guessed that he must be in your room. Xingling, I didn’t expect that you would fall for this pervert.”

“I didn’t! Sister Chen, you must listen...” Duanmu Xingling said.

“Say no more!” Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen, took out a tiny jade jar, passed it to him, and said, “Pervert, this is one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence. I’d like to trade it with you for a space treasure.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the tiny jar, then turned his eyes to Huang Yanchen. Dissatisfied with her attitude, he frowned and shook his head. “Sorry. Deputy Yard Master Qing Hua has already promised to apply for 10 drops of Half-Saint Liquid for me. I’m not short of it now.”

In fact, Zhang Ruochen felt quite guilty about what he had done to Huang Yanchen. He had even planned to give her a space treasure, but due to her current attitude, he had second thoughts.

Huang Yanchen widened her royal blue eyes, seeming very cold. “Duanmu Xingling can trade you one drop of Half-Saint Liquid for a jade space bracelet, but I can’t? It seems that she is much closer to you. That’s fine! Name your price.”

Duanmu Xingling was afraid that Huang Yanchen would misunderstand, so she kept winking at Zhang Ruochen.

But Zhang Ruochen pretended that he did not see anything and said, “Five million silver coins. No less.”

Hearing Zhang Ruochen’s words, Huang Yanchen drew her sword and directly pointed it at Zhang Ruochen’s neck and said, “Say it again.”

Zhang Ruochen ignored the insistent sword, stared into Huang Yanchen’s eyes, and said mildly, “Five million silver coins. No less.”

Huang Yanchen had a fierce temper, which was triggered by Zhang Ruochen’s words. She said, “I finally realize why Duanmu Xingling interfered with me when I planned to harm you. You two have colluded for a long time! In that case, why should I spare you? Today, I will make you pay the price for what you did that night. You will be a eunuch from now on!”

Originally, Huang Yanchen had planned to visit Zhang Ruochen and trade a space treasure with him. She had even intended to repair their relationship.

But, when she found out that Zhang Ruochen stayed with her best friend, she was outraged and felt betrayed.

“Clash!”

Huang Yanchen turned her hand to cleave Zhang Ruochen with her sword, aiming at his penis.

Zhang Ruochen was shocked by the feeling of a chill passing over the lower part of his body. He stepped backward immediately and narrowly escaped from Huang Yanchen’s attack.

Huang Yanchen was really not letting this go. She gathered the Sword Breath and thrust at him again.

“Boom!”

Duanmu Xingling also took out her sword and waved backhanded to counter Huang Yanchen’s movement, saying, “Sister Chen, calm down. Please listen...”

Seeing that Duanmu Xingling had made a move, Huang Yanchen became even angrier. Her endless movements were as fast as the wind, forming a huge Sword Breath vortex.

“Duanmu Xingling, we’ve never battled it out. Today, let’s find out who’s stronger.”

With her long hair flying and her robe waving, in just a few moves of her sword, Huang Yanchen gracefully drew Duanmu Xingling into her Sword Breath vortex.

“Boom!”

Two flows of strong Sword Breath crashed together, causing a huge hole in the roof, where azure stones continually fell down from.

The two girls rushed up and out through the hole, flying over the eaves and running on the walls, making the tiles clang.

The sound of the battle was gradually fading away, leaving a terrible mess inside the room. Zhang Ruochen was at a loss for words. “Senior sister apprentice Huang is a real ruffian. Everywhere she goes turns into ruins. It seems that I need a new room now.”

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen sensed a murderous feeling and all of the hair on his body stood up at once.

Zhang Ruochen lunged forward instinctively and rolled over on the ground.

“Clash!”

A green poisonous arrow went through the wall, closely passing Zhang Ruochen’s neck, leaving a bloodstain on his skin.

In just the blink of an eye, the skin around the bloodstain became dark purple.

Zhang Ruochen immediately took out a Detoxification Pill from the Time Spinel and swallowed it.

The murderous sense did not disappear. It was like a viper hiding in the dark, ready to shoot again at any moment.

Zhang Ruochen had already practiced the Purifying Jade Genuine Qi, which could purify many poisons. But the poison on the green arrow was especially powerful, and he was only able to suppress the poison from spreading with the help of both the Detoxification Pill and his Purifying Jade Genuine Qi.

“Have the Hades Department assassins come at last?”

Zhang Ruochen lay on his stomach on the ground, not daring to move. He quietly released the Space Domain.

Under the Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen detected the auras of the two assassins. One was hiding in the attic, only seven meters away from him.

The other was farther, hiding in the foliage of a huge iron pine tree. If it were not for his Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen would never have found her.

She had to be the one who shot the poisonous arrow.

Two assassins—one near, one far.

Zhang Ruochen could sense their martial cultivations. They were both in the Completion of the Black Realm. Their Genuine Qi was so strong that either one of them had the power to kill Zhang Ruochen.

“What a coincidence that the assassins would come for me when I’ve just finished practicing in the Divine Power Palace! Does that mean that, apart from Zi Qian, there are other Hades Department assassins among the 12 genius students who practice in the Divine Power Palace?”

Zhang Ruochen thought quickly. The situation was very critical and something had gone badly wrong.

“I hid in Black No.1 so senior sister apprentice Duanmu could help me deal with the assassins. All of a sudden, Huang Yanchen showed up and lured her away. Then, the assassins appeared. How could there be such a coincidence? Maybe Huang Yanchen is also a Hades Department assassin?”

Zhang Ruochen held his breath and covered his aura with the power of the Space Domain. He then had a plan in mind.

His greatest advantage now was that he could locate the two assassins without being located himself.

In that case, he should kill the closer assassin as fast as he could, then kill the farther one.

Yet, they were both in the Completion of the Black Realm and were way more powerful than Zhang Ruochen. It was quite difficult for Zhang Ruochen to kill either one of them. So, how could he kill them both?

Just then, Zhang Ruochen sensed Blackie in the Space Domain.

Blackie had stolen another two books. He tucked them under his forepaws and proudly walked into the room through the front door on his hind paws, not knowing that there were two powerful assassins hiding inside Room One of Titled Black.

Zhang Ruochen summoned the Yin-Yang Wooden Graph from his Qi Pool. He held it in his hand and poured his Genuine Qi into it to send a message to Blackie.

“What the hell is Zhang Ruochen doing? Does he plan to seal me into the Yin-Yang Wooden Graph again?” Blackie felt the sealing power of the Yin-Yang Wooden Graph, which was drawing him inside.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen's voice reached Blackie's ears via the Yin-Yang Wooden Graph's power.

After getting Zhang Ruochen's message, Blackie's ears stuck up. He looked over in the direction indicated by Zhang Ruochen with his round eyes.

"It's no wonder that they are professional assassins. To their credit, they did a good job of hiding. It's impossible to find them without carefully searching. Now, the show is on!"

Blackie laughed and skittered into the bushes.

With Blackie's help, Zhang Ruochen was much more confident.

"Weapon of Thunderbolt!"

Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul had the nature of space-time and thunderbolt at the same time.

Activated by his Genuine Qi, it gathered all of the Spiritual Qi in a 25-meter radius to form a group of sparks.

The tiny sparks converged and intertwined, becoming stronger.

"Slap!"

A thunderbolt flashed across the space void and struck at the assassin who was hiding seven meters away from Zhang Ruochen.

"Pfft!"

Being caught off guard, the assassin was seriously injured by the thunderbolt. There was smoke all over his body and he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

...

...



# Chapter 117 - Big Fish Falls

Chapter 117: Big Fish Falls

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Where did the thunderbolt come from?”

The killer was shocked and decided to retreat at once.

“Boom!”

After knocking down the wall, Zhang Ruochen thrust his Flash Shining Sword to the killer’s glabella at high speed.

However, the killer in black was more nimble than Zhang Ruochen’s sword and he drew back after hearing the sound of wind.

“Clash!”

Zhang Ruochen waved his arm and cut a piece of black lapel from the killer’s neck.

That killer touched his neck, discovering his head was still attached, he sighed with relief, “You indeed have some superiorities and deserve the first one. Can you tell me what’s going on with that thunderbolt?”

Zhang Ruochen knew the killer was putting him off and waiting for another faraway slayer killing him, thus he continued his sword and said, “Go ask the King of Hell!”

“Humph! You are just a freshman in the Advanced Stage of the Black realm. You attempt to kill a stronger person in the completion of the Black Realm? You are too arrogant!”

A cold glare emerged in the killer’s eyes and he took out a very thin sword from one sleeve.

Fish Intestines Sword Hidden in Sleeve.

“Clash!”

With glittering flashlights, the Sword Breath like a white rainbow stabbed to Zhang Ruochen’s heart.

His speed was inconceivable fast at the speed of 50 meters per second, in a flash, his sword stabbed towards Zhang Ruochen's heart.

Just when he thought he would surely be able to kill Zhang Ruochen, suddenly, the space in front of Zhang Ruochen distorted. The sword unexpectedly changed its direction, stabbing through Zhang Ruochen's one armpit.

"How could this be? No!"

That killer could be no more frightened.

For two Martial Arts masters who were fighting with each other, a little mistake meant a dead end to each of them.

"Pfff!"

Zhang Ruochen pierced his sword to the ankles of that killer, having his legs' tendons picked off.

Then, Zhang Ruochen twisted his body, coming behind the killer and pointed to the Sacred Meridian of the kill's spine with his two fingers together.

"Slap!"

His Sacred Meridian was broken and cultivation was scrapped.

The killer in black fell to the ground!

Zhang Ruochen had no time to look at the appearance of that killer in black, carrying the Flash Shining Sword and jumping down the attic, he went to another killer by leaps who was 40 meters away.

That killer, hiding behind the leaves of a giant pine tree, was shocked when she seeing Zhang Ruochen rushing to her with a sword.

"How did he find out where I was hiding?"

This female killer drew out two green long poison arrows from her back, while riding them on the bowstring, and then she pulled the black longbow like a full moon.

She was very confident of her archery. Even a completion warrior of the Black realm could not survive within 40 meters.

“Mew!”

At this moment, she heard a voice of meow behind her.

A black shadow quickly flashed through in front of her eyes.

That black shadow stretched out a sharp paw and stroke on her one wrist.

“Pfff!”

The right hand of her was cut off by the paw and fell down from the tree.

Crimson blood gushed from her wrist and dyed her black robe to red.

A sharp pain came from her wrist so that she made a muffled voice.

“Boom!”

Below her, Zhang Ruochen chopped the giant pine tree trunk off, making the tree crash down.

Falling heavily on the ground from an over 20-meter high tree, the female killer was just trying to escape while she found a sword tip with a cold light pointing to her head.

“Still want to run away?”

Zhang Ruochen picked out the veil from the female killer’s face with his sword, a quite gorgeous face exposed.

“It’s you!” Zhang Ruochen was amazed slightly.

This female killer was Hua Lian, the newborn first of Western Campus six years ago.

Hua Lian bit her teeth tightly, revealing a hint of sneer and looked at Blackie who was not far away, then said unwillingly, “I did not expect you have raised a strong savage beast, we are miscalculated!”

“You called who is a savage beast? Your ancestors had not yet been born when I was shocking the world,” Blackie said unpleasantly.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Tell me, in Western Campus who else are Hades Department Killers?”

“Zhang Ruochen, you looked down on me!” Hua Lian showed a strange smile.

“Boom!”

A five-meter-diameter Blood Wave took shape under Hua Lian’s feet, emitting glaring blood lights, which shook Zhang Ruochen and Blackie away together.

“Go to hell!”

Drawing a thin sword from her one sleeve, Hua Lian stabbed it to the glabella of Zhang Ruochen as quick as a flash.

It was so fast.

Zhang Ruochen hardly saw her techniques clearly.

“Damn, I looked down upon her. Hua Lian was the newborn first six years ago, and her cultivation was definitely very profound. Even if she was not a Warrior of Division Profound she could not be much weaker than them.”

Zhang Ruochen quickly ran the Genuine Qi in his body and was ready to exert the power of space warps again.

“Pufft!”

A sound of blade piercing into flesh went off loudly.

Hua Lian’s whole body shook and fell to the ground after she suddenly stopped her paces, starring at Zhang Ruochen who was in front of her.

Standing behind Hua Lian, Huang Yanchen withdrew her bloody sword and hummed coldly, “The killers of Hades Department are increasingly rampant, they even dare to kill people in Dragon Martial Temple.”

Zhang Ruochen looked toward Hua Lian who was lying on the ground. Huang Yanchen’s sword was very precise, she pierced the heart of Hua Lian accurately from the back.

Staring at Huang Yanchen, Zhang Ruochen asked, “Why did you kill her?”

Huang Yanchen frowned slightly and said very unhappily, “If I hadn’t killed her, you could have been killed by her. Could you

dodge her sword techniques just now?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “You just could break down her Sacred Meridian or destroy her cultivation, why you had to kill her? Maybe we could get some information from her if she were still alive.”

Huang Yanchen laughed, “You are too naive, I can’t believe you intended to ask something out from the killers of Hades Department?”

“Clash!”

Huang Yanchen withdrew her sword and turned away.

Staring at the back of Huang Yanchen, Zhang Ruochen was very puzzled, “Whether she is a killer of Hades Department or not?”

“What are you thinking about?”

Duanmu Xingling stood next to Zhang Ruochen and looked at the direction where Zhang Ruochen was staring at Huang Yanchen’s exquisite back shadow, then asked in surprise, “Aren’t you doubting that Sister Chen is another killer from the Hades Department?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “I just feel it was too coincidental!”

“Yes, it is.”

Duanmu Xingling nodded and said, “But you don’t need to doubt her because she absolutely can’t be a killer of Hades Department.”

“Why?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“First of all, killers of Hades Department mainly committed crimes in Western Nine Prefectures and Sister Chen is not from there. Secondly, killers are mainly for wealth to kill people and Sister Chen neither lacks money nor practice resources. By the way, do you know Sister Chen has another identity?” said Duanmu Xingling.

“What identity?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“She is the favorite daughter of Qianshui Commandery Prince. You should have heard of Qianshui Commandery, do you?” said Duanmu Xingling.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “Yes, I do. But I really didn’t expect that she has such a distinguished identity.”

As a superior class commandery, Qianshui Commandery doesn’t belong to the Western Nine Prefectures but nearby.

The whole territories of Western Nine Prefectures are less one quarter than that of Qianshui Commandery.

The east of Yunwu Commandery was bordered by the Qianshui Commandery, and in a sense, Yunwu Commandery was even attached to Qianshui Commandery.

Every year Yunwu Commandery sent a large number of tributes to Qianshui Commandery in order to obtain asylum of it, otherwise, the Yunwu Commandery would have been annexed by Square Commandery.

Since Huang Yanchen was the daughter of Qianshui Commandery Prince, then there was no possibility that she was a killer of Hades Department.

“Senior sister apprentice Huang has a hot-tempered, not like a princess at all.” Zhang Ruochen shook his head.

“Sister Chen’s character is straight and she doesn’t know how to disguise. If you contact her for a long time, you will find that she is actually a very good girl.” Duanmu Xingling laughed.

Zhang Ruochen went back to Black No.1 to check the killer who was destroyed cultivation by him.

When he returned he found that killer had been murdered.

“He died from a strong palm which shattered his heart.” Zhang Ruochen touched the kill’s heart and it had been torn apart.

Duanmu Xingling chased up and saw it. “How could this be? We were in the courtyard where was only 30 meters away from the attic. Who did this without a trace?”

Zhang Ruochen's face fell and said, "At least the one who killed him has cultivation reached the completion of the Earth realm, even the myth of martial arts of the Heaven realm."

Duanmu Xingling was surprised and said, "There is a terrible killer lurking in Western Campus, we shall tell the Lord."

"No need! The Big fish has been caught!"

The lord of Western Campus bore his hands and walked in from outside with a faint smile on his face.

"Who?" asked Zhang Ruochen.

Looking toward a rockery in the distance, the lord of the Western Campus said, "Why do you hide yourself when you already have come, Elder Situ?"

...

# Chapter 118 - Breaking through the Dawn State

Chapter 118: Breaking through the Dawn State

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

A man in black with a cloak walked out from the back of the rockery and laughed in a hoarse voice, “It’s sinister of you, Lord of the Western Yard. Did you deliberately draw us out with Zhang Ruochen?”

The Lord of the Western Yard replied, “It’s a pity that I didn’t draw all of you out. But you are one of the leaders, if you are caught, it won’t be difficult to catch the others.”

Since Elder Situ had been recognized, he decided not to hide his identity. He took off the cloak to show his skinny, old face. Then, he stared at the Lord of the Western Yard with sharp rays of light in his deep eyes.

“Lord, I haven’t seen you fight with others for over a decade. I just wonder about the level of your present cultivation.” Elder Situ took out two crimson spears from his robe. Then he operated inscriptions to combine them, forming a 266-centimeter-long Blood Dripping Spear.

The spear was as crimson as blood.

When the long spear was waved, it looked like a blood waterfall pouring down.

The flaming Genuine Qi poured out from Elder Situ’s palm and fully covered the long spear.

Hot air came from the spear and heated up the surroundings to a high temperature.

When all thought that there would be a duel between Elder Situ and the Lord of the Western Yard, Elder Situ suddenly stared at Zhang Ruochen coldly, with his left palm beating on the end of the long spear.



“Whew!”

The 266-centimeter-long Blood Dripping Spear looked like a flaming arrow as it came off of the bowstring, and it gave out a harsh sound when it broke through the air and flew rapidly towards Zhang Ruochen.

Crackling sounds emanated in the air.

At that moment, Elder Situ moved a step to the right, stood on his tiptoes, and jumped into the air. He was like a giant bird and flew several dozens of meters away. Then he jumped out of Dragon Martial Temple and escaped in the distance.

He knew that he could never defeat the Lord of the Western Yard. However, Zhang Ruochen was the Achilles' heel. So long as the Lord of the Western Yard attempted to save Zhang Ruochen, he would have the opportunity to escape.

Zhang Ruochen stepped back quickly with his eyes fixed on the crimson spear which was heading straight towards him.

The Lord of the Western Yard caught the spear immediately when the Long Blazing Spear flew in front of Zhang Ruochen. Then the Lord swung his arm and threw out the long spear in a stronger power to make it faster.

“Boom!”

The crimson spear flew out like a fire dragon and broke the enclosing wall of the Dragon Palace.

A terrible screech came from the outside of the wall.

Built with bricks, the enclosing wall of Dragon Martial Temple was seven meters high and one meter thick. However, the Long Blazing Spear had broken the wall and caused a big hole two meters in diameter, making the thick wall topple down.

Through the hole, it could be seen that Elder Situ had been pierced through and fell down in a pool of blood.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the Lord of the Western Yard and was amazed by his powerful martial cultivation that had killed Elder Situ in one attack, which was a drop in the bucket of his real strength.

Having seen the dark-purple poisonous wound on Zhang Ruochen's neck, the Lord of the Western Yard took out a medicine bottle and said, "You have the hypertoxic poison 'Netherworld Water' from Hades Department. Fortunately, it is not enough to kill you. Here is the tailored Detoxification Pill. Take it right now."

Zhang Ruochen removed the Detoxification Pill from the bottle and took it. Immediately, the dark purple in the neck began to fade and the wound soon healed completely.

The Lord of the Western Yard stared at Zhang Ruochen, nodded with satisfaction and laughed, "Yue Jingchan told me that your Spiritual Power had reached to the twenty-ninth level, which makes you the unprecedented top genius of Spiritual Power in the School of the Martial Market. Aha! Good boy. I feel quite satisfied with your achievements. And I will show off in front of my peers the next time I go to the School of the Martial Market."

The Lord of the Western Yard stopped for a while and said in a serious voice, "But I have to ask you seriously. Do you want to be a Saint of Spiritual Power?"

Without any hesitation, Zhang Ruochen answered, "No, I won't give up Martial Arts."

The Lord of the Western Yard stared at Zhang Ruochen and said, "Zhang Ruochen, do you know how brilliant your talents are in Spiritual Power? You can probably be in the top 10 even throughout the history of the whole Terran in Kunlun's Field. Based on your talents and cultivation from the School of the Martial Market, the possibility for you to become a Saint of Spiritual Power is at least 50 percent."

Zhang Ruochen refused, "Lord, I will never give up Martial Arts no matter how hard you try to persuade me."

The Lord of the Western Yard said, "Well! Actually, you also have brilliant talents in Martial Arts and you will make great achievements in the future. Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua promised to help you apply for 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence. You will be able to apply within three days."

“If you have any questions about Martial Arts, feel free to ask me at any time. The quarterly assessment will be held in two months. Thus, you need to spare no efforts to practice. I am looking forward to your success in the competition among freshmen from four campuses to win honors for the Western Campus.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “I will try my best.”

The Lord of the Western Yard stared at the body of Elder Situ, thought for a while and said, “Although Elder Situ died, there must be other killers from Hades Department lurking in the Western Campus. However, they have little cultivation. Little Duanmu, you will be responsible for his safety in the next two months. Is that ok?”

“Of course, Lord. I promise you.” Duanmu Xingling smiled.

The Lord of the Western Yard nodded and commanded others to clean up the bodies of the three killers from Hades Department and hang them on a 30-meter-high bloody wall on the Western Campus.

After being killed, all the spies from the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect were hung on the bloody wall for three days. This was used as a warning to other spies.

“Senior Sister Apprentice Hua Lian! I didn’t imagine that she is a killer from Hades Department. She once gave some guidance on my archery.”

“Elder Situ was in the Western Campus for decades. I had never imagined that he was a heretic from the Black Market. Fortunately, he has been killed by the Lord. Otherwise, countless genius students would have been assassinated by him.”

...

The death of the three killers caused a great sensation in the Western Campus and attracted many students to the bloody wall.

Zi Qian stood in the crowd and stared at the three bodies on the wall, with unspeakable solemnity in her heart. Perhaps one

day she would be killed as well, and her body would be hung on that bloody wall.

Since she chose to be a killer, she made full mental preparation to be killed someday.

Not only Zi Qian, but also two other students in the crowd were frightened. They left silently.

In Dragon Martial Temple, Duanmu Xingling laughed with her arms folded across her chest. “Spies from Hades Department have been struck heavily. Even the Elder Situ has been killed. I suppose that no one would dare to assassinate you in the short run.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at the debris and collapsed wall on the ground and said, “Now Black No.1 has been ruined. It may take a month to repair it. Where can we live?”

Duanmu Xingling stopped, touched her chin and laughed. “Let’s move to Sister Chen’s room.”

“You just fought with her and have a bad relationship with her now. Will she let you live in Earth No.1?” asked Zhang Ruochen.

“Don’t worry! Since I already had a fight with Sister Chen, she should be calmed down now. Let’s go! Trust me, she will accept us,” said Duanmu Xingling.

The gate of Earth No.1 was open when Duanmu Xingling and Zhang Ruochen arrived. They went straight into it.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen stopped.

“Chew!” A blue sword flew out of the window and passed by Zhang Ruochen’s nose.

Huang Yanchen walked out of the room and stood above with arrogance. She stared at Duanmu Xingling and Zhang Ruochen and said in a grim voice, “What are you doing here? Get away right now if you don’t want to die.”

Duanmu Xingling chuckled and jumped towards Huang Yanchen. She held Huang Yanchen’s arms, acting like a

spoiled child, and said in a delicate voice, “Now Yellow No.1 and Black No.1 are both destroyed. We have nowhere to go. Sister Chen, I beg you to let us live here for the sake of our helpless situation. I beg you!”

Zhang Ruochen stood below and said in an unflappable voice, “If Senior Sister Apprentice Huang is still angry at me, I will go to my fourth brother’s room to live with him. Farewell!”

“Who told you that I was still angry? When was I angry at you?”

The solemn expression on Huang Yanchen’s face disappeared and she giggled with a smile. “Now that you are here for my protection, how can I refuse to take you in? Follow me!”

Huang Yanchen stretched her arms with Genuine Qi bursting out from her palm and forming a twisted wind power.

Driven by the wind power, the blue sword that was stuck in the stone wall beside Zhang Ruochen returned to her palm with a swish.

“Telekinesis.” Zhang Ruochen squinted and thought more highly of Huang Yanchen.

With her perfect control of Genuine Qi, she would spend little time to reach the Advanced Stage Realm of Sword Following the Mind.

“From now on, Xingling will live with me on the second floor and you in the lobby downstairs. And you can never come to the second floor without my permission. Do you have any questions?” Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen through her beautiful eyes with warped eyelashes.

The lobby was really capacious, containing not only a single room but also a study room, an instrument room, and a Martial Arts practice hall. There was a public bathhouse outside the instrument room, beside which grew a line of maple trees. The environment was quite elegant.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Well! From now on, I will live in the Martial Arts practice hall and never disturb you.”

After finishing his words, Zhang Ruochen walked into the Martial Arts practice hall with Blackie.

The Martial Arts practice hall was very spacious at eight meters long and six meters wide. Except for the entrance, the room was all surrounded by stone walls with the Inscription of Array carving to protect them from being broken through by the Sword Breath.

“Zhang Ruochen, I’m going to read in the study room!” Then, Blackie left the Martial Arts practice hall like a flash.

Over the following three days, Zhang Ruochen practiced the Sacred Sword Skill in the Martial Arts practice hall in the daytime and entered into the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel to take in pills and practice Genuine Qi when the night fell.

Zhang Ruochen carried a great number of pills that he obtained them by searching the students in the first exam of the Martial School.

The total amount of pills was more than 300 bottles, including pills to increase Genuine Qi, pills to increase his power, pills to heal wounds, antidotes, and pills to strengthen Spiritual Blood.

After a rough estimation, Zhang Ruochen was sure that so many pills were enough for him to practice to the Completion of the Black Realm.

Three days later, Deputy Yard Master Qing Hua carried 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence to Earth No.1 and handed them over to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen could not wait to refine the 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence the moment he got them.

“Blackie, guard me when I practice. If Senior Sister Apprentice Huang and Duanmu come here, tell them that I am secluding myself for refining.”

Zhang Ruochen told this to Blackie and he entered the internal space of Time and Space Spinel. Then he took out the first drop of Half-Saint’s Essence, swallowed it, and started to refine the body.

Zhang Ruochen spent eight days in the Time and Space Spinel refining two drops of Half-Saint's Essence and his cultivation eventually broke through the Dawn State of the Black Realm.

# Chapter 119 - Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon

Chapter 119: Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Having reached the Dawn State, the volume of Zhang Ruochen's Qi Lake once again increased.

For each realm that was achieved, the Qi Lake was expanded to 10 times its size. However, this time, the Qi Lake expanded nearly 20 times its size.

Although it was only twice as much, the increase should not be underestimated. When it came to battling with true Martial Arts masters, a little advantage could be all the difference between victory and defeat.

"Half-Holy Water is really amazing. Not only does it increase my Body of Martial Arts, it can also enlarge the size of my Qi Lake." Having achieved a new cultivation, Zhang Ruochen felt very happy.

With the help of 10 drops of Half-Holy Water, Zhang Ruochen was confident that he could reach the Medium State of the Black Realm before the quarterly assessment.

Absorbing the Half-Holy Water to increase cultivation was actually secondary in purpose.

The most important aspect of Half-Holy Water was its ability to strengthen the Body of Martial Arts. With the help of Half-Holy Water, Zhang Ruochen's physical quality increased, his meridians widened, and he was able to burst out with more power.

"On reaching the Dawn State of the Black Realm, it's possible to use Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts. I wonder what Blood Beast's illusory image I will be able to conjure?"



Zhang Ruochen walked out of the Time and Space Spinel and went into the training room.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts!”

Zhang Ruochen stood at the center of the training room. Following the circulation of Genuine Qi through his meridians, threads of Spiritual Blood seeped out of his pores and enveloped his body.

The sound of dragons and elephants roaring emanated from the Spiritual Blood.

A seven-meter-tall illusory image of an elephant formed behind Zhang Ruochen. Its legs were as thick as trees, its trunk was like a long spear, and its body was full of strength.

There was also a shadowy, seven-clawed dragon curled up on the back of the elephant. The dragon snapped its jaws and waved its claws, its head towering far above, and a great pair of dragon eyes flashed with purple lightning.

Although the image of the dragon and elephant were very light, they emitted a very strong and powerful aura, as if they had brought Zhang Ruochen back to the Reckless Waste.

Unbelievable, it's a dragon and elephant shadow. It's even stronger than the thunder dragon in my last life.

Zhang Ruochen drew the Spiritual Power back into his body, and the illusory image of the dragon and elephant also gradually disappeared.

“Now I will test my current speed.”

The training room was too small, so Zhang Ruochen went to the courtyard in Dragon Martial Temple to test it.

Walking out of Earth No.1, he stood in front of his door and circulated his Genuine Qi into his legs. With a whoosh, Zhang Ruochen moved like the wind, leaving behind only a shadow.

A moment later, Zhang Ruochen reached the other end of the courtyard and slowed down his footsteps. His face was full of delight as he said, “Without the power of the blood, I can already reach 50 meters per second. If I use the power of the

blood and create the dragon and elephant image, I should be able to achieve 52 meters per second.”

For normal warriors, they could reach up to 36 meters per second while in the Dawn State of the Black Realm, 40 meters per second in the Medium State, 44 meters per second in the Final State, and 48 meters per second in the Completion.

Students of the Martial Market School were a lot stronger than other warriors in the same realm as them.

Even the weakest of the students at the school could reach 50 meters per second, when they reach the Completion of the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen was only in the Dawn state and could reach 52 meters per second. His speed was comparable to some of the students on the Western Campus who had reached the Completion of the Black Realm.

“Given my current ability, I am confident I could defeat a warrior in the Completion of the Black Realm.” Zhang Ruochen clenched his fists. He could clearly feel his ability increasing.

“In the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm, one can reach 81 meters per second.

“At my level, I can reach 70 meters per second when I reach the Completion of the Black Realm, but I will definitely not be able to reach 81 meters per second.”

Zhang Ruochen was not satisfied, although 70 meters per second was faster than some warriors of the Earth Realm. He wanted to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. Only if he achieved the best possible in each realm would he have expansive room for growth in the future.

“I must practice a high-class, speed-related martial technique. It will improve my chances of reaching the Ultimate Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen searched his memory, and quickly chose a superior-class Spiritual Stage speed-related martial technique. It was called the “Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon”.

The Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon was already the lowest class of speed-related martial techniques that he could remember, and it was perfect for him to practice right now.

At his current cultivation, to complete the practice of a low-class Spiritual Stage martial technique would take two to three months. A mid-class Spiritual Stage martial technique would take about a year to complete practicing, and a superior-class Spiritual Stage technique would take five years at least.

It was because his Spiritual Power was so strong that he was able to practice so fast.

Otherwise, if it were a normal warrior in the Dawn State of the Black Realm, they would need at least a year to practice a low-class Spiritual Stage martial technique, 10 years for a mid-class, and at least 60 years for a superior-class.

The higher the realm of Martial Arts, the quicker it was to practice the martial techniques.

Stronger Spiritual Power also sped up the practice of martial techniques.

Zhang Ruochen did not expect to fully complete the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon in a short time, he only wanted to partially complete it first.

Even partial completion would greatly increase Zhang Ruochen's speed, like a Royal Wind Dragon.

The Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon only had a total of nine paces. And each pace had nine changes for a total of 81 changes.

When rushing during travel, one only needed to use the nine paces of Royal Wind. Once it was practiced to the Small Success, every nine steps would take you more than two kilometers.

If one used the 81 changes when fighting against an enemy, the enemy would not be able to defend against it. They would only be able to see a shadow and be unable to touch one's body.

It was also Zhang Ruochen's first time to Practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, so he could only fumble along.

At the very beginning, he was only able to follow the nine simplest steps. After walking those dozens of times, he began to increase his speed.

As he moved faster and faster, Zhang Ruochen's legs looked as if they had changed into shadows. Dozens of legs appeared to be walking on the ground.

Far away, Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling sat on a tower. They watched Zhang Ruochen practicing in the courtyard.

"He seems to be practicing a high-level body skill. It's at least a low-class Spiritual Stage body martial technique," Duanmu Xingling said.

Huang Yanchen rested her chin on her pale finger and said, "Body martial techniques have always been rare. I'm currently practicing a superior-class Human Stage body martial technique. The Western Campus does have one low-class Spiritual Stage body martial technique called the 'Jingang Thunder Step'. Pity that it's not suitable for women to practice. In the Palace of a Thousand Waters, there are two low-class Spiritual Stage body martial techniques, but both have flaws and are not suitable for me to practice. It looks like I'll have to wait, until going to the Internal School to find Spiritual Stage body martial techniques that are suitable for me."

Duanmu Xingling's eyes held a strange glitter. She stared at Zhang Ruochen, who was currently practicing his paces, and said, "How about... we have junior apprentice brother teach us?"

"A low-class Spiritual Stage body martial technique is very precious. It would cost at least 2,000,000 silver coins to purchase. Even in the Martial School, it would cost 1,000 merits to borrow," Huang Yanchen said coldly. "Do you think that he will teach us?"

Duanmu Xingling touched her space jade bracelet, smiled, and said, “Brother Zhang has never been a stingy person.”

“He isn’t stingy towards you,” Huang Yanchen said in ill humor.

Duanmu Xingling said, “We should at least try, right? Besides, I’ve found the body martial technique he is practicing is rather special. It doesn’t seem as limiting as other body martial techniques, so maybe it will be very suitable for us to practice. Sister Chen, if we miss this opportunity, it will be very difficult to find another suitable body martial technique!”

“OK!” Huang Yanchen was somewhat convinced. If the body martial technique Zhang Ruochen was practicing really did suit her, she was willing to pay a high price to obtain it.

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were like two stunning otherworldly beings, with their clothing floating about them and their figures poised. They floated down from the tower and walked toward Zhang Ruochen.

Seeing them approach, Zhang Ruochen stopped practicing.

“Junior apprentice brother, what high-level martial technique are you practicing?” Duanmu Xingling fluttered her beautiful eyes and asked curiously.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “It isn’t any high-level martial technique. It is only a speed-related martial technique. If senior sister apprentices wish to learn, I can teach you!”

Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen met each other’s eyes. Originally, they had been a bit awkward and unsure of how to ask. They did not expect that Zhang Ruochen would be a step ahead of them and be able to see their purpose.

Huang Yanchen’s face was cold, “I won’t learn for nothing. I will pay you however much you want in merits or silver coins.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at Huang Yanchen’s beautiful face and smiled leisurely, “I’m afraid to say, I don’t think Sister Huang can afford this martial technique.”

Of course, Zhang Ruochen saw their purpose. He offered to teach them for free mostly because Huang Yanchen had previously saved his life by striking out in time to kill Hua Lian.

Revenge had to be taken, and kindness also had to be returned.

Hearing what Zhang Ruochen had said, Huang Yanchen's eyes went cold. "Who do you think can't afford it? Today, I will buy it for sure."

Zhang Ruochen lightly shook his head and did not speak.

The worst superior-class Spiritual Stage martial technique would sell for 8,000,000 silver coins, never mind something like the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. Furthermore, it was the best of the superior-class Spiritual Stage martial techniques. On the market, it would at least sell for 30,000,000 silver coins, or even more.

Even if Huang Yanchen was the Commandery Prince of the Qianshui Commandery, she would not be able to pay 30,000,000 silver coins. If she sold herself, she might be able to make the price. At least, the Qianshui Commandery Prince would definitely buy her back.

"Zhang Ruochen, what is that expression? You dare to look down on me?" Huang Yanchen stared with wide eyes, and ground her teeth. She did not look favorably upon Zhang Ruochen.

"I didn't mean to look down on Sister Huang. Everything I said is true. If you want to learn, it's best to be modest and not overly arrogant. If you insist on buying this speed-related martial technique, then I will lower the price for you. 10,000,000 silver coins, nothing less," Zhang Ruochen said very seriously.

...

N/A

# Chapter 120 - Impart

Chapter 120: Impart

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

A new student dared to tell her to not be arrogant. As a “female devil”, how could Huang Yanchen stand for that?

“Zhang Ruochen, do you dare to repeat that? You don’t think I’ll break both your legs and have you thrown out?” Huang Yanchen extended her five fingers. Threads of Genuine Qi began to converge between them, and a small whirlwind formed in her palm.

Zhang Ruochen remained calm and said softly, “Sister Huang won’t need to do anything. I’m leaving now.”

Having said that, Zhang Ruochen headed to Earth No.1 and began to pack, preparing to move. He did not want to stay in the Dragon Martial Temple anymore. Huang Yanchen was entirely illogical. Staying with her had made Zhang Ruochen feel unsafe, as if his life could be threatened at any moment.

Whoever married her in the future would be damned for eight lifetimes.

“Junior apprentice brother, Sister Chen is just joking with you. Please don’t take it to heart.” Duanmu Xingling caught up to and stood next to Zhang Ruochen. Narrowing her eyes, she revealed a stunning smile.

“Really?” Zhang Ruochen glanced at Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen stood pencil-straight in the distance. She worked to control her anger and squeezed out a smile, “Of course I was only joking.”

“OK then! For Sister Duanmu’s sake, I can teach you to practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. But whether or not you can practice it successfully depends on your talent.”

Zhang Ruochen wrote down the spell for the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, and handed it to Huang Yanchen and

Duanmu Xingling. “Now, I can only give you the spell. As for the steps, it’s impossible for me to draw its essence at my current cultivation. I can only practice and teach you at the same time.”

Zhang Ruochen spoke the truth. Although he was once a warrior at the Completion of the Heaven Realm, he could only draw out the essence of martial techniques that were up to the low-class Spiritual Stage.

The Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon was a superior-class Spiritual Stage martial technique. Given his understanding of the martial technique, even if he managed to draw the steps, they would only have 10-20% of the essence. Practicing with those steps, Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling would not be able to successfully practice the technique.

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling took the written spell and read it together. In the beginning, they were very focused, but the more they read, the more shocked they became.

Having finished reading the spell, Huang Yanchen’s gaze was like two ice swords. She stared hard at Zhang Ruochen and said, “The spell is extremely exquisite. It is definitely not as simple as a low-class Spiritual Stage martial technique. Exactly what class of martial technique is this Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon?”

“Can’t say.”

Zhang Ruochen spoke again, “If you want to learn, then I will teach you sincerely. If you don’t want to learn, please go back!”

“We will learn! Who says that they’re not learning? I am definitely going to learn!” Duanmu Xingling naturally saw how powerful the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon was. Even if she only partially succeeded, it would greatly increase her power in battle.

Huang Yanchen’s look was unsettled, “Xingling, you memorized the spell, right?”

“Of course I remembered it. Sister Chen, did you forget that if your Spiritual Power reaches level 20, you will remember



everything you see?” Duanmu Xingling smiled and replied.

Huang Yanchen nodded and ripped the spell into pieces.

She was very aware of the price of the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. If someone else were to see it, it would certainly bring them no end of trouble.

Afterward, Zhang Ruochen demonstrated the nine steps of the technique for them, and then explained the 81 different changes.

Because Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were both top prodigies, they were able to very quickly grasp the basics and learn through analogy, and they quickly began practicing.

Zhang Ruochen practiced along with them and was clearly practicing faster.

After night had fallen, Zhang Ruochen returned to Earth No.1, but Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling continued to practice the technique in the courtyard. They were no less obsessed with this martial technique than Zhang Ruochen was.

Zhang Ruochen had only just reached the Dawn State of the Black Realm, so his Martial Arts realm was comparatively low. He needed to spend a great deal of time practicing his Genuine Qi, and could only spend a limited time practicing martial techniques.

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling had already reached the Completion of the Black Realm, and so they could spend all of their time practicing martial techniques. This was their advantage!

After returning to the training room, Zhang Ruochen entered the Time and Space Spinel. He consumed a Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill, and began to absorb it.

He was not lacking in pills and could eat them like candy. As long as they increased his practicing speed it was fine.

After practicing for a day inside the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen absorbed 18 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills and could clearly feel that the Genuine Qi in his Qi Lake had

substantially increased. He had finally consolidated the Dawn State of the Black Realm.

When he exited the Time and Space Spinel, it just happened to be the dawn of the next day. He saw that Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were still practicing in the courtyard.

Zhang Ruochen looked into the distance and could only see two elegant shadows moving back and forth. Their footwork was elegant and the wind sounded like a dragon's roar as they moved at an astonishing speed.

They lived up to their names of masters of the Profound Board. With just a day and night of practice, they had managed to get a feel for the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. They were almost in the Beginner Realm.

Their current steps were only similar to the Shadow of the Royal Dragon. Only when they achieved Resemblance in Spirit would they be at the level of the Beginner Realm.

Beginner, Small Success, Succeed, and the Perfection of Martial Arts—all martial techniques had these four realms.

Between the two of them, Huang Yanchen was clearly faster than Duanmu Xingling. In at most another day, she would reach the Beginner Realm.

It was to her advantage that she opened a Gale Sacred Mark. The Genuine Qi in her body was of wind nature. Her physical quality and Genuine Qi were both highly compatible with the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, and so her practice was obviously quicker.

“Whew!”

Duanmu Xingling flew over to Zhang Ruochen's side. She used her sleeve to gently wipe the fine sweat on her forehead and said radiantly, “Junior apprentice brother, Sister Huang and I had a discussion. We think it is more suitable to practice this technique in the wild where there is wind. Dragon Martial Temple is all flat ground and there is very little breeze. It is not suitable for practicing this high-level martial technique.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and asked, “So, what do you plan to do?”

Duanmu Xingling replied, “There is a valley in Omen Ridge called Devil’s Wind Valley. Hurricanes are common there and it’s the perfect place to practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. Would you like to come with us?”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “How far is that valley from the Western Campus?”

Huang Yanchen walked over and said, “Devil’s Wind Valley is about 200 kilometers away. Given our speed, if we rush the whole way, we could be there in an hour. We are just unsure if you can keep up with us.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “My cultivation has already reached the Dawn State. Although that is still some distance away from you, I shouldn’t hold you back.”

“You just broke into the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm, how could you have already reached the Dawn State?”

Duanmu Xingling had some disbelief as she looked at Zhang Ruochen with doubt.

Huang Yanchen said, “He received 10 drops of Half-Holy Water. Given his absorption speed of Half-Holy Water, it shouldn’t have been a difficult matter to reach the Dawn State in such a short time.

“Half-Holy Water is, after all, a treasure that is very efficient for refining the body and increasing the size of one’s Qi Lake. In the lower realms, it has very obvious effects on cultivation. Following the development of one’s cultivation, the efficiency of Half-Holy Water to increase cultivation gets weaker.”

Zhang Ruochen agreed with Huang Yanchen’s words. When he was in the Advanced State, he absorbed three drops of Half-Holy Water to reach the Dawn State.

Although he still had eight drops of Half-Holy Water, it would not be enough to reach the Medium State.

So, he planned to use other pills first to practice the Genuine Qi in his Qi Lake to completion, and then take the eight drops of Half-Holy Water to break through to the Medium State.

That was not to say that Half-Holy Water was not powerful medicine, as the main purpose of Half-Holy Water was not to

increase cultivation.

“Senior apprentice sisters, I will go back and pack some things.” Zhang Ruochen thought about Blackie and was not at ease about leaving him alone in the Western Campus. If there was no one to control him, who knew what trouble he would cause?

“We’ll wait for you outside of the main gates of the school. You’d best be quick,” Huang Yanchen said.

Zhang Ruochen returned to Earth No.1 and opened the study door. As expected, he saw Blackie sitting on a chair, intently reading a book.

“Blackie, I’m going to Omen Ridge to practice. You must come with me,” Zhang Ruochen said.

“OK! I also want to tame a familiar, if I could tame a rosefinch, that would be good! It’s a pity that my cultivation is locked in the Yin-Yang Wooden Glyph. There’s no way I can tame a rosefinch, I can only tame some lower level savage beasts... Hmm... I guess I’ll wait to do that!” Blackie jumped down from the chair, clasped his book, and walked with Zhang Ruochen toward the outside of the Western Campus.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had just left the Western Campus when the news reached the ears of Prince Huo Xing.

“You’re sure that Zhang Ruochen left the Western Campus alone?” Prince Huo Xing suddenly stood up, and his eyes glittered with cold murderous intent.

A student thought and replied, “With a cat!”

“It’s not necessary to report about a cat!” Prince Huo Xing’s face revealed a cold smile, and said to himself, “Zhang Ruochen, ah, Zhang Ruochen! You don’t take the path to heaven, but beat against the doors of hell. While you remained in the Western Campus, I could not act against you. But now that you have left, death is the only end that awaits you. This time, I will personally kill you.”

The student was a little doubtful and said, “Even Feng Zhilin died at the hands of Zhang Ruochen. Given Your Majesty’s cultivation, you probably can’t kill him.”

“Idiot!”

Prince Huo Xing glared at him and said, “Do you think that I will strike personally? The Square Commandery has 400,000 troops stationed around Omen Ridge. I only need to go into one of the camps and choose an elite warrior. To them, killing Zhang Ruochen would be like shooting fish in a barrel.”

Not long after Zhang Ruochen had left the Western Campus, Prince Huo Xing also left. He headed toward a battalion that was camped a few hundred kilometers away.

“Senior apprentice sisters! Let’s head out now!”

Zhang Ruochen saw Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen on a mountain outside of the Western Campus.

# Chapter 121 - The Profound Board

Chapter 121: The Profound Board

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Let’s head out now.”

Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen dissolved into two shadows and left the woods first. They disappeared in an instant.

Zhang Ruochen drew on the Genuine Qi in his body and ran after them at a speed of 50 meters per second.

He quickly caught up to them. The three kept pace with each other.

“You’re only at the Dawn State of the Black Realm, yet you can already reach a speed of 50 meters per second. Once you’ve reached the Completion of the Black Realm, you may be able to reach 70 meters per second.”

After learning about Zhang Ruochen’s immense Spiritual Power and witnessing his Practicing speed, Duanmu Xingling did not think his speed was strange anymore.

“Who would have thought. Not only does Yunwu Commandery have Zhang Tiangui, you can also be considered a prodigy of this generation.” Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen. It was the first time she felt that he was comparable to Zhang Tiangui.

Duanmu Xingling said, “Sister Chen, do you think he’ll make it to the top ten of the Profound Board?”

“If he is willing to stay at the Completion of the Black Realm for two years, he’ll definitely make it into the top ten.” Huang Yanchen gave high praise to Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen had remained at the Completion for three years, and Duanmu Xingling had remained for two. This was

not because they were unable to break into the Earth Realm, but rather they wanted to remain at the Completion for a while to consolidate their foundations.

Zhang Ruochen understood Huang Yanchen's meaning. His Practicing speed was achieved through the use of large quantities of Pills. This forced his cultivation to higher levels.

If he did not spend enough time consolidating, his Genuine Qi would not be pure, and his Realm would not be steady. Even if he did break into the Earth Realm, it would do no good.

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were able to quickly reach the Completion, because they also took large quantities of Pills. However, they had been at the Completion for two to three years already. Whether in terms of their Genuine Qi or physical quality, they had been refined to the realm of perfection. They were just waiting for the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test at the start of next year.

Zhang Ruochen asked, "Is it difficult to enter the top ten of the Profound Board?"

"Of course, it's difficult."

Duanmu Xingling said, "The Profound Board of the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge has a total of 1,200 members. The weakest warrior on the board has a speed of 58 meters per second."

"I can reach a maximum speed of 64 meters per second. On the Profound Board, I am ranked 368th. Sister Chen can reach 67 meters per second and is ranked 103rd."

"You don't have a chance of being in the top ten, unless you can reach 70 meters per second."

There were 36 commanderies around the Omen Ridge. How many warriors were in the Black Realm?

Yet, the Profound Board only listed the most powerful 1,200. Yunwu Commandery had only 18 people who had made it to the Board, and most of them were elders who had trained for dozens of years. It was too difficult for young people to even think of entering the Profound Board.

It could be said that each Warrior of Division Profound had the power to challenge a warrior of the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Speed is only one facet of a warrior’s strength. It shouldn’t be the standard for entering the Profound Board.”

“You’re right. However, for a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm, if they can reach a speed of 60 meters per second, do you think their martial technique or physical quality would be lacking?” Duanmu Xingling asked.

Huang Yanchen said, “A warrior at the Completion who can reach 60 meters per second could kill a similar warrior who has only reached a speed of 55 meters in just seconds.”

Their words made sense, but Zhang Ruochen was not convinced. As far as he was concerned, he was confident he could kill a warrior who was faster than him.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “I’ve heard that Zhang Tiangui once scored third on the Profound Board. What was his fastest speed at that time?”

Huang Yanchen’s eyes glittered, “Zhang Tiangui was a rare prodigy, the pride of the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge. He is the only one to have reached third place on the Profound Board at the age of 16. When he was at the Completion of the Black Realm, he could reach a speed of 73 meters per second. This caused a commotion at the time.”

Duanmu Xingling added, “The two elders ranked first and second on the Profound Board could only reach 72 meters per second. It was a pity he suddenly broke through to the Earth Realm. Otherwise, he would have had a chance of coming in first.”

A prodigy like Zhang Tiangui, considered the role model for a generation, naturally did not lack for worshippers.

From their tone, Zhang Ruochen could hear their admiration for him. They were also women, so naturally they would worship the strong.

Zhang Ruochen asked again, “What about senior sister disciple Luo?”



“She is also a prodigy, and just as talented as Zhang Tiangui. She can reach a speed of 72 meters per second and ranks sixth on the Profound Board.” Duanmu Xingling answered.

“Zhang Tiangui? Senior sister disciple Luo? They are all ants to me. Who dares to compare their speed to mine?” Blackie turned as big as a lion and leaped forward. His whole body gleamed black as he turned into a dark gust and overtook the three of them.

“Such a fast cat.” Duanmu Xingling stared at Blackie as if she had discovered a new land. She had not thought Zhang Ruochen’s fat cat could reach such speeds.

“I’ll challenge you!”

Huang Yanchen could not stand being beaten by a cat. She drew on her Genuine Qi and burst out with her maximum speed. She became a blur as she ran after Blackie.

Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling smiled and shook their heads. They did not join in the chase and continued moving at their regular pace.

After an hour, Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling arrived at the barren mountains about 200 kilometers out from the Western Campus. They were surrounded on all sides by towering trees which blocked out the sky. It was as if they had entered a wild forest; there was not a trace of humanity around them.

From far away came the cry of a savage beast. A giant golden crab, the size of a water barrel, emerged from a crack in a rock and crawled towards the small river. A Green-Fire Deer was drinking next to the river. Sensing danger, it was about to run away when the giant crab opened its mouth and swallowed it whole.

Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling heard the rustling of the wind, as they passed through this patch of forest. A powerful gust of chilly wind blew in and made it difficult for them to open their eyes.

From far away, between two large mountains, there was a tiny gap. As straight as a pen, the wind whistled through it at all

times of the day.

Zhang Ruochen raised his head and stared at the steep mountain valley. “Is that the entrance to the Devil Wind Valley?”

Duanmu Xingling replied, “Yes, winds blow through Devil Wind Valley year round without pause. Occasionally it even creates Wind Nature Spiritual Crystals.”

Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling walked towards Devil Wind Valley with difficulty. About half way, they ran into Huang Yanchen and Blackie.

“Which one of you won?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Huang Yanchen held her arms in front of her chest. Her snow-white chin was raised and revealed a long neck. She was as proud as a white swan.

Blackie replied, “It is because my realm is too low. Otherwise, how could I lose to a female of the human race?”

“You’re not convinced?” Huang Yanchen glared at Blackie.

“Of course not.” Blackie replied.

Huang Yanchen’s eyes narrowed, and her face became cold. Her hand was on the handle of her sword instantly and she swung it still in its scabbard, smacking Blackie.

Blackie flew out and landed in Devil Wind Valley.

“Humankind... little girl... you and I... are... irreconcilable...”

Suddenly a wind cyclone pulled Blackie into the Valley and he disappeared without a trace. Even his screams were swallowed by the wind.

“Let’s go! We should go in too!”

Huang Yanchen used the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. She took nine steps, moving like the wind, and rushed into the valley with a whooshing sound.

“She has already reached the Beginner level of the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon!” Zhang Ruochen exclaimed.

“Sister Chen’s Genuine Qi is already Wind natured, and her physical quality is very compatible with the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon technique. She is also very talented. It’s no surprise she has already practiced to the Beginner level so quickly. However, we need to work hard so that we don’t get left too far behind.”

Duanmu Xingling and Zhang Ruochen hurried into Devil Wind Valley.

“Phff!”

Inside Devil Wind Valley, it was very cold. The wind was as sharp as a knife, scratching against their skin. Never mind Practicing, even standing steady was difficult.

The two women had strong cultivations. They took to this, like fish to water, and quickly began practicing.

It was Zhang Ruochen’s first day in Devil Wind Valley, and he had barely accustomed himself to the environment. It was all he could do to stand in the wind and not be blown away.

On the second day, Zhang Ruochen began practicing the nine paces in the wind.

On the third day, he practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to the Beginner level. Duanmu Xingling was slightly slower than him, but also made it to the Beginner level on the same day.

After Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen consumed Blood Pills to recover their energy, they once again entered Devil Wind Valley to practice.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie stayed outside and did not enter Devil Wind Valley.

Zhang Ruochen threaded a chain through the Time and Space Spinel and hung it around Blackie’s neck, “I’m going to Practice inside the Time and Space Spinel, protect it for me.”

Once he entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, he took out a Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill. He began to absorb the Pill and raise his cultivation.

After practicing in the Time and Space Spinel for six days, Zhang Ruochen had absorbed 40 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills and filled his Qi Lake one third of the way with Genuine Qi.

I still have another 480 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills. If I use another 130 Pills I should be able to completely fill my Qi Lake.”

Zhang Ruochen took out another Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill and began to absorb it.

After nearly a month, Zhang Ruochen absorbed 140 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills and filled his Qi Lake. He also reached the peak of the Dawn State of the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen did not plan to use the eight drops of Half-Saint's Essence to reach the Medium State. He decided to let his Genuine Qi rest and use this time to practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and Sacred Sword Skill.

# Chapter 122 - Being Besieged

Chapter 122: Being Besieged

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“It’s so wasteful to practice and fill the Qi Lake by refining nearly 200 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills.”

Although his cultivation had been improved greatly, Zhang Ruochen was not feeling good.

After all, two hundred Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills were as valuable as one million silver coins. If other warriors had known what he had done, they would have hit the ceiling.

“A Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill is just a second-class pill and is less effective for me. It won’t have much effect, if I keep taking it.”

With 340 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills left, Zhang Ruochen planned to go back to the Western Campus and sell them to the new students at a low price. Then he could use the earnings to buy some third-class pills.

One Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill went for five thousand silver coins. If Zhang Ruochen offered a unit price of three thousand silver coins, students would rush to purchase, especially those students at the Initial and Mid Stages of the Black Realm, since Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills could rapidly promote their cultivation.

After making up his mind, Zhang Ruochen put the remaining 340 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills away.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts!”

Zhang Ruochen’s body was surrounded by a cloud of bright red Spiritual Blood. Two illusory images, one of a giant savage beast seven meters tall and one of a blood-red dragon with seven claws, emerged behind him.

The promotion of cultivation thickened his Spiritual Blood, thus making the elephant and dragon images more concrete

and vivid, as if they could come alive.

Right now, Zhang Ruochen was like a combination of elephant and dragon, emanating a strong spirit of Martial Arts.

With his present cultivation, he could burst out a speed of 52 meters per second without activating the power of blood meridian. When he utilized his blood vessels, his speed would increase to 54 meters per second.

“It’s not bad. Let my Genuine Qi subside for some time. When my increased Genuine Qi is completely integrated with my flesh and meridians, then I can challenge the Medium State of the Black Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen had practiced within the Time and Space Spinel for more than a month, which was equivalent to a dozen days of the external world.

On coming out of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen felt a strong scent of a savage beast. He looked up and found a blood-red lion five meters tall standing before him.

With two huge heads and eyes bigger than Zhang Ruochen’s fist, the lion bared two rows of sharp pointy teeth which were as long as his palms. On seeing Zhang Ruochen, it let out two deafening roars, causing great pain to his eardrums.

It was a Double-Headed Blood Lion, a superior class savage beast of the second level.

Almost instantly, Zhang Ruochen took out his Flash Shinning Sword and grasped it in his hands, pointing it towards the Double-Headed Blood Lion. The edge of the sword radiated a beam of half-meter long sword radiance.

“Young man, don’t be so nervous. That’s my new flying mount.” Blackie sat on the ground, roasting a large bull shank over an open fire.

The bull leg, estimated to weigh over 100 kilograms, was more than two meters long and had already been roasted golden, giving off a rich aroma of meat.

In the distance, the corpse of an Iron Bull King lay among the fallen leaves, but a leg was missing. Obviously, it was the one

Blackie was roasting.

“You tamed it? Really? A Double-Headed Blood Lion is a superior class savage beast of the second level! Its fighting capacity could compare to warriors at the Completion of the Black Realm. How could I believe it will tamely submit to you?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Blackie answered with disdain, “Just a superior class savage beast of the second level. That’s a piece of cake. If my cultivation isn’t sealed, it is not qualified to be my meal. But now, it’s a great honor for him to be my flying mount. Isn’t that right, Xiao Shuang?”

The Blood Lion with two gigantic heads gave a slight nod and kneeled in front of Blackie.

Zhang Ruochen put his Flash Shinning Sword away and walked over to the Two-headed Blood Lion. Staring into its eyes, Zhang Ruochen released his Spiritual Power.

Moments later, Zhang Ruochen withdrew his Spiritual Power and said with a smile, “I guessed right! You recorded a beast-taming inscription onto the eyeballs of the Two-headed Blood Lion.”

To take control of a savage beast, Beast Trainers usually carved a beast-taming inscription onto their eyeballs, skin, or bone.

Having been exposed by Zhang Ruochen, Blackie was not awkward at all. “What does it matter?” he replied. “At least, it’s my flying mount now. Show me if you can tame one too!”

“I won’t do it the way you did,” Zhang Ruochen answered. “That’s too complicated. I could use my merits directly in exchange for one savage beast at the School of Martial Market. One superior class savage beast of the second level is only worthy of 200 to 500 merit points. I could even exchange one savage beast of the third level, if I want.”

The giant bull leg was fully roasted, and Blackie was prepared to enjoy it slowly.

“Clash!”

Suddenly, with a sword radiance, 5 kilos of the most succulent meat was cut off. It flew up and fell into Zhang Ruochen's hands.

"I haven't eaten meat for a long time... Hmm... Such an enticing smell. Thanks!" Zhang Ruochen held the chunk of golden beef, tore off a small piece with his finger and put it into his mouth. He savored it slowly and quite enjoyed it.

Zhang Ruochen had been replacing food with Blood Pills for the last six months. Words could not describe his pleasure when he tasted barbecue again.

"Taste good, Blackie," Zhang Ruochen praised. "Your culinary skill is better than the imperial cook."

Blackie tolerated it and did not get angry. "As long as you enjoyed it." Blackie licked its lips and chose to swallow the insult.

It had no choice but to listen to Zhang Ruochen, for its fate was totally controlled by him.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie ate up the whole bull leg, of which 10 kilos were finished by Zhang Ruochen and 100 kilos were eaten by Blackie. Such a large appetite for a man and a cat!

Actually, this was very normal. It was said that warriors at the Heaven Realm could eat one savage beast, weighing thousands of kilos for one meal. He could convert its flesh and blood into his own power.

Zhang Ruochen took the Time and Space Spinel off Blackie's neck and put it away. He stood up, stretched out and said, "I'm going to practice in Devil Wind Valley. Will you come or not?"

"No! I need to collect some herbs to refine some Pills," Blackie answered.

Zhang Ruochen was puzzled, "Why?"

"Of course, it's for you," Blackie paused and said, "If I help improve your cultivation, mine will be stronger too. I must



win that arrogant Huang girl. Never have I met such an arrogant human being before.”

Blackie’s cultivation had all been sealed in the Yin Yang Wooden Glyph. The stronger the cultivation Zhang Ruochen had, the more seals he could unlock. As a result, Blackie’s power would also improve.

Basically, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were like two grasshoppers on a rope. Supposing Zhang Ruochen was dead, Blackie would be resealed into the Yin Yang Wooden Glyph.

“You can refine Pills?” Zhang Ruochen asked with a glimmer of a smile.

“Don’t underestimate me,” Blackie replied. “I’m well-informed and experienced with amazing abilities. Taming beasts and refining Pills are a piece of cake. I can even refine weapons, embattle, control the forces of nature, and turn stone into gold with no difficulty.”

While Zhang Ruochen was listening to Blackie boast about himself, he noticed something unusual in the forest. “Hush! Keep quiet!” He made a silent gesture to Blackie with a grim look on his face.

“Hush? What are you shushing? I also have other talents, like summoning Yin soldiers, communicating with the Moon and Sun, making ice cover thousands of miles...” Suddenly, Blackie moved its ears and shut up immediately as if it had heard some noise too.

Blackie blew cold air and the fire before them immediately went out. The unburnt branches let out a “chi chi” sound and were soon covered with a layer of white frost.

The fire was extinguished and everything went dark.

The Two-headed Blood Lion on the ground seemed to feel it too. It raised its two heads, spitting out a mouthful of blood scented air.

Zhang Ruochen closed his eyes and transferred his Genuine Qi to his ears. After a moment, he said, “We’re surrounded. There are about 2000 human warriors.”

“Zhang Ruochen, What the hell did you do? Who did you offend?” Blackie asked.

After a moment of meditation, Zhang Ruochen replied, “I see. Western Nine Prefectures all have their troops stationed in Omen Ridge, among which Square Commandery owns the most troops. Prince Huo Xing hates me very much. I assumed he would send troops from the barracks to kill me, when I left the Western Campus.”

Blackie asked, “How does he know our movements?”

“There is a kind of savage beast called Cerberus in the barracks. It can find me by following my scent.” Zhang Ruochen carried the Flash Shinning Sword and said with sharp eyes, “Get ready for a battle.”

“Why not run away?”

“We can’t escape.”

“Give me 100 Spiritual Crystals. I can use them to place a Blazed Vermilion Bird Formation,” Blackie said. “Maybe it will pose a threat to them.”

Zhang Ruochen gave Blackie 100 Spiritual Crystals without thinking.

Having the Spiritual Crystals, Blackie buried them in the ground one by one and began to carve the Inscription of Array on the ground with its paws.

It was not long before a Blazed Vermilion Bird Formation covering a radius of fifty meters was placed. The tactical formation would be activated if Genuine Qi was injected to trigger the inscriptions.

“I could only place an inferior array. Hope this will withstand the attack of this elite army.” Blackie came back to Zhang Ruochen, looking quite tired.

At that moment, the sound of iron heels came from all directions. Many bronze torches lit up the night sky, forming a sea of fire in the forest, surrounding Zhang Ruochen and Blackie.

Zhang Ruochen glanced around and found they were all troops of the Square Commandery. They wore thick armor and rode savage beasts. Almost all of them were at the Dawn State of the Yellow Realm while some of them had even attained the Medium State of the Yellow Realm.

“Phhhf!”

Approximately 500 soldiers half knelt on the ground and drew their wire bows, preparing to shoot their thunder arrows towards Zhang Ruochen.

All looked well-trained, neat, and uniform. They were definitely true elites.

“Tap! Tap!”

Prince Huo Xing came to the head of the army riding a savage beast of the second level. He stared at Zhang Ruochen arrogantly and laughed. “Zhang Ruochen, I thought you have already fled?”

Zhang Ruochen scrutinized the sergeants around them coldly, and said calmly, “I waited here just to know whether or not it is you who wants to kill me.”

“You waited for me on purpose? I think you’re waiting for death!” Prince Huo Xing said with an ironic smile on his face.

“You thought they could kill me so easily?” A smile appeared on Zhang Ruochen’s face.

Prince Huo Xing smirked and said, “Do you think you are a superior of the Heaven Realm, able to take on an entire army by himself? To tell you the truth, I have brought 2000 elites from the Fierce-Tiger Army. Never mind you, even a strong warrior of the Earth Realm could only wait for death in this situation.”

# Chapter 123 - Superior of the Earth Realm

Chapter 123: Superior of the Earth Realm

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain which covered a surrounding area of 60 square meters. His eyes were cold. He said, "Prince Huo Xing, now that you wanted to kill me again and again, I won't show you mercy anymore. Tonight, one shall stand, one shall fall."

"How dare you talk big while death is drawing near. Release the arrow!" Prince Huo Xing said in a cold voice.

The word of command was issued.

"Bang! Bang!"

A series of sounds of arrows being released from bows were heard.

100 sergeants released the first round of Thunder Arrows. Swarms of arrows flew toward Zhang Ruochen with the whistle of breaking the wind, looking like raindrops.

The first round of Thunder Arrows had not yet arrived, while the second round of arrows had already been released, and in no time, the third round followed...

Under such a well-regulated attack, even an Earth Realm warrior might have been killed.

"Swish!"

Having already reached the Dawn State of the Black Realm, Zhang Ruochen was more skilled at mastering the Space Domain. Reaching out his hands, he drew a circle in the void space.

The space around him was distorted at an angle of 180 degrees. Thunder Arrows that flew toward him all directly

turned a corner and then flew back, when they were several meters away from him.

“Pfff!”

“Pfff!”

...

The Thunder Arrows shot towards the Fierce Tiger Army. Sergeants suffered a crushing defeat, as both people and horses were thrown on the ground, and screams were heard from the sergeants.

On seeing this, Prince Huo Xing was stunned. He stuttered, “Did... did he successfully practice the legendary martial technique ‘the Passage of Stars and God’? How could it be possible? Don’t shoot him with arrows. Attack him directly. I’ll give the one who kills Zhang Ruochen half a city.”

“Kill them!”

Wearing armor, the sergeants who rode on the savage beasts instantly rushed forward as if they would dismember Zhang Ruochen with several knives.

Blackie pushed his cat paws toward the ground and Genuine Qi swarmed out from them. An inscription was activated. A blaze rushed out from the ground with thunder and turned to an over-10-meter-huge firebird.

The huge firebird rushed toward the army like a rosefinch and immediately ignited the bodies of more than a dozen sergeants into flying ash.

Leaving more than a dozen empty armors on the ground, the firebird left hot temperature which burned the soil and made a “Chichi!” sound.

“Waaa!”

Another huge fire rosefinch also rushed into the army from the other direction, not only igniting the sergeants one by one, but also the whole forest.

The array was totally opened. 100 fire rosefinches rushed out from the ground one by one. They rushed toward all

directions, bringing great injuries and many deaths to the Fierce Tiger Army of Prince Huo Xing.

The whole mountain ridge became a burning sea of fire.

“Your Highness, they’ve set up a powerful fire tactical formation and we’ve fallen into a trap.”

“To set up such a terrifying tactical formation, they needed at least a Third-class master, who is skilled at making array.”

...

Prince Huo Xing’s face turned deathly pale. He thought using 2,000 Fierce Tiger soldiers to attack Zhang Ruochen had no risk at all. But unexpectedly, Zhang Ruochen was a master of array, which brought great losses to the Fierce Tiger Army.

Within a quarter of an hour, at least 500 soldiers died, and large quantities of sergeants were greatly injured.

Prince Huo Xing would not have dreamed it possible that the person who set up the tactical formation was a cat, rather than Zhang Ruochen.

“Kill them! Slay them all! Haha, whoever opposes me can only have a dead end.” Blackie sat on the Double-Headed Blood Lion. It went on the rampage and trod on the soldiers, until they became a mixture of blood and mud.

Zhang Ruochen leaped into the air and stood on the back of the Blood Lion. He said, “Let’s go, we should lure them to Devil Wind Valley.”

“What? Today, my murderous feeling is so strong, how can I retreat now?” Blackie said.

Zhang Ruochen looked very serious and he said, “I can feel that a superior of the Earth Realm is coming. If we don’t go now, then we can’t leave anymore.”

Zhang Ruochen also wanted to get rid of Prince Huo Xing, a future trouble, but he could not win against a man of the Earth Realm with his capability now.

On hearing the words “the Earth Realm”, Blackie was also shocked. “Xiao Shuang, run away now,” he said.

The Double-Headed Blood Lion carried Zhang Ruochen and Blackie away, wiping out more than a dozen soldiers, and then flew toward Magic Wind Ridge as fast as it could.

After they had just left for a while, The ground fiercely shook, which looked like the earth was trembling and the mountains were swaying.

“Boom!”

An over-eight-meter-tall Single-Horned Golden Leopard dashed from the bottom of the ridge, cracking trees one by one and bringing great destructive power.

The Single-Horned Golden Leopard is a third-class savage beast, the combat power of which can compare with a warrior of the Earth Realm.

Sitting on the Single-Horned Golden Leopard, a 2.3-meter-tall man in his forties wore thick black armor weighing 250 kilograms. His arms were the size of buckets, holding an eight-meter halberd in his hands. All these made him look like the advent of Mars.

He glanced at the horrible scene of the ridge, coldly roared and said, “You’re the third and fourth elite battalions of the Fierce Tiger Army. Even when you attacked the Shunjing City of Yunwu Commandery, you guys didn’t suffer such a heavy loss. Now, you’ve lost the face of the whole Fierce Tiger Army.”

Prince Huo Xing came out from the soldiers and said, “General Hong Ye, you can’t blame the soldiers, but me. I didn’t expect that Zhang Ruochen is a master of tactical formations, thus I was unprepared when I attacked him.”

“Master of tactical formations? How could it be possible at his age?” General Hong Ye’s face turned a little softer, when he saw Prince Huo Xing.

General Hong Ye clearly knew the effect that a master, who was skilled at tactical formations had on the battlefield. Sometimes, they could even turn the tables.

Prince Huo Xing’s face clouded. He said, “General Hong Ye, you don’t know Zhang Ruochen. Young as he is, his Spiritual

Power is extremely high. Now it's already 29 classes. With his Spiritual Power, he totally has the ability to become a third-class master of tactical formations. His existence absolutely is a huge threat to Square Commandery."

General Hong Ye was also stunned. It was amazing for a boy in his teens to own the Spiritual Power of 29 classes. His face turned serious and he said, "Is he dead?"

Prince Huo Xing's face became a bit darker. "He's escaped!" he said.

General Hong Ye looked at the traces on the ground and stared in the direction that Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had left. "He can't escape," he said.

"Rumble! Rumble!"

General Hong Ye rode on the Single-Horned Golden Leopard. He dashed towards the direction of Magic Wind Ridge. It would be a great credit for him to kill Zhang Ruochen, therefore, how could he let this opportunity go?

Prince Huo Xing gathered the soldiers that were not injured. There were about 1,000 people. All of them also ran after Zhang Ruochen along the same direction as General Hong Ye.

The Double-Headed Blood Lion moved very fast, but how could it compare with a third-class savage beast, the Single-Horned Golden Leopard? General Hong Ye caught up to Zhang Ruochen and Blackie very quickly.

"Damn it! They're catching up now!" Blackie anxiously said.

Zhang Ruochen looked ahead, finding that they had already arrived at the bottom of Magic Valley of the Wind. And it would only take a moment to rush into the valley.

But the one, who chased after them, was a general of the Earth Realm. Would he give them a moment?

"Fight!"

Zhang Ruochen took a war bow out from the Time and Space Spinel. Then he put three purple Thunder Arrows on the string at the same time and shot them out.



“Boom!”

Three Thunder Arrows flew towards the head, heart, and the Single-Horned Golden Leopard of General Hong Ye respectively. All of them were very accurate.

General Hong Ye wore a smile of contempt. He even did not elude them. Two Thunder Arrows that flew to his head and heart hit against the thick armor, giving out two loud bangs caused by the crash of metal, and then flew out.

The Thunder Arrow that flew toward the Single-Horned Golden Leopard was bitten by it and then swallowed into its belly.

Seeing this, Zhang Ruochen’s facial expression changed a little. He used his whole strength to shoot those three arrows. A normal warrior of the Completion of the Black Realm could not resist them, but before a warrior of the Earth Realm, they were so weak and vulnerable.

“Little boy, your shooting is very good, but it’s a pity that you don’t have enough power.” General Hong Ye gave a loud laugh.

Seeing that the Double-Headed Blood Lion was going to rush into the valley, General Hong Ye had pursued at 60 meters away, 50 meters, 40 meters, 30 meters...

When there were just 20 meters between them, General Hong Ye flew from the back of the Single-Horned Golden Leopard. He held a halberd of eight meters in his hands, piercing toward Zhang Ruochen’s back with great power.

“This is it!”

Before the halberd of General Hong Ye fell on his body, Zhang Ruochen already felt pain throughout his whole body. The sharp strength tore his clothes into ash.

Zhang Ruochen still kept calm. He stretched out his hands and pulled forward.

Looking at the action of Zhang Ruochen, General Hong Ye, who pierced him with his halberd, wore a smile of contempt.

He thought Zhang Ruochen was too innocent to resist his halberd with his hands.

While what happened next made him change his face.

The halberd aimed to pierce Zhang Ruochen slowly turned its direction and flew out from his left side.

Avoiding the halberd saved Zhang Ruochen some time.

The Double-Headed Blood Lion carried Zhang Ruochen and Blackie to Magic Valley of the Wind at a fast speed.

“How could this be? What martial technique has he practiced?”

Staring at Zhang Ruochen’s back, General Hong Ye clenched his teeth, feeling very incredulous.

“He must die!”

Just confounded for a moment, General Hong Ye’s eyes became very determined again. He mounted the Single-Horned Golden Leopard, chasing after them into the valley.

“Little boy, now that you’ve escaped into the valley, there’s only one way for you to choose—death...” General Hong Ye stood on the Single-Horned Golden Leopard and looked at Zhang Ruochen, who had already stopped.

Suddenly, his facial expression became serious. Staring at two beautiful young girls not far away, he said, “Who are you?”

Duanmu Xingling’s charming face gave an enchanting smile and her breasts gently vibrated. She bared her snow-white teeth in a grin and said, “How dare you ask me who we are? It’s me that should know who you are. You really have the nerve to hunt a disciple of the School of the Martial Market!”

Duanmu Xingling was really beautiful, enchanting, and moving. Even General Hong Ye was struck for a while when he saw her. He never expected to meet such a stunning beauty in the wilderness.

“Listen to her tone, she must be a disciple of the School of the Martial Market too.”

“Who cares about whether she is a disciple of the School of the Martial Market. In the Omen Ridge, even if I raped her, how could the School of the Martial Market know about it? At most, I would sell her in the black market after I raped her.”

“Once she was sold in the black market, she would become a whore or a slave of the market. No matter how noble she is, she would never be able to escape from the market.”

“If I could sleep with her, even if my life was shortened by 10 years, it would be a good thing too.”

Then, General Hong Ye stared at Huang Yanchen, a stunned look showed in his eyes again. He was wild with joy, thinking, “God treats me so well that I could meet two fairy beauties just by hunting Zhang Ruochen.”

He could enjoy them first and then sell them on the black market. There was no doubt that he could make a lot of money.

General Hong Ye could see that Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were at the cultivation of the Black Realm. They could not beat him.

But he did not know that they were Warriors of Division Profound. He would not have been so optimistic had he known that.

Seeing his dirty expression, Huang Yanchen felt extremely disgusted and hateful. She said, “Men are all the same. No matter how high their cultivation is, they still can not change their nature.”

Standing not far away from them, Zhang Ruochen slightly frowned, when hearing Huang Yanchen’s words.

# Chapter 124 - The Killing Female Devil

Chapter 124 The Killing Female Devil

“Clash!”

Huang Yanchen took out a royal blue combat sword. She shook her arm and activated the inscription on the sword where strands of invincible Sword Breath had revealed. It turned into a wind blade and swung towards General Hong Ye.

Dozens of wind blades struck the General’s armor. There was a banging sound and a white scratch appeared on his armor.

“The 11 Layers of Dark Armor.” Huang Yanchen squinted her eyes and stared at General Hong Ye’s armor.

One layer of the Black Heavy Armour weighed 53 kilograms while 11 layers weighed 583 kilograms.

Ordinary sergeants could only wear one layer.

Only masters of the Earth Realm would dare to wear 10 or more layers.

General Hong Ye was shocked by her move. He didn’t dare to look down on her, as she had activated a dozen Sword Breath of the wind blades with a mere shake of the sword.

No ordinary warrior of the Black Realm would be able to acquire such technique.

“Perhaps she is one of the characters of the Profound Board?” General Hong Ye wondered.

Huang Yanchen said coldly, “Your 11 layers of the Dark Armour are not going to save your life. Even 20 layers could not save you!”

General Hong Ye composed himself and asked, “Young lady, may I know your name?”

“Huang Yanchen, School of the Martial Market,” she responded.

“Huang Yanchen, ranking 103rd on the Profound Board.” General Hong Ye was surprised. He had never expected to encounter a warrior of the Division Profound.

Suddenly, Huang Yanchen wielded the Blue Crystal Sword and played the Wind Driver Nine Steps. When she made the first step one meter high off the ground, she had dashed ten meters forward. The second step, she was two meters off the ground and dashed out 20-odd meters. When she made the third step, she had already reached his head.

Both of her arms held the sword tight and transferred her Genuine Qi into the blade. She had activated 33 inscriptions carved on the blade. She dragged out a seven-meter-long sapphire sword radiance and swung the sword downwards.

General Hong Ye didn't have any other choice but to swing his halberd and defend himself.

“Boom!”

The power of the Blue Crystal Sword was surprisingly strong. It caused his arms to turn numb. The halberd in his hand was about to fall.

When Huang Yanchen noticed that General Hong Ye had blocked her sword, she instantly changed the move and swung another sword down towards his neck.

Although General Hong Ye was the top fighter at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm, his speed couldn't match with Huang Yanchen's. His arms were still numb and he wasn't able to keep her second sword off.

“Bang!”

The royal blue combat sword hit General Hong Ye's neck brutally, causing him to fall down from his Single-Horned Golden Leopard.

He rolled over on the ground before crawling back up. There was fear in his eyes. He touched his neck slowly and found that his 11 layers of Dark Armour had been pierced, leaving a

long and bloody wound on his neck. Huang Yanchen was only one step away from killing him.

How was this warrior of the Division Profound so horrifying?

Ordinary warriors of the Division Profound obtained the ability to confront with warriors at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm. Not to mention Huang Yanchen was ranked around 100th on the Profound Board, her ability no doubt frightened him to death.

“Miss Huang, I suggest you stay out of the hatred between Square Commandery and Zhang Ruochen.” After discovering how strong she was, his attitude had turned soft.

Huang Yanchen carried her sword and walked towards General Hong Ye. She asked, “Did you just threaten me with Square Commandery?”

“I do not dare to confront with you.” General Hong Ye quickly explained.

“It’s been a while since I’ve fought with a warrior of the Earth Realm. How can I let you go so easily? How about this? If you can withstand 10 of my moves, you can walk away.” Huang Yanchen proposed.

“Deal!”

General Hong Ye wasn’t a weak warrior. He thrust against the ground, jumped up high and stood on the back of the Single-Horned Golden Leopard.

He had to fight her with the help of the Single-Horned Golden Leopard’s power. If he could defeat her, he would be able to turn the situation around.

Huang Yanchen stood up straight. She didn’t stop General Hong Ye from using the power of the Single-Horned Golden Leopard and dashed towards him.

“Broken Cloud Halberd!”

General Hong Ye displayed a low-class Spiritual martial technique. Both of his arms swung the halberd with the power of his entire body and pierced towards Huang Yanchen who was rushing towards him.

Huang Yanchen turned around and instantly moved three steps aside. Then, she struck the sword towards General Hong Ye's head at her fastest speed.

He released a palm and escaped the fighting sword from Huang Yanchen who was attacking from the side.

“Swish!”

A hurricane vortex formed, about 33 meters away. It completely enclosed General Hong Ye and the Single-Horned Golden Leopard.

Seven or eight shadows of Huang Yanchen appeared at the same time as she beveled and pierced.

The vortex disappeared. Huang Yanchen flew down from the Single-Horned Golden Leopard without looking at General Hong Ye behind her. She retreated the royal blue combat sword to its scabbard and sneeringly said, “Such a loser!”

General Hong Ye sat on the back of the Single-Horned Golden Leopard with the long halberd in his hand, not moving an inch.

“Whoo!”

A strong wind blew over General Hong Ye. His head fell from his neck like a ball. It didn't fall to the ground but rather was carried outside the Devil Wind Valley by the wind, leaving a small drop of blood on the ground.

Meanwhile, Prince Huo Xing had brought thousands of acute Fierce-Tiger Army sergeants to Devil Wind Valley.

“My report, Your Highness: Zhang Ruochen has escaped to Devil Wind Valley. General Hong Ye has chased after him.” A sergeant knelt down in front of Prince Huo Xing and reported what he had seen.

“Haha! Fleeing into Devil Wind Valley, Zhang Ruochen has surely set himself a trap. He has no chance of surviving. I'm sure General Hong Ye has already killed him.” Prince Huo Xing laughed.

Just then, a bloody head blown by the wind from Devil Wind Valley reached Prince Huo Xing's arms.

Prince Huo Xing lifted the head and looked at it. He was frightened and almost fainted.

“General... Hong... Hong Ye...”

Prince Huo Xing’s hands trembled. He dropped the head to the ground. His mind was empty. He couldn’t imagine who had killed such a powerful General as Hong Ye.

No matter how strong Zhang Ruochen was, it was impossible that he could have killed a warrior of the Earth Realm.

“Prince Huo Xing, do you dare to fight with me alone?” Zhang Ruochen walked out from Devil Wind Valley gradually. He stood on the hillside, looking down at Prince Huo Xing.

Prince Huo Xing eventually awoke from the shock of seeing General Hong Ye’s head. He responded coldly, “Zhang Ruochen, I have a thousand Fierce-Tiger Army sergeants here with me. Once we attack, we will cut you to pieces. Why would I want to fight with you alone?”

Prince Huo Xing clearly knew in his mind that he was far from being Zhang Ruochen’s opponent. It would be impossible for him to defeat Zhang Ruochen without the help of his army.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and said, “Well, you have your Fierce-Tiger Army, I also have help!”

Looking at the head of General Hong Ye on the ground, Prince Huo Xing was frightened to death. He asked softly, “Zhang Ruochen, who is your help?”

Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen walked out from the Devil Wind Valley. Huang Yanchen stood on the back of the Single-Horned Golden Leopard with a sense of coldness.

“Huo Xing, you arranged an army and attacked students of the School without authorization. Do you have any idea what kind of punishment you’re going to receive?” Duanmu Xingling said.

Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen owed Zhang Ruochen a massive favor. It was inevitable they would show up and handle Prince Huo Xing for him at such a prime moment.



Looking at Duanmu Xingling and Huang Yanchen, Prince Huo Xing now understood what was going on.

The two female devils were both warriors of the Division Profound. Their cultivations were unfathomable; they must have killed General Hong Ye.

Yet, he couldn't figure out how Zhang Ruochen, a prince from the inferior commandery, could acquire their attainment; that they had even killed a warrior of the Earth Realm for him?

Although Prince Huo Xing was scared, he wasn't afraid of them. He saluted and said, "Huo Xing greets both senior sister apprentices. This is resentment between Zhang Ruochen and me. I hope you will not intervene. I'm assuming the two of you wouldn't want to offend Square Commandery, would you?"

Huang Yanchen sneered and said, "Can you believe Square Commandery threatened me twice today? How dare you. Do you really think I won't kill you? Even Square Commandery Prince can do nothing to me!"

Prince Huo Xing didn't know Huang Yanchen's status. If they were in Western Campus he would be scared of her.

Yet, a thousand Fierce-Tiger Army troops were backing him up. He wasn't worried Huang Yanchen would kill him.

Prince Huo Xing stood up straight and said with confidence, "Square Commandery is classified as a medium level commandery. Even 10 from Yunwu Commandery, wouldn't be strong enough to fight with us. Even warriors of the Martial Arts legends of the Heaven Realm have to revise before fighting with Square Commandery, not to mention Warrior of Division Profound."

Having listened to this, Huang Yanchen was even more irritated. She released her sword, rushed towards Prince Huo Xing and claimed, "Since you have such confidence in your Square Commandery, I can't wait to kill you and see what they are going to do to me!"

Seeing the coldness in her eyes, Prince Huo Xing's heart started to beat quickly. He said, "Senior sister apprentice

Huang, I suggest you reconsider it. It's not worth offending the prince of a medium level commandery for a prince of an inferior commandery."

Prince Huo Xing assumed Huang Yanchen didn't dare to kill him and therefore, kept provoking her. However, this was a massive mistake. He could have never imagined that Huang Yanchen was the princess of Qianshui Commandery.

Huang Yanchen was an explosive person. She was completely enraged by these three threats from a prince from a mere medium level commandery.

"Whew!"

Huang Yanchen's sword had already pierced through Prince Huo Xing's heart and left a hole in his body. Yet, none of the thousand Fierce-Tiger Army troops could have recognized the shadow of the sword.

"You... How dare you..."

Prince Huo Xing could not believe Huang Yanchen dared to kill him.

"Boom!"

Prince Huo Xing's body fell to the ground heavily from the back of the savage beast.

"How dare you kill my prince! My army, let's kill this female devil!" A warrior at the Medium State of the Black Realm yelled. He charged towards Huang Yanchen.

The man, who led the army to fight with Huang Yanchen, was Zhao Guanglie, the fourth camp Vice Battalion Commander of the Fierce-Tiger Army.

"Clash!"

Huang Yanchen swung a clean sword towards Zhao Guanglie. His bloody head went flying. In a mere second, he had turned into a headless body and fallen into the pool of blood.

# Chapter 125 - Small Success

Chapter 125: Small Success

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“The Floating Cloud Sword Song!”

Huang Yanchen swung her arms and slashed out a 10-meter long Sword Breath. With just one swing, the bodies of 20 sergeants were torn apart. There were numerous deaths.

Her power was so magnificent; it scared the rest of the army. No one dared to move a step forward.

They clearly knew that if a warrior of the Division Profound was irritated, she could destroy the entire thousand man army. Knowing how powerful Huang Yanchen was, they would surely get themselves killed if they moved forward.

She wiped the blood onto her sleeves and retreated the sword back to its scabbard. She said, “Pass my message along to Square Commandery Prince. If he wants revenge for Prince Huo Xing, he can come find me, Huang Yanchen anytime!”

She then walked towards Zhang Ruochen, straightened her back and said, “Zhang Ruochen, if the Square Commandery seeks revenge, I’ll handle it for you so as to return you a favor. Yet, you still owe me a favor for saving you last time. If you can give me a space treasure, we’ll be settled!”

Huang Yanchen couldn’t stop thinking about the space treasure.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Do you think killing Prince Huo Xing resolved everything? Square Commandery Prince will no doubt blame me for the death of his son. They will then use this as an excuse and start a war with Yunwu Commandery within six months. You’ll see!”

The sergeants of the Square Commandery took the head of General Hong Ye and the body of Prince Huo Xing away

nicely. After an hour, all the sergeants had left Devil Wind Valley.

The scent of blood lingered in the air.

...

Two weeks later.

The Palace of Square Commandery.

Square Commandery Prince walked down from his seat. Staring at the body of Prince Huo Xing, he looked pale and sad. He grasped his fists tightly, exploded a forceful momentum from his body and shattered all the porcelain in the Palace.

“Bang! Bang!”

The ground was covered with pieces of porcelain.

“What a bastard! How dare such a warrior of the Division Profound kill my son! I will cleanse her clan!”

The Square Commandery Prince groaned, “Go investigate now! I need a clear and detailed report of Huang Yanchen. After the investigation, kill her entire clan. No one in her family can remain alive!”

“Your Majesty, we can’t do that... ”

An elderly man wearing a purple golden crown rushed into the palace and saluted to the Square Commandery Prince.

Square Commandery Prince sneered, “Why not?”

The old man looked awkward. He murmured, “Huang Yanchen is the Sixth Princess of the Qianshui Commandery with a magnificent talent. Qianshui Commandery Prince is very fond of her!”

“Qianshui Commandery!”

The countenance of Square Commandery Prince froze, as if ice cold water poured over his head. He calmed down in a short while.

The Qianshui Commandery was a superior class commandery that was 10 times stronger than the Square Commandery.

Although Square Commandery dominated in Western Nine Prefectures, once they offended Qianshui Commandery, death would be the only way out.

The elderly man put on a cunning smile and said, “Your Majesty, even though we can do nothing to Huang Yanchen, we can use this as an excuse to attack Yunwu Commandery. We simply make an announcement saying Prince Huo Xing has been killed by Zhang Ruochen. If Yunwu Commandery Prince doesn’t hand over the killer as well as compensate us with 80 million silver coins, we will declare war on them.”

Square Commandery Prince thought deeply about what the elderly said and started considering if his idea was feasible.

He was Commandery Prince and had lost his child. Such sorrow was incomparable to the importance of conquering their territory.

“Will Yunwu Commandery Prince handover Zhang Ruochen? Will he compensate us with 80 million silver coins?” Square Commandery Prince whispered to himself.

The elderly smiled faintly and continued, “The interior of the Yunwu Commandery is not harmonious. Most of them support Zhang Tiangui, the Seventh Prince. They see Zhang Ruochen, the Ninth Prince as a threat and don’t want him to be fully developed.”

“If Yunwu Commandery Prince is willing to give us Zhang Ruochen and 80 million silver coins, that proves how weak and incompetent he is. At the same time, 80 million silver coins are surely going to consume their power to a large extent. Once we get the 80 million silver coins, it’ll be an easy task to conquer Yunwu Commandery.

“Yet, if Yunwu Commandery Prince insists on protecting Zhang Ruochen, we just need to place our army on the border and march towards Yunwu Commandery. The interior will no doubt blame everything on Zhang Ruochen and Yunwu Commandery Prince and think they’ve brought a disaster to Yunwu Commandery. When Yunwu Commandery becomes a mess, our attack will be as easy as taking money from a pocket.”

The Square Commandery Prince nodded and said, “Okay. Let’s do it. Now send Yunwu Commandery Prince a gauntlet. If he doesn’t hand over the killer and compensates us, we will destroy Yunwu Commandery at the beginning of the new year.”

...

Zhang Ruochen could have guessed the turmoil between Yunwu Commandery and Square Commandery. Yet, it didn’t bother him too much. He gave his full attention to practicing the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon in Devil Wind Valley.

The conflicts between Yunwu Commandery and Square Commandery had long been emerging. The death of Prince Huo Xing was just a trigger point. Even if Prince Huo Xing hadn’t been killed, Square Commandery Prince would have found some other excuses to declare war on Yunwu Commandery.

The most important thing for Zhang Ruochen now was to keep elevating his cultivation like Huang Yanchen. She could scare a thousand sergeants away with her excellent ability.

If she had broken through to the Earth Realm, she would be capable of fighting her way out even if she was surrounded by a troop of 10 thousand sergeants.

Only warriors with strong capability were able to take control of a situation like that.

There were two more weeks until the quarterly assessment. Zhang Ruochen had already practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to a Small Success.

The next day, Huang Yanchen had also made it to the Small Success.

Five days later, even though Duanmu Xingling was the last one to reach the Small Success, she still made it through.

Duanmu Xingling scrutinized Zhang Ruochen. She bit her lips and said coldly, “Sister Chen and I have spent more time practicing than you. We have also obtained a higher cultivation than you. How did you reach the Small Success of the Shadow

of the Royal Wind Dragon ahead of us? Have you hidden a secret or trick from us?”

“Perhaps I have a stronger Spiritual Power. That is why I have made it faster than you two.” Zhang Ruochen smiled. Then he asked, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, now that you have reached the Small Success, how fast can you explode?”

Duanmu Xingling smiled pleasantly and replied, “The Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon is indeed a fabulous martial technique. I can explode 67 meters per second. Sister Chen, what about you?”

“69 meters per second.”

Huang Yanchen touched her chin slightly, smiled and said, “If I could go to the black market and buy a drop of Sacred Liquid, maybe I could reach 70 meters per second. But, as students of the School of the Martial Market, it is better if we keep a distance from the black market. I’ll let my father know and ask him to send the Sacred Liquid to the School.”

“I feel like my ability has greatly increased since cultivating the Shadow of Royal Wind Dragon. I want to go to challenge other warriors of the Division Profound and upgrade my ranking. Sister Chen, are you interested in going?” Duanmu Xingling asked.

“Of course, I’m going!” Huang Yanchen’s hands were already touching her sword. She couldn’t wait to show other warriors how powerful she was.

Huang Yanchen thought that the higher ranking on the Profound Board, the more prestigious she was.

After the two women left, Zhang Ruochen brought Blackie back to the Western Campus and gathered Zhang Shaochu and Liu Chengfeng together.

He stared at these two people sitting opposite him and said, “There is something that I want you two to help me with.”

It didn’t matter what Zhang Ruochen wanted them to do. Liu Chengfeng stood up, smacked his chest and claimed, “My Ninth Prince, just tell me, anything you want. If I am capable of doing it, I’ll make sure it’s done well.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded. He took out the 10 bottles of pills and placed them in front of Zhang Shaochu and Liu Chengfeng.

“Here you go. 10 bottles of Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills, altogether 340 pills. I need you to sell them to freshmen. How much should I charge?”

Seeing the 10 bottles of Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills before him, Liu Chengfeng was shocked. He calculated for a short while and said, “The market price for one Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pill outside the School is five thousand silver coins. Students in Western Campus need to spend four merits in exchange for one pill. If we sell it at a price of 3,500 silver coins per pill, I’m sure it will attract numerous students.”

Zhang Shaochu added, “The quarterly assessment will be in 10 days. Everyone is striving to elevate their cultivation. Even if we sell them at 3,800 silver coins, they will still come and buy from us.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “It doesn’t matter how much you guys set for each pill. I only want three thousand silver coins for each pill. You can share the rest of the profit. But, you will have to sell them all within 10 days.”

Zhang Shaochu and Liu Chengfeng were extremely excited to hear this.

That would be at least two hundred thousand in profit if they sold them all. No doubt they were excited. It would be stupid, if they refused to do so.

“Don’t you worry, my dear Ninth Prince. I assure you I’ll sell all the pills within three days!” Liu Chengfeng said with confidence.

Zhang Shaochu also promised Zhang Ruochen that he would sell all the pills in three days. The immense profit had surely become their motivation.

Zhang Ruochen thought it over. He took out more 300 bottles, with amounts of first-class and second-class pills in it. There were pills for increasing cultivation, some for healing, and some for detoxification.



“Please sell these for me as well. I don’t care how much you guys sell them for, because I’m not going to take advantage of you. I’ll take 70% of the silver coins, you guys take the rest.”

Looking at the numerous bottles of pills, Zhang Shaochu became exciting. Even his fat body started bouncing. “Such countless pills could make him extremely wealthy.”

Yet, Liu Chengfeng remained relatively calm. He said, “The class of these pills is not high enough. Plus, the students in the Western Campus are all masters of the Black Realm. The demand for these pills is not high. I would say it’s not going to be profitable selling on the Western Campus.”

There was a woman’s voice outside his room, “Zhang Ruochen, I’ll sell them for you.”

Zi Qian pushed the door open, walked into the room, and looked at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen nodded as if something was bothering him. He left the room with Zi Qian and arrived at an empty area. He asked, “How can you sell them?”

She walked in front. Without turning around, she responded, “The black market.”

Zhang Ruochen remembered Zi Qian’s identity all of a sudden and said, “Oh yes! How could I forget you’re one of the assassins of the black market! Of course, you can sell all these pills on the black market.”

Zi Qian was a tiny woman with a curvy body. She stared at Zhang Ruochen with her long eyebrows glittering and smiled. “Don’t you worry that I’ll take possession of all the silver coins after selling the pills?”

“If you dare to take my silver coins, I’ll chase after you to get it back even if you hide on the other side of the world.” Zhang Ruochen laughed and asked, “Anyway, why are you going back to the black market?”

Zhang Ruochen could tell that Zi Qian was heading back to the black market, so she decided to sell the pills for him on her way.

Zi Qian responded, “I have already finished refining the five drops of Half-Saint Liquid I bought from the black market last time. I’m planning to buy some more. Are you interested?”

# Chapter 126 - Blood-Condensed Nine Swords

Chapter 126: Blood-Condensed Nine Swords

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen was definitely interested in Half-Saint's Essence.

Only internal students of the School of the Martial Market could gain the Half-Saint's Essence. They did this by exchanging their merits.

Even if external students obtained merits, they were not allowed to exchange it for the Half-Saint's Essence. They could only receive it when the School distributed it quarterly every year.

If the external students were eager to get the Half-Saint's Essence, they had to spend plenty of silver coins and buy it from the black market.

The Black Market was absolutely dangerous. If the external students didn't know the right person to lead the way, there was a high possibility that they could be ripped off by vicious people and lose both the money and their lives.

However, Zi Qian was an exception as she was a black market assassin. There was no one better than her to buy the Half-Saint's Essence on the black market.

Zhang Ruochen stared at Zi Qian and asked, "You have already refined five drops of the Half-Saint's Essence. This is why your cultivation has increased so much in such a short period of time. Anyway, how much does one drop of the Half-Saint's Essence cost in the black market?"

Zi Qian had always spoken the truth in front of Zhang Ruochen. She responded, "If an outsider buys it from the black market, they charge at least four hundred thousand silver coins for one drop. However, we, as the Hades Department, have our

own sources. It only costs us two hundred thousand silver coins for one drop, less than half the going rate.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and handed the three hundred bottles of pills to Zi Qian.

Shortly after, Zhang Ruochen took out hundreds of Genuine Martial Arms and gave them to Zi Qian as well. He said, “Please, sell all the pills and Genuine Martial Arms on the black market and use the silver coins to buy the Half-Saint’s Essence as much as you can. It would be even better if you could buy the Sacred Liquid.”

“Okay! I’ll be back in three days. Wait for my good news.” Zi Qian glanced at Zhang Ruochen quickly and deeply. She moved 10 steps forward, stopped all of a sudden, turned around and smiled at Zhang Ruochen. “Let’s split the silver coins after selling the pills and Genuine Martial Arms? 3:7 ratio?”

Zhang Ruochen knew that Zi Qian loved possessing silver coins and Spiritual Crystal and didn’t too bother about the split. He smiled and nodded, “Haha! Deal!”

“Clash!”

Zi Qian turned into a beautiful purple shadow, left the Western Campus, and disappeared instantly into the mountains of Omen Ridge.

When Zhang Ruochen made his way back to Dragon Martial Temple, he entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel and got ready to break through the Medium State of the Black Realm.

He took out eight drops of the Half-Saint’s Essence and placed them in a row in front of him.

“Ten more days until the quarterly assessment. That’s equal to one month here in the Time and Space Spinel. I should have enough time to break through to the Medium State of the Black Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen took the first drop of Half-Saint’s Essence. An Icing air appeared in his stomach as if it was piercing to his

bones. It followed the Meridians and flowed throughout every corner of his body.

This was not the first time Zhang Ruochen had taken the Essence and thus he managed to adjust his body with it shortly. In three and a half days, he had refined one drop.

Then, he started refining the second drop, the third drop...

When he finished refining the seventh drop of the Half-Saint's Essence, he finally broke through the realm and reached the Medium State of the Black Realm.

Suddenly, there was a loud bang in his body. The capacity of his Qi Lake had enlarged 13 times more while the 36 Meridians in his body were also expanding. The Genuine Qi inside the Meridians flowed even faster and it gave off a sound, as if a torrent of water was rushing down from the mountains.

After breaking through the realm, Zhang Ruochen took the eighth drop of the Half-Saint's Essence down and refined it in three days.

With the help of the eighth drop of the Half-Saint's Essence, Zhang Ruochen's realm was fully consolidated.

"I wonder how fast my speed is now that I've reached the Medium State of the Black Realm!" Zhang Ruochen could feel that his cultivation had greatly increased.

No matter the power or the speed, it had reached a much higher level.

When he had first cultivated the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon at the Small Success, he could dash out 57 meters per second at his fastest.

And now?

"Whew!"

He was blasting as fast as he could in Dragon Martial Temple, as if he was a strong wind. If other warriors at the Medium State of the Black Realm were here, they would probably be unable to recognize his shadow at such a speed.

After sprinting 10 laps around Dragon Martial Temple, Zhang Ruochen finally stopped. He let out an excited gasp and said, “I can reach 58 meters per second without using the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon or activating the blood Meridians. Yet, if I utilize both the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and activate the Blood Meridians, I can explode to 62 meters per second.”

The speed of the masters of the Profound Board who ranked relatively low dashed out around 60 meters per second.

Although Zhang Ruochen had never fought with any of Warriors of the Division Profound, he had confidence that he could confront with those who were fairly weaker. He could even defeat them.

It could be said that Zhang Ruochen had the elementary power to confront with the warriors of the Earth Realm.

With his current ability, even if he couldn't have defeated General Hong Ye, he could at least have stayed alive in the fight, without having to ask for Huang Yanchen's help.

“When I reach the Medium State of the Black Realm, I can demonstrate the ‘Animal Spirits Fixing Arms’. Let me see what kind of soldiers I'm capable of agglomerating!”

Zhang Ruochen stood in the middle of the Palace and activated the Spiritual Blood in his body. A strand of Spiritual Blood flooded out from his pores. It covered 10 meters of space around him, as if it was a large piece of blood cloud.

An illusory image of nine combat swords appeared in the blood cloud, floating in nine different directions from Zhang Ruochen and displaying powerful Sword Breath.

“Why are there nine swords?”

Normally when warriors reached the Medium State of the Black Realm, they were all able to utilize the “Animal Spirits Fixing Arms” and a spiritual arm would appear.

As for Zhang Ruochen, he could condense nine Blood Swords at the same time. No one had even heard of or experienced this before.

Zhang Ruochen withdrew the Spiritual Blood back into his body and closed himself off in contemplation. He whispered to himself, “Perhaps I’ve opened up all the 36 Meridians of the Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean? Is that why such a vision appeared?”

Anyhow, being able to condense nine Blood Swords was absolutely beneficial to Zhang Ruochen.

Yet, if such shocking news spread to other people, Zhang Ruochen would be in great danger again.

“I should try not to use the power of the Blood Meridians in the future,” he thought.

Tomorrow was the quarterly assessment. Zhang Ruochen was pressure free. With his current ability, it would be a relatively easy task for him to acquire the title of No.1 freshman among the four campuses.

Zhang Ruochen was heading to Zi Qian to get the Half-Saint’s Essence.

When he first arrived at the woman’s dormitory, he caused a splash.

“Look! That is our No.1 freshman of the Western Campus. It’s said that his Spiritual Power has reached level 29 and he is seen as the No.1 Genius of Spiritual Power in the history of the School of the Martial Market!” An 18-year-old female student screamed excitedly, as if Zhang Ruochen had insulted her.

Another pretty senior sister apprentice at the Completion of the Black Realm looked at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Rumor has it if he has chosen to specialize in Spiritual Power, there is a 50% chance for him to become a Saint of Spiritual Power.”

Every Saint was considered superior and worshipped by countless warriors. Its apprentices were all over the commandery. Most of the warriors had no chance of ever meeting a Saint and yet, Zhang Ruochen had half a chance of becoming one. Knowing how strong and talented he was, how could the female students stay calm when they saw him?

“I want to make babies with him!” A fairly beautiful young woman said with passion.

Zhang Ruochen was surrounded by a group of female students. He could hardly move an inch. Some of the women even wanted to kiss him. Fortunately, he was fast enough to dodge from them. Otherwise, his face would be full of lip prints.

The female students were loud enough to catch Zi Qian’s attention. Seeing Zhang Ruochen had been blocked in the lounge, Zi Qian jumped down next to him and pulled him out of the crowd.

“Let’s go to somewhere quiet,” she whispered.

Zhang Ruochen clearly understood that the Half-Saint’s Essence was an important matter. He said, “Let’s go to Dragon Martial Temple. Both senior sister apprentice Huang and senior sister apprentice Duanmu are not there. No one will see or hear us.”

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian made their way back to Dragon Martial Temple and arrived at Yellow No.1.

Zhang Ruochen closed the door and asked, “Junior sister apprentice Zi, have you bought the Half-Saint’s Essence for me with the silver coins?”

Zi Qian responded, “I’ve sold the pills and Genuine Martial Arms you gave me and received 5,800,000 silver coins. Since we agreed on the 3:7 ratio for the profit, you get 4,060,000 and I get 1,740,000 silver coins. I bought you 20 drops of the Half-Saint’s Essence with your silver coins and there are still 60 thousand silver coins. Do you still want them?”

What she meant was that if Zhang Ruochen didn’t want the 60 thousand silver coins, she would keep them.

Zhang Ruochen responded, “Since it’s my money, of course, I want it!”

Zi Qian gave him a nasty look. She took out the 60 thousand silver coins and 20 bottles and placed them on the table.



Zhang Ruochen opened one of the jade bottles and a herbal scent wafted through the air. It was the scent of the Half-Saint's Essence.

He put away the Half-Saint's Essence and silver coins. He lifted up his head, looked at Zi Qian and asked with sincerity, "Junior sister apprentice Zi, can you leave the Hades Department in the future?"

Zi Qian's countenance turned pale. She didn't dare look him in the eye. She responded, "You don't understand how powerful the Hades Department is. If I left the Hades Department, they would have me killed within 10 days."

...

"Moreover, I'm not a Princes or Princesses. I don't have a powerful background or the support of family. If I didn't kill for them, I wouldn't have money to buy resources for my cultivation."

Zhang Ruochen understood her difficulty and stopped persuading her to leave.

"If you encounter any problems or difficulties in the future, come to find me! I'll be more than happy to help!" Zhang Ruochen said.

"Hmmm... "

Zi Qian nodded slightly and said, "One more thing. Do you know that Square Commandery and Yunwu Commandery are about to start a war?"

Zhang Ruochen crinkled his eyebrows and asked, "Is it because of the death of Prince Huo Xing?"

"Did you really get the Prince killed? You've made a huge mistake this time! It's not news that Square Commandery wants to conquer Yunwu Commandery. They just need an excuse and you've just offered them a good one!"

Zi Qian thought for a while and said, "If you wanted to kill Prince Huo Xing, I could have done it for you! Why did you have to do it yourself?"

Zhang Ruochen looked dignified and said, "Since he's dead, there's no point arguing about it."

Zi Qian continued, "Square Commandery Prince is using the death of Prince Huo Xing to force Yunwu Commandery Prince to hand you over. They are also asking for 80 million silver coins as compensation. Yunwu Commandery Prince no doubt insists he won't do it. Square Commandery has started arranging the army and station towards the border. By early next year, they will attack the Yunwu Commandery."

"How about the interior of the Yunwu Commandery?" Zhang Ruochen asked instantly.

Zi Qian replied, "It's said that the Queen and Minister Xue would prefer to hand you over so as to subdue Square Commandery. Yet, Yunwu Commandery Prince and the generals in the army disagree. The interior of Yunwu Commandery is a mess and it is not favorable for you!"

# Chapter 127 - The Freshmen's Competition

Chapter 127: The Freshmen's Competition

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen never worried about the war between Yunwu Commandery and Square Commandery, as they had been fighting for years. Yunwu Commandery would have been annexed if it was too weak.

His only concern now was his mother, Concubine Lin.

The Queen would never let Concubine Lin get off easy.

“If I become the internal student of the School of the Martial Market, I can bring my family here and receive protection from the School. I have to accomplish it as soon as possible!” Zhang Ruochen was determined to become the internal disciple of the School as fast as he could.

Zi Qian was about to leave. When she opened the door, she saw Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling walking inside.

It seemed that Huang Yanchen was in good mood and was smiling. On seeing Zi Qian, however, her smile disappeared immediately.

She took out her combat sword, made a loud and swift sound. In the splendid light of her sword, she shouted in a low voice, “Zhang Ruochen, you perverted thief! How dare you shame the reputation of Dragon Martial Temple again and again! I must kill you today!”

“Whew!”

Whirlwinds formed around Huang Yanchen's body which allowed her to leave the ground with both feet. She slashed, and cleft a Sword Breath more than 10 meters long.

Zhang Ruochen was slightly astonished. He grabbed Zi Qian's shoulder and, in a second, displayed the Flying Dragon's

Shadow on Wind. His body shifted transversely immediately and he avoided the sharp Sword Breath just in time.

“Boom!”

Four pillars were chopped off, turning the just-built penthouse into ruins again.

“Meow!”

Blackie climbed out of the ruins and his body was covered with ash and dust. It was squashed by the bricks and he went dizzy. It took him a long time to become sober.

When he found out it was Huang Yanchen, who caused all these, he gnashed his teeth in anger and was about to wage a life-and-death struggle with her. Fortunately, Zhang Ruochen stopped him.

“You are so good at hiding. Now, take this!”

With her face grim, Huang Yanchen took up her combat sword and was ready to slash again.

Zhang Ruochen hid Zi Qian behind him and said calmly, “Huang Yanchen, why can’t we talk about it peacefully?”

Huang Yanchen stared at Zi Qian for a while, and then looked at Zhang Ruochen again. She asked, “Who authorized you to bring other students into Dragon Martial Temple?”

“I have something to discuss with Senior Sister Apprentice Zi, so I brought her to Yellow No.1. I don’t see how it bothers you,” said Zhang Ruochen.

“Why did you close the door if you were simply discussing things? What are you hiding?” Huang Yanchen suddenly realized it was really none of her business when she was just about to say the above words.

“Yeah, why should I be angry if it has nothing to do with me?”

Duanmu Xingling walked up to her immediately. She stopped her and said, “Sister Chen, we have something more important to do now. We’ll settle this tiny matter with them later.”

Huang Yanchen was given an out, so she put away her sword immediately. She sneered, “I’ll let you go as the quarterly

assessment is taking place tomorrow. Since Junior Sister Apprentice Zi is here as well, you two, come with me to Earth No.1. I have something to tell you both.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the ruins, shook his head slightly, and followed behind her.

Arriving at Earth No.1, Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling sat in the front, while Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian sat on the left and right side separately.

Huang Yanchen sipped the just-brewed Saussurea iced tea and said, “As you may know, tomorrow’s quarterly assessment will be divided into two rounds. The first round is the competition among the freshmen from the four campuses, while the second round is about the quarterly ranking inside our Western Campus.”

“This year, it’s our campus’ turn to host the competition. Since you two are the top two among all the freshmen in our campus, your performances tomorrow will determine whether our campus can win or not.”

“Zhang Ruochen, I know that your cultivation is outstanding. But don’t let down your guard. There are also many top masters in the other three campuses. Perhaps, some of them are even stronger than you.”

Duanmu Xingling nodded and said, “The Eastern Campus is the strongest among all. They won almost every competition every year. There is also a top master in their campus this year, whose name is Dugu Lin. His cultivation has already reached the Final State of the Black Realm.”

“Not long ago, Dugu Lin defeated Hua Xueyi, the top 10 master in the Eastern Campus, which earned him fame.”

“All the presbyters believe that he is capable of making it into the top 50 on the Profound Board. Now, an ordinary warrior in the Completion of the Black Realm is no match for him.”

“This time, his main target will be you. He so badly wants to defeat you, the number one Spiritual Power genius in the history of the School of the Martial Market, in front of everyone.”

Huang Yanchen continued, “Both the Southern Campus and the Northern Campus have a freshman in the Final State of the Black Realm. They might be a little weaker than Dugu Lin, but you can’t take a casual attitude.”

“Zhang Ruochen, your talent might be above theirs, but you have just broken into the Dawn State of the Black Realm, which is two realms away from theirs. Thus, it’s really hard to predict the result.”

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling did not know that Zhang Ruochen had already broken into the Medium State of the Black Realm yesterday. They thought he was still in the Dawn State of the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen did not tell them because they did not ask. Since it was just the Medium State, there was nothing to show off in the first place.

Huang Yanchen stared at Zi Qian and asked, “Junior Sister Apprentice Zi, you are in the Final State of the Black Realm, aren’t you?”

Zi Qian nodded slightly and replied, “I have just broken into it not long ago.”

Under normal circumstances, it would take Zi Qian another half a year to have the chance to break into the Final State of the Black Realm. Yet, in order to be well-prepared for the quarterly assessment, she bought a fourth-class pill from the black market with a huge amount of money. With the help of the pill, she broke into the realm earlier.

Of course, the reason why she could afford the pill was that she killed over 100 examinees at the first-round test three months ago. Hence, she received millions of silver coins.

She could have never afforded a fourth-class pill in the past.

Huang Yanchen nodded and said, “You are slightly inferior compared to Dugu Lin, but very close to other freshmen from the Northern Campus and the Southern Campus. I assume that you can at least get into the top five.

“Even if Dugu Lin won first place, we are still very likely to get the overall number one with you two in the top five list.”

Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling continued to explain some matters that needed paying attention to. They did not finish until dark.

After accompanying Zi Qian home, Zhang Ruochen went to find Zhang Shaochu and Liu Chengfeng.

They had already sold out the 340 Triple-purity Genuine Qi Pills. Zhang Ruochen did not ask them how much they had earned, but merely took away his share, which was 3,000 silver coins per pill.

It was 1,020,000 silver coins!

Before he left, he drew Zhang Shaochu aside and gave him five drops of Half-Saint's Essence.

Zhang Shaochu was extremely touched and his eyes were full of tears, but he declined them.

“It's not a big deal. I can get more if I want to. If I can win first place this time, I will get another 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence. It's my pleasure to give them to you, my fourth brother,” said a smiling Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen knew that Zhang Shaochu had a quite good talent. However, he was not outstanding at all in the School of the Martial Market, where all the geniuses gathered.

Only by using the Half-Saint's Essence could he improve his physical quality, make bigger progress in his practice, and become a stronger warrior.

“My ninth brother... Thank you.”

Holding the five bottles of Half-Saint's Essence tightly, Zhang Shaochu was very happy and touched, as he clearly knew the value of each drop of the liquid.

These five bottles of Half-Saint's Essence could be sold for up to 2,000,000 silver coins in the black market. No one would give him such valuable things for free except his ninth brother.

Then, Zhang Ruochen took out the Death Scythe and handed it to Zhang Shaochu. He said, “This is a fifth-class Genuine Martial Treasure. You can have it from now on!”

Zhang Ruochen slightly patted Zhang Shaochu's shoulder and left. Then, he returned to Dragon Martial Temple.

The next day, when the sky had only just brightened, a loud sound of the bell could be heard in the Western Campus.

The bell rang nine times in a row.

All the students of Western Campus gathered in the drill ground. There were over 800 people and every one of them was wearing a white martial robe, standing there in high spirits.

The standing order was arranged according to their ranking. The number one student, Luo Shuihan, was standing in the first place of the first row. Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Tuo Muzi, and others were standing successively.

After defeating Feng Zhilin, Zhang Ruochen, ranked 184th, was standing in the middle among all the students.

Shortly after, the array of Western Campus' boundary was opened.

The freshmen from the other three campuses stepped into the drill ground of Western Campus following Deputy Headmaster.

There were also some senior students who came along, with no more than 10 from each campus. Each of them was a top superior and most of them were Warriors of Division Profound. They were full of heroic spirit.

Among the freshmen from the Eastern Campus, there was one in his twenties. He suddenly burst into laughter and said, "Rumor has it that women are outperforming men in the Western Campus. Now I find it very true. Western Campus' men are too disappointing."

Warriors' hearing was all very sensitive, so many students of the Western Campus heard his ridicule.

It was okay for the female students, but not for the men. They felt a sense of humiliation, so everyone exposed an angry look.

There was a male student called Chi Ming sea, who ranked top 10 and was a warrior in the Medium State of the Black Realm.



He said coldly, “You are standing in Western Campus’ territory. Watch your words!”

That student laughed again and said, “But what I said is the mere truth! Please take a look, everybody. The 100 students who are standing in the front are the top 100 of Western Campus. At least 70 of them are women while only 20 of them are men. Now let’s look at the last 300 students at the back. There are only about 10 women there. But over 200 of them are men!

“What does it indicate? It tells us that Western Campus doesn’t lack men at all, and yet, most of them are cowards. They make no attempt to make progress, so their rankings are low. It’s very funny!”

# Chapter 128 - Dugu Lin

Chapter 128: Dugu Lin

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Chi Minghai was irritated thoroughly and rushed out. “Who did you say make no attempt to make progress? Do you dare to fight against me?”

That freshman from Eastern Campus sneered, and looking with the corner of his eyes, said, “Your cultivation is too weak. You are not qualified to fight against me.”

Hearing that, the female students in Western Campus got indignant, with anger on their faces, and thought that the freshman was too arrogant.

Chi Minghai was at least among the top 10 of the freshmen in Western Campus, but he had been insulted. Was that not an embarrassment for the Western Campus?

“Clash!”

Chi Minghai was at the end of his forbearance and he pulled out his two-meter Zi Yan war knife.

He held the handle of his sword and transferred Genuine Qi into the sword, pulling out a long sword light. He swiped towards that freshman of Eastern Campus.

The freshman chuckled as if he was waiting for Chi Minghai’s attack.

“Good!”

The freshman immediately straightened out a finger and condensed his pure Genuine Qi to his fingertip.

All of a sudden, a column of Sword Breath flew out from his fingertip.

“Boom!”

The Sword Breath knocked against Chi Minghai's sword and made a loud noise. The Zi Yan war knife was flung away.

Chi Minghai's arms were shocked into numbness, and he felt like his five fingers were broken.

Suddenly, he was dazzled by a human shadow passing through. The freshman had kicked one foot on Chi Minghai's chest before he could even respond.

“Slap!”

The sound of a bone fracture was sent out loudly!

Chi Minghai was spitting blood, and after being catapulted out like a broken kite, lain on the ground without any power to stand up.

Looking at Chi Minghai who was lying on the ground, the freshman shook his head. “I thought that the male students in Western Campus were just inferior, so they were not as good as the female students. However, given what happened right now, I realize that they can't even think, and they are too impulsive!”

All the students from Western Campus were astonished by the fact that Chi Minghai, a top 10 student among the freshmen, was seriously injured by his opponent with just two strikes.

Were all the freshmen of Eastern Campus so strong?

Western Campus lost a master before the freshman joint contest had begun, and its morale was greatly reduced. Shocked by that freshman's power, all the freshmen of Western Campus became upset.

One of them said angrily, “You are so vicious. Today is the Four Campus New Student's Martial Competition, but you hurt him seriously. How can he join the competition?”

That freshman jeered, “Everybody saw it clearly. It was he who attacked me first and I fought back. Can you blame me? He was too impulsive, so I just taught him a lesson. For him, that is also a good thing.”

The Deputy Headmaster and several seniors did not intervene, they just stood by and watched.

It was not a bad thing if a freshman could put down the morale of Western Campus.

Liu Chengfeng shouted, "It's not great for the top freshman of Eastern Campus to defeat a freshman of the Western Campus. Does he have the ability to defeat the top freshman of Western Campus?"

"What? He is the top freshmen of Eastern Campus?"

"It is Dugu Lin, who is the top freshman of Eastern Campus. No wonder he's so powerful."

"Dugu Lin is powerful, but our top freshman, Zhang Ruochen, is not bad."

"Zhang Ruochen's talent must be higher than Dugu Lin's. But his cultivation is still too weak, so he can't beat Dugu Lin."

"That's right! Zhang Ruochen is too young! If he practices for two more years, he perhaps will defeat him easily. But right now, he can't."

...

...

The handsome Dugu Lin stood with his hands crossed behind his back and laughed. "I have heard there was a great genius in the Western Campus. Unfortunately, there has been no opportunity to see. Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, do you dare to fight against me?"

So arrogant, it was a provocation.

At that moment, everyone gazed toward Zhang Ruochen.

Some were worried, but others were eager to see Zhang Ruochen attack and suppress his arrogance and vent that male students' spleen.

"Ninth brother, Chi Minghai was so impetuous that he landed into Dugu Lin's trap and got a serious injury. You shouldn't act on impulse like him. Dugu Lin is invincible in the four campuses as his cultivation has reached the peak of the Final State of the Black Realm. If you lose at his hands, the morale of the Western Campus would be completely ruined!"

Everyone was able to realize that Dugu Lin planned to sap the Western Campus's morale before the joint contest had even begun.

He attempted to thoroughly ruin the Western Campus' morale by forcing Zhang Ruochen to fight against him.

All the truth was clear, but Zhang Ruochen had no choice. If he refused, the whole Western Campus would be regarded as cowards by the other three campuses.

Zhang Ruochen walked out among the crowd with a smile on his face and stood in front of Dugu Lin. "Elder brother Dugu, you deserve to be a young outstanding figure. It's said that you defeated a master of the top 10 of the Eastern Campus not long ago. It is really admirable."

Hearing Zhang Ruochen call himself junior fellow apprentice, the students of the Western Campus became unhappy and thought that he brought the Western Campus shame.

Because, in the School of the Martial Market, the stronger one was "elder brother", while the weaker one was "junior fellow apprentice".

And they did not call the other elder brother unless there was a huge gap between their age and they had to show respect.

However, in the face of Dugu Lin's provocation, Zhang Ruochen not only called him elder brother, but also spoke so highly of him. What Zhang Ruochen had done made students of the Western Campus consider him a coward and think he had led the Western Campus to disgrace.

Even Huang Yanchen clenched her fists out of anger, and wanted to give him a hard beating.

Seeing that, Duanmu Xingling quickly grasped her sleeve and said, "Sister Chen, calm down and just wait for the show! As the saying goes, the bigger they are, the harder they fall."

Huang Yanchen hummed coldly and stared at Zhang Ruochen. She thought that if Zhang Ruochen could not help the school to earn face, then she must kick him out of Dragon Martial Temple.

The freshmen of the Eastern Campus all began to laugh when they heard Zhang Ruochen call Dugu Lin elder brother.

One of them sneered, “The top freshman really knows the trends of the times. I like people like that.”

“Whosoever understands the times is a great man. Haha!”

“I heard that the freshmen’s comprehensive quality of Western Campus ranked second. It’s a strong enemy of our Eastern Campus. Now, my worries are completely unnecessary,” laughed Xun Guihai, the top master of Eastern Campus.

And he also was a Warrior of Division Profound and ranked 14th on the Profound Board.

Aside from Luo Shuihan, the other external disciple of the schools of the four campuses could not defeat him.

Looking at Zhang Ruochen, Dugu Lin said with a smirk, “I’m four years older than junior fellow apprentice Zhang. It’s only right and proper that he calls me elder brother. But why is that funny?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Young people call older people elder brothers, which is the respect of young people for the elderly. Now, when young people want to be elder brother, what should they do?”

Dugu Lin laughed, “Of course, beat older people through their own strength...”

All of sudden, Dugu Lin realized what he really meant, and asked seriously, “Do you want to be an elder brother?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “To practice Martial Arts, one needs to keep working and outperform predecessors while respecting them. Am I right, elder brother Dugu?”

“OK! If you have the ability to defeat me, I am willing to call you elder brother.”

Dugu Lin was confident about his cultivation, but he did not underestimate Zhang Ruochen, so he reached the best fighting state by operating Genuine Qi inside his body.

Zhang Ruochen said, "If you can withstand one single strike of mine, I'm willing to give in. We both fight for the honor of our campuses. I will unleash first!"

After that, Dugu Lin saw Zhang Ruochen, who stood 33 meters away, become two human shadows and dash toward him.

"So fast!"

Dugu Lin's countenance changed and he condensed fire Genuine Qi to his palms. He opened his arms and attacked toward the two shadows with his fire palms.

"Dragon Shape and Elephant Shadow!"

The two shadows released palms and the sound broke out of the Dragon and Elephant Roaring Together.

The left Zhang Ruochen unleashed the Dragon Claw Hand, while the right released the Elephant Palm.

"Bang! Bang!"

Dugu Lin had his arms broken with the sound of bones breaking when he received Zhang Ruochen's two palms. He stepped back 10 meters and spat out blood.

Zhang Ruochen retreated his palms and looked at Dugu Lin whose arms drooped. "Elder brother Dugu, are we going to continue?"

His arms were fractured, and half of his body was numb with pain. He had no strength to fight.

Everyone in the Eastern Campus was rather shocked, and as their smiles disappeared, they were speechless for a long time.

Dugu Lin was defeated by only one single strike.

Xun Guihai hummed cold, "Zhang Ruochen, you attacked so hard! You have broken his arms, how is he going to take part in the joint competition?"

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Xun Guihai and answered with the words Dugu Lin had said, "Elder brother Dugu should get through some setbacks. For him, that is also a good thing."

Everyone in Western Campus was excited and cheered.

“He unleashed hard when he attacked Chi Minghai, didn’t he?”

“You’re only allowed to attack, but don’t allow us to fight back?”

“Everyone witnessed what happened? It’s a fair battle. Dugu Lin was a coward and weaker than elder brother Zhang.”

...

Xun Guihai gazed coldly and showed the powerful momentum of Martial Arts. He glared at the students of the Western Campus, and finally, he looked toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Xun Guihai, lose the game, but don’t lose face, do you want to try?” Huang Yanchen was also very happy as Zhang Ruochen eventually gave vent to the Western Campus’ anger and let the Eastern Campus see the strength of the Western Campus.

Xun Guihai calmed down and said, “Huang Yanchen, I know about your power upgrade and that you rank 31st on the Profound Board, yet, you still can’t defeat me. We can compete with each other in the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test in two months.”

“I am waiting!” Huang Yanchen touched her chin and sneered.

...

ai



# Chapter 129 - To Be No.1 Freshman

Chapter 129: To Be No.1 Freshman

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Dugu Lin appeared to be quite despondent, this was his first ever failure and it was made even worse by it being so miserable a loss.

Out of all of his contemporary, while growing up, he was the most talented and invincible warrior, which inevitably resulted in his proud and arrogant character.

He hadn't understood that there would eventually be someone to beat him, until he had been defeated by Zhang Ruochen. After that, no one would dare to claim that they were the best of the young generation.

"I failed! Elder brother... Zhang..." Dugu Lin said with disappointment, lips trembling, while complicated emotions filled his eyes.

Zhang Ruochen noticed that Dugu Li had been demoralized. He said, "Dugu Lin, although I'm the winner today, it doesn't mean that you cannot beat me in the future, does it?"

Dugu Lin was rekindling his fighting spirit and it was as if he had two fires burning in his eyes. He said, "Thank you for your guidance, elder brother Zhang. However, I wonder what percentage of your power did you use just now?"

"100%." Zhang Ruochen responded.

"I see!" Dugu Lin's complexion immediately improved. Then, he turned and left.

Actually, Zhang Ruochen had used only 70% of his power. Yet, in order to avoid insulting Dugu Lin's pride, he lied and said that he had used his full power during the fight.

Sometimes a white lie could serve as a kind encouragement. Zhang Ruochen and Dugu Lin didn't have a vendetta against each other and they were both fighting for the honor of their colleges.

Since Dugu Lin had badly beaten Chi Minghai, a master from Western Campus, which lowered their morale badly. Zhang Ruochen then, naturally, hit him where he was seriously wounded so as to destroy a master of Eastern Campus, to cripple its morale in return.

Though Dugu Lin could recover, by taking some healing pills, in a short period of time, it was impossible for him to participate in the Four Campus New Student's Martial Competition today.

From a distance, Duanmu Xingling was staring at Zhang Ruochen with an astonishment that quickly fled from her starry eyes. She said, "His cultivation has greatly increased, in such a short time. He must have reached the Medium State of the Black Realm and gained quite an amazing power."

"With his present strength, he is equal to those post-ranking warriors of Division Profound," Huang Yanchen said.

Duanmu Xingling also nodded and wrinkling her beautiful eyes with a smile that teased the corners of her mouth. However, nobody knew what she was really thinking about.

Deputy headmasters, from the three campuses, looked at each other in helplessness. They all knew that first place had already been confirmed, even before the Four Campus New Student's Martial Competition started.

Such occasion hardly ever happened.

Eastern campus had sustained too many losses though. They were meant to defeat the morale of Western Campus and yet, they had paid for it by losing their No.1 freshman.

Deputy Headmaster of Eastern Campus was experiencing too much regret to even cry. If he could have predicted this result, he would have prevented Dugu Lin from fighting with Zhang Ruochen in time.

The Lord of Western Campus smiled contentedly. The more he looked at Zhang Ruochen, the more satisfaction he felt. At the same time, he deeply regretted not having Zhang Ruochen as his own disciple, which was an indeed pity for him.

The Lord of Western Campus looked serious. He combined his Genuine Qi with his voice and announced, “The Four Campus New Student’s Martial Competition begins now!”

Enhanced with his Genuine Qi, his voice reverberated through the whole Western Campus and lingered on the mountains for a long time.

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua began to read out the rules of the competition.

Each campus had sent 120 freshmen to participate in the competition, where they had been divided into 120 groups.

The No.1 freshmen from each of the four-campus were divided into group one; the second freshmen of the four-campus were divided into group two, and so on until the 120th freshmen were in group 120.

From group 11 to 120, the first place could get three points, second place two points, third place one point and the fourth place had no point.

As for the top 10 groups, there were 40 people in total who would be ranked in order.

The freshmen who ranked in the top five would win 80, 70, 60, 50, 40 points respectively with the rank descending, while the sixth one would gain 39 points, the seventh 38 points... the 40th five points.

At the end, all of the points the students had scored will be accumulated and sorted according to their campus. The college that acquires the highest points will become the first of the comprehensive strength for the freshmen this year.

It was obvious that the real battle was taking place among the top ten freshmen from each campus. The points in between were also the greatest.

No matter in the School of the Martial or in the world of Martial Arts, the top masters had always possessed the decisive factors. That was why The School of the Martial had arranged the points in such way.

There was a total number of 118 freshmen from Western Campus that had joined the competition. The two missing were Prince Huo Xing and Chi Minghai, the first was deceased and the second badly hurt.

Eastern Campus had a similar situation happen, where they also had 118 students joining the competition. Dugu Lin, who was once the No.1 freshman had been seriously injured and was unable to join the martial arts competition. As a result, the No.2 freshman from Eastern Campus that replaced Dugu Lin had become the No.1 freshman.

The other two campuses also had some special circumstances in which only 118 students were chosen to take part in this event.

There were 10 martial competition platforms stood solemnly on the drill ground of Western Campus. Each platform was four meters high and 10 meters long and 10 meters wide. Every side of the platform was carved with the Inscription of Array and once a warrior made a hit on one of the platforms, the Inscription of Array would activate and form a protective light mask.

Martial competitions proceeded on the 10 platforms, all at the same time.

The battle progressed very quickly and was over by noon.

Without the shadow of a doubt, Zhang Ruochen had become the No.1 freshman of the four campuses, contributing 80 points to Western Campus. No one could withstand any of his moves among the competing freshmen.

The result was predicted even before the start of the contest. Therefore, no one was surprised when it came to a talent like Zhang Ruochen. It would take the School of the Martial Market years to foster a warrior like him.

Zi Qian, who had beaten the No.1 freshman of the Eastern and Northern Campus, did so under her cultivation of the Final State of the Black Realm. She had undoubtedly become the biggest surprise for Western Campus. By contributing 60 points to Western Campus score, she ranked third in the competition.

Western Campus, with a total score of 539 points, became the champion of the comprehensive strength of the freshmen this year.

The Southern Campus ranked second.

Although losing Gudu Lin, the No.1 freshman of Eastern Campus, they still showed their strong strength and won the third place in the competition with only a slight gap behind the Southern Campus.

Northern Campus ranked last.

The No.1 freshman was rewarded with 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence.

The second received nine drops of Half-Saint's Essence.

So on and so forth...

Until the 10th got just one drop of Half-Saint's Essence.

Zhang Ruochen wasn't overjoyed about ranking first of all the freshmen, among all four campuses.

His real target was actually the next quarterly assessment of Western Campus. Only by ranking in the top 10 of Western Campus could he participate in the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test, which would be held in two months.

In the middle-level heritage, not only did warriors have the opportunity to find ancient treasures but also to receive the most brutal exercise which was definitely an important experience that could not be missed.

Tuo Muzi had been waiting for years to join the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test. He had been suppressing his Realm instead of breaking into the Earth Realm. He was not the only one who was longing for the test. Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, and Duanmu Xingling were also waiting for this

once-in-a-decade opportunity, which meant that if they missed it this time, they would have to wait for another 10 years.

It was impossible for Zhang Ruochen to wait for another ten years. He had to enter the Middle-Level Heritage and participate in the exploration test, in two months.

The students from the other three campuses did not leave because they were interested in West Campus' quarterly assessment. They wondered what level of strength the top masters of Western Campus indeed had.

Rules for the quarterly assessment:

Each student from Western Campus had a ranking. A lower ranking student could challenge a higher ranking student, and they had two chances to defeat them.

If they succeeded, the challenger would obtain a new ranking.

If the challenger failed, he or she would still maintain their original rank.

This took place on the 10 challenge coliseums where students could challenge their chosen opponent freely.

Liu Chengfeng was the first one to step up onto one of the challenge platforms. He stood in the middle of the coliseum and said, "I'm going to challenge the 764th."

Liu Chengfeng was originally ranked 809th. Since his cultivation had elevated to the Mid Stage of the Black Realm, he chose a slightly conservative position for his first challenge.

Xie Xuan, who ranked 764th at Western Campus, was a young man with a cultivation of Advanced Stage of the Black Realm and one level more advanced than Liu Chengfeng.

After fighting with more than 20 moves in a row, Liu Chengfeng beat Xie Xuan with one movement of a sword technique from the low-class of Spiritual.

"Challenge successful. Liu Chengfeng becomes 764th of Western Campus and replaces Xie Xuan. Xie Xuan drops down a place to 765th." A presbyter standing by the challenge coliseum announced.

Since Xie Xuan had dropped a rank, students who ranked lower than him all automatically dropped too.

Liu Chengfeng had another chance to challenge, but he did not use it immediately. Instead, he intended to observe the others' competitions and eventually pick out the new opponent.

Everyone had only two chances to challenge another and they needed to be used with caution.

On the 10 challenging platforms, an endless stream of students were challenging their higher ranked peers.

Before the assessment, they had carefully learned about each student and were aware of whom was best to challenge.

Of course, the most exciting battles involved the top 10 students. As everybody knew, the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test was just around the corner, so all of the students were trying to squeeze into the top ten.

The students who ranked 11th to 50th were the most competitive in particular. They were almost all at the peak of their Completion of the Black Realm and had no significant difference in cultivation with each other. It meant that they would soon have the opportunity to be one of the top 10 students, with some good luck.

A young man carrying two swords stepped onto a challenging platform. He stood straight with an indifferent expression on his face and said, "I'm going to challenge Jin Yueming, who ranks 10th."

The crowd of onlookers recognized this man.

"He is Mo Qinglong."

"Mo Qinglong ranked 47th in the last quarterly assessment. How dare he challenge Jin Yueming after only three months? Jin Yueming can no doubt beat him with three moves at most. Wait and see."

A woman who looked to be 20-years-old walked out of the crowd.

She sneered coldly and leaped up onto the challenge platform with just a strike of her legs. She stood opposite of Mo

Qinglong as she said, “Mo Qinglong, how dare you challenge me? Could it be that you’ve practiced the Double-Sword Deer-Killing Tactic into Small Success?”

The Double-Sword Deer-Killing Tactic was a mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage, which could be practiced only by those warriors whose Spiritual Power had reached level 20 or above. It was a fairly powerful martial technique.

Mo Qinglong pulled his swords out of the sheathes on his back. He held them in his hands and only provided a brief answer, “This battle will answer your question.”

...

Seeking votes! 100th.



# Chapter 130 - The Top Ten Masters from Western Campus

Chapter 130: The Top Ten Masters from Western Campus

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Alright, show me how good you are!”

Jin Yueming’s eyes were solemn and her fingers were curled into claws. A soft golden light moved across the skin on her arms.

She was over two meters tall and even stronger than many of the men. Her arms, from which tendons protruded, were as thick as the opening of a bowl.

“Boom!”

She struck out with her golden claws and grabbed Mo Qinglong around the neck.

Mo Qinglong moved much faster than Jin Yueming, even though he was far shorter than her. He threw himself sideways in order to escape the attack of her golden claw.

He slightly turned his left arm outward, aiming the point of his swords backward and struck out towards Jin Yueming’s waist.

Jin Yueming’s arms came down and caught the tip of his swords between her palms.

Her palms and the sword tips clashed together, producing a shower of sparks and creating a cacophonous boom.

Surprisingly, Jin Yueming had not been injured from blocking the swords with only her bare palms. Her palms were like made of iron.

“How dare you challenge me with such weak strength, Mo Qinglong? You are still too far!” Jin sneered at him coldly.

“Is that so? Then let me show you the power of my Successful martial technique, Double Swords Killing the Deer.” Mo pulled back his swords and adopted a strange pose, with his feet slightly apart and his hands holding the swords one behind another.

“You have practiced your Double Swords Killing the Deer to the Successful stage?” Jin could hardly believe it, staring at him wide-eyed.

How could the mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage be so easily practiced to reach the level of Success like this?

“Clash!”

Mo Qinglong held a sword in each hand and began to spin rapidly, the spinning swords made a whistling sound. It was as if he had turned into a rapidly spinning windmill.

The swords flashed, and sword shadows danced everywhere.

“Bang! Bang!”

Jin Yueming could only withstand three of his attacks before being thrown to the ground. It was fortunate for her that she had strong defensive powers and could avoid being seriously injured.

Mo Qinglong’s feet landed on the ground. With a swish, he pointed his swords at Jin’s head and said, “You have been defeated!”

“Boom!”

The disciples standing off to the side of the stage all cheered for Mo Qinglong and called out his name loudly.

It was the male disciples who called out the loudest. After all, their status would be higher if there was one more male disciple added to the list of the top ten masters from the Western Campus.

“Unbelievable! Mo Qinglong has just defeated Jin Yueming!”

“Did you hear that Mo had practiced his Double Swords Killing the Deer to the Success level? It is a mid-class martial

technique of the Spiritual Stage. Only five people have successfully practiced it in the Western Campus, and Mo Qinglong is the sixth one.”

Zhang Ruochen stood off the stage and nodded in appreciation, “Not bad. Mo Qinglong has practiced his sword comprehension to the Intermediate Stage of the Sword Following the Mind.”

Suddenly, Zhang sensed a delicate fragrance. Turning, he saw Duanmu Xingling, who, at some point, had silently come to his side. This had attracted jealous gazes from all around him.

Someone whispered secretly, “The relationship between senior sister apprentice Duanmu and Zhang Ruochen is, indeed, unusual. I heard that they have already lived together...”

“Zhang Ruochen has such an extraordinary talent. It’s understandable that senior sister apprentice Duanmu fell in love with him. Duanmu has been my goddess all the time. How wonderful it would be if I could live with her someday! I would like to sacrifice ten years of my life for just one day of living with her.”

Duanmu Xingling had a slim figure and she looked like she was only 13 or 14 years old. She had milk-white skin and long jet-black hair. Folding her arms in front of her chest, she stared at Mo Qinglong on the stage and said, “Mo Qinglong has even practiced the mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage to the Success level. He can definitely enter into the top ten list, or even has the opportunity to compete to be one of the top five. Zhang Ruochen, you have practiced to the Medium State of the Black Realm, right?”

“I made the breakthrough the other day... ouch! Why did you pinch me?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Duanmu tightened her two slim fingers that were pinching Zhang’s waist and said, “Why didn’t you tell me last night the good news? You had me worried all night.”

“What are you worried about?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“It worries me that Western Campus won’t win the first position in the comprehensive ranking of new students. Did

you think I worried about you?”

Duanmu loosened her grip and pulled back her hand, a sunny smile flickering across her lovely face, “Given your strength, you should be able to enter the top ten in the Western Campus, do you want to try?”

Imitating Duanmu Xingling, Zhang Ruochen crossed his arms over his chest and wore a faint smile, “I’m going to watch first and then decide who I will challenge.”

“You may be unfamiliar with the top ten masters from the Western Campus. I can tell you a bit.” Duanmu Xingling said, “The top five masters are Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, Tuo Muzi, Ju Hailan, and I. Except for Ju, the rest of us are all Warriors of the Division Profound.”

“Seven years ago, Ju Hailan ranked first among the new students from the Western Campus. Actually, he had pretty much the same strength as those who ranked last on the Profound Board. But, he was unlucky, his failure in attaining ten consecutive wins in the Coliseum of the Martial Market made him unable to be a Warrior of the Division Profound.”

“Given your ability, you’re still some distance from the Warriors of the Division Profound. You won’t be able to defeat us five. The other five warriors you can challenge are Cai Chen, Sikong Shu, Xue Qingchuan, Liu Ning, and Mo Qinglong, who are ranked six to 10 respectively.”

“You just watched the fight between Mo Qinglong and Jin Yueming. He had practiced the mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage, which makes his power as destructive as Ju Hailan’s. He will absolutely rank higher on the list.”

Slightly nodding, Zhang Ruochen stared at Mo Qinglong, who carried his swords on his back, and said, “I think his cultivation must be much better than what we saw. Just now when he fought with Jin Yueming, he seemed to partially hide his strength. He may be even stronger than what you imagine.”

“Really? Did you notice something?” Duanmu Xingling asked.

Zhang answered, “His Spiritual Power must have reached level 22. What’s more, he uses two swords. It’s much more difficult for him to manipulate double swords to the Intermediate Stage of Sword Following the Mind than it is to manipulate a single one. So, his achievements in sword comprehension are on par with yours. He will soon obtain the Advanced Stage of Sword Following the Mind. If he also hid his real speed and power, then his real strength would also be comparable to yours.”

Hearing these words, Duanmu Xingling’s face turned serious. She said, “Has he always hidden his true strength? If he challenges me, I will certainly make him show his real strength.”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “There must be some reason for him to hide his power. It will push him into the eye of the storm if he challenges you. Thus, I guess that he will stay low-key instead of challenging you.”

“If he had chosen to be low-key, why did he challenge Jin Yueming?” Duanmu Xingling asked.

Zhang Ruochen answered, “Because, he wanted to enter the Middle-level Heritage.”

Suddenly Duanmu figured it out. “I see,” she said.

Duanmu firmly believed in Zhang Ruochen’s insights and began to be vigilant about Mo Qinglong, whom she now regarded as a potential rival.

Just then, a light flashed across Duanmu’s eyes. She looked at the challenging platform and smiled, “Your old sweetheart is on the platform now, Zhang Ruochen.”

Duanmu Xingling was talking about was Zi Qian.

Zi Qian stepped onto the challenging platform. She had a slender figure and a comely face.

All of a sudden it became silent around the platform, on which stood a beauty in white. All of the ones standing around stared at her, she was so gorgeous, it was as if she was a fairy from a painting.

Disciples from the other three campuses also talked about her, amazed voices lingered all around.

“I’ve only heard about the three beauties of the Western Campus, all of whom are Warriors of the Division Profound. Nobody could defeat them from the Western Campus. But, I didn’t know there was a new student as beautiful as the Three Beauties.”

“She ranks second among the new students from Western Campus. Don’t underestimate her strength. Who do you think she is going to challenge?”

“Maybe someone ranking among the top one hundred. Given her ability, she is able to defeat a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm.”

...

Zhang Ruochen was also a little curious about whom Zi Qian would challenge.

Zi Qian stood calmly on the platform. She said, “I challenge senior sister apprentice Liu Ning, who ranks ninth.”

Everyone was surprised.

A new student dreamed to challenge one of the top ten masters?

Zhang Ruochen was slightly surprised as well. But, he knew that Zi Qian was by no means someone to be considered reckless. Now that she had challenged Liu Ning, she must be pretty confident about her own strength.

“How bold she is to challenge Liu Ning. Liu Ning ranked second among the new students five years ago. She was a new student in the same year as Huang Yanchen. Without Huang, she would have ranked first in that year.” Duanmu said to Zhang Ruochen, “Your old sweetheart will definitely lose.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What are Liu Ning’s disadvantages?”

Duanmu Xingling thought for a moment and said, “If you must talk about her disadvantages, she is like me, in that her speed is a bit lacking.”

In fact, Duanmu Xingling was already very fast. However, once compared with those warriors ranking among the top of the Profound Board, she had an obvious disadvantage in speed.

That's why she ranked far lower than Huang Yanchen on the Profound Board.

After Practicing the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, Duanmu Xingling's disadvantages in speed were made up for. This had allowed her to march forward on the Profound Board and she now ranked 88.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Considering Liu Ning's lack of speed, Zi Qian might have the opportunity to win."

As Zhang Ruochen conversed with Duanmu Xingling, Liu Ning had begun her fight with Zi Qian.

Although Zi Qian was only in the Final State of the Black Realm, she boasted a rather high speed of 57 meters per second.

Although Liu Ning had practiced to the peak of the Completion of the Black Realm, she had a speed of merely 54 meters per second, much slower than Zi Qian.

Liu Ning's advantage was the strength of her power. With only the first wave of her Genuine Qi, she forced Zi Qian to back up. It looked like Zi Qian would be defeated very quickly.

"If you think that you can beat me by being faster, then you're wrong! I rank ninth in the Western Campus by my own strength!" Liu Ning sneered.

Steadying her steps, Zi Qian brushed her hands down over her robe and revealed 36 needles in her hands.

She pushed her Genuine Qi to her palms and outwards. The 36 needles hovered in the air between her palms.

Her arms moved forward. Pushed by her Genuine Qi, the needles all flew towards Liu Ning with a flash of silver light.

...

Votes needed!

N/A



# Chapter 131 - Challenging the Seventh

Chapter 131: Challenging the Seventh

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Liu Ning grabbed the golden sword handle from her waist and drew the three-meter-long Fish Scale Soft Sword out.

The sword radiance flashed and knocked all the silver needles from the ground.

“Ding! Ding!”

Zi Qian displayed a martial technique emphasizing speed. Her steps were as light as wind and she kept changing directions. She propelled needles at her constantly, turning them into wave after wave of needle rain.

Liu Ning frowned her eyebrows. She wanted to attack Zi Qian but was forced to retreat from the shower of needles. She had to keep swinging her sword in order to defend herself, which quickly consumed the Genuine Qi in her body.

There appeared to be a deadlock in the Coliseum.

“Is she a hedgehog? How can she hide so many needles in her sleeves?” Duanmu Xingling asked with a lopsided grin, looking at Zhang Ruochen.

He said, “How should I know?”

“Don’t you even know how she does it?” Duanmu Xingling was shocked. She thought that Zhang Ruochen was familiar with Zi Qian. He must know her secret.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and focused back on the Coliseum. He could tell by Zi Qian’s sword technique that she was not strong enough to defeat Liu Ning. She decided to use her Genuine Qi to release the needles instead.

If Liu Ning couldn't break Zi Qian's rain of silver needles, she would no doubt lose the fight.

As Zhang Ruochen expected, Liu Ning's Genuine Qi after a short while had been greatly consumed. Zi Qian seized the opportunity to attack sneakily from behind.

By the time Liu Ning reacted, Zi Qian had already placed her sword on Liu Ning's throat.

Challenge succeeded!

"Her speed of releasing the sword is absolutely spectacular! Without practicing a hundred thousand times, no one would be able to release a sword at such speed. Why does she seem like a killer who's received professional training?" Duanmu Xingling squinted her eyes. She thought that the way Zi Qian released her sword was similar to the Hades Department.

Although Zi Qian had tried her best to hide it, she left a trace and Duanmu Xingling was keen enough to recognize it.

Zhang Ruochen shifted and said with a smile, "If she was an assassin, she would have killed me long ago!"

"That's true." Duanmu Xingling nodded.

Zi Qian's last sword movement had indeed been magnificent; no shadow or figure of the sword could be noticed. Only Warriors of Division Profound would perceive the track of her sword.

By defeating Liu Ning, Zi Qian naturally became the ninth master of the Western Campus.

Since Liu Ning had lost the fight, her ranking dropped one place and became 10th on the board.

Mo Qinglong dropped out of the top 10 and ranked 11th.

There were a number of warriors who went and challenged those who ranked top 10 on the board. Most of them wanted to challenge Zi Qian as people thought that she was the weakest among the top 10.

Yet, no one succeeded.

In fact, many people were stronger than Zi Qian but lost the fight without any clue why. By the time they could finally react, Zi Qian had already placed her sword on their throats and they didn't dare move an inch.

One of the senior sister apprentices of the Western Campus who ranked 17th had been defeated under Zi Qian's sword. As she left the Coliseum she was extremely irritated. She groaned and said, "How is this possible? My ability is no doubt stronger than her. Why did I still lose the fight?"

Only warriors of the Division Profound were able to tell how ferocious Zi Qian was.

First of all, speed was her biggest advantage. Her mysterious way of releasing swords always made it impossible for her opponents to defend against her.

Secondly, her vision and hearing abilities were far better than ordinary warriors. She could identify danger and hear the sound of her opponents' attack in advance. Therefore, she could pinpoint the most suitable tactic to display in the shortest period of time.

Thirdly, she had obtained substantially more fighting experience compared to most of the other students.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. Zi Qian also had a weakness. Her physical quality was considerably weaker than the top geniuses.

She had refined five drops of Half-Saint's Essence in these three months which completely covered her weakness. Her ability had also improved to a large extent.

Under the attention of the crowd, Zi Qian walked towards the Coliseum, standing on Zhang Ruochen's right. She crossed her arms over her chest like Duanmu Xingling and Zhang Ruochen, and asked, "Why don't you go challenge other warriors?"

"It's about time!"

Zhang Ruochen entered the Coliseum and exclaimed, "I want to challenge the warrior who ranked the seventh."

The student who ranked seventh in the Western Campus was called Sikong Shu.

He had been a freshman eight years ago and had reached the peak of the Completion of the Black Realm four years ago. He wanted to enter the Middle-Level Heritage and thus he hadn't broken through any realms since then.

Even if Zhang Ruochen challenged Ju Hailan who ranked fifth, with his current cultivation, there was a high chance he would win.

However, he wanted to keep a low-profile. He would be satisfied if he obtained the qualification to enter the middle-level heritage. There was no need for him to push himself into the spotlight.

Zhang Ruochen was playing safe by challenging the warrior who ranked the seventh.

Despite the fact that he wanted to be low-profile, it still caused a sensation among the crowd. He was a freshman and he had challenged Sikong Shu. Lots of people were eager to watch the fight and rushed towards the Coliseum.

“Do you think Zhang Ruochen will pass the challenge?” A student who had enrolled in the Western Campus last year and ranked top 50 asked.

Another student who had reached the Completion of the Black Realm said, “I didn't think he could succeed until Zi Qian fought. Zi Qian defeated Liu Ning who ranked eighth. And Zhang Ruochen's ability is above Zi Qian's. There's a chance that he'll defeat Sikong Shu!”

“That's right! The freshmen are gifted with fabulous talent. We can't distinguish their abilities just from their martial cultivations.”

“The freshmen this year are indeed very powerful. They've only been at the School for three months and are now capable of defeating the top 10 masters of the Western Campus. As mature students who have practiced in the School for years, how can we endure?”

...

...

More students had arrived at the Coliseum. Even the Deputy Headmaster of the other three Campuses and the Lord of the Western Campus had made their way here to watch the fight. They stood not far away and were able to overlook the entire Coliseum. Apparently, they were as excited as the crowd.

The more outstanding Zhang Ruochen's performance, the better for the School of the Martial Market.

Geniuses were always their most important resources.

Sikong Shu was born with a strong back and waist and his body was all muscle. Although he was only 25, he had a full beard.

He was holding a black metal stick in his hand. He stepped up and stood 10 steps away from Zhang Ruochen.

Boom!

He put the metal stick on the ground and let out a loud noise. The ground shook slightly.

Sikong Shu smiled and said, "Zhang Ruochen, I know your cultivation is strong and you are gifted with high talent. You've earned my respect by winning the No.1 freshman title for the Western Campus. However, you've over-estimated yourself challenging me, your elder brother! How certain are you that you can win over me?"

"100%," said Zhang Ruochen.

"100%? You are surely looking down on your elder brother, aren't you?" Sikong Shu looked annoyed.

Zhang Ruochen was neither conceited nor rash. He said, "Once a warrior has picked his opponent, he should be 100% confident in winning the fight. If you don't have enough confidence, you are already halfway to losing before the fight even begins."

"Well said. You either choose to fight with full confidence or decide not to fight."

Sikong Shu smiled mysteriously and said, “Yet, you’ve picked the wrong person, my brother. You will lose to your elder brother. Come on! Let me see how powerful the No.1 genius freshman of our Western Campus is.”

Zhang Ruochen could feel that there was a strong force of power flowing from Sikong Shu’s body. He didn’t dare to underestimate him and acted more carefully.

Warriors capable of entering the top 10 of the Western Campus had all obtained certain outstanding power. Any carelessness could lead to a failure in the Coliseum.

Zhang Ruochen grasped the Flash Shinning Sword tightly. He transferred Pure Jade Genuine Qi into the sword and activated all 14 inscriptions.

There were four Inscriptions of Power Series, four Inscriptions of Ice Series, four Inscriptions of Electricity Series and two Inscriptions of Light Series.

This was the first time Zhang Ruochen had ever activated all the inscriptions on the Flash Shinning Sword. He reached the most powerful condition.

The Flash Shinning Sword had weighed 26.5 kilograms before. After activating the four Inscriptions of Power Series, the weight of the sword reached 226.5 kilograms.

Icing air, sword radiance and electric current were shooting up, down and around the sword. Strands of Sword Breath flowed around Zhang Ruochen’s body as if he had integrated with it.

“Is this the Advanced Stage of the Sword Following the Heart Realm?”

When Sikong Shu realized that Zhang Ruochen had reached the Advanced Stage of Sword Following the Heart Realm, his countenance fell. He quickly activated his Genuine Qi and transferred it into the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick in his hand.

The Dark Star Cold Iron Stick was a Level Five Genuine Martial Arm. It was one class higher than Zhang Ruochen’s Flash Shinning Sword.

There were altogether 21 inscriptions carved on the stick. 15 were the Inscription of Power Series and six were the Inscription of Ice Series.

The purer the inscription was, the more powerful the Genuine Martial Arms were.

There were only two types of inscriptions carved on the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick, which was classified as relatively pure. This Level Five Genuine Martial Arm was categorized as one of the top weapons.

If a warrior activated all 21 inscriptions, the weight of the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick could reach 804 kilograms. It was absolutely substantial. It seemed like it could crack the ground if it was placed on the floor.

Frosty icing air struck when Sikong Shu swung the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick with both hands. Snowflakes appeared in the Coliseum and a layer of white frost emerged on the ground. The temperature in the air started to drop.

It seemed like a random stick, yet it contained exquisite Martial Arts technique.

“That’s not a good sign! Sikong Shu has also been hiding his actual ability!” Duanmu Xingling started to worry about Zhang Ruochen. “Not only could he confront with Ju Hailan, he could even defeat him with the strength he has just shown.”

The Lord of the Western Campus shrank his eyes slightly, smiled pleasantly and said, “I didn’t expect that Sikong Shu practiced the ‘The Tai-e Ice Arts’ to the eighth-level! With his strength, he can surely confront with warriors who rank relatively low on the Profound Board.”

The Deputy Headmaster of the Southern Campus also laughed and said, “Congratulations on having another talented student who will become a warrior of Division Profound!”

“Ah! It is unfortunate for Zhang Ruochen. If Sikong Shu hasn’t broken through to the eighth-level of the ‘Tai-e Ice Arts’, he will still have a chance to win the fight. As for now, I guess the result has already been set.” The Deputy Headmaster

of the Eastern Campus expressed his sympathy for Zhang Ruochen.

It seemed that he felt sorry for Zhang Ruochen but in fact, he was laughing grimly in his heart.

The appearance of Zhang Ruochen had lowered the ranking of the Eastern Campus to the third place this year. The Deputy Headmaster of the Eastern Campus hated him. When he saw that Zhang Ruochen was about to lose the challenge, he couldn't cover his happiness.

The Lord of the Western campus put up a faint smile and said, "Well, it's alright if he loses this challenge. He still gets one more chance to challenge other warriors."



# Chapter 132 - Strength of Warrior of Division Profound

Chapter 132: Strength of Warrior of Division Profound

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen felt a large amount of pressure from Sikong Shu. He smiled at the irony. He had wanted to challenge a weaker warrior and stayed low-profile. Yet, he had once again set himself a trap. If he didn't display his full power, he would lose the challenge.

He never expected that he had picked a top master who was even more powerful than Ju Hailan.

Undoubtedly, once warriors entered the Coliseum, they had to fight with all their effort no matter how strong the opponents were.

“My brother, let's see if you can tolerate one stick from me!”

Sikong Shu roared as loud as he could as if his voice was a massive bell lighting up the entire Coliseum. He turned into a strong wind and dashed towards Zhang Ruochen. He thrust against the ground with the speed of a massive ape and stood in front of Zhang Ruochen within a second.

He lifted up the stick and swung towards Zhang Ruochen.

Icing air was blowing towards Zhang Ruochen. He lifted his head and saw a huge stick shadow compressing down like an ice mountain.

It should be noted, the stick weighed 804 kilograms. It could shatter a 10 thousand kilogram stone into powder.

Zhang Ruochen decided not to fight with him by force. He bent his legs slightly, shortened his body, and displayed the

Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. He looked like he was walking in the air as he reached the rear of the Sikong Shu.

He took the initiative to attack and swung his sword behind Sikong Shu's back.

“Haha!”

Sikong Shu laughed when it hit nothing but air. He quickly moved his muscular waist, aimed at his back and swung the stick backward.

He was not only tall and muscular but also had massive horrible power. His reaction speed was fast and he didn't allow any chances for Zhang Ruochen to attack.

If Zi Qian had dared to challenge Sikong Shu, she would never have had a chance to win. It was likely that she would have been seriously injured in one strike.

As the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick was approaching, Zhang Ruochen didn't have enough space to retreat, he could only fight back. He held his sword tightly with both hands, activated all the Genuine Qi in his body and unleashed the sword.

Boom!

The power of the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick was surprisingly extensive. When his sword bumped into the stick, he could feel that there was a power rushing from the sword as it struck towards him.

Fortunately, he had cultivated the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. When he was about to fall down, his legs thrust hard. His body fell on the ground steadily and stood at the edge of the platform.

“Such powerful force!” Zhang Ruochen's fingers were in great pain. He felt as if his arms were about to be cut off.

He activated the Pure Jade Genuine Qi to circulate through his body in an effort to ease the pain in his arms.

When he saw that Zhang Ruochen had taken his stick force, Sikong Shu exposed an excitement in his eyes. He laughed and said, “You're really outstanding, my brother. You've earned

my respect. If you practiced for another year and a half, I would lose poorly. But, with your current cultivation, you have no chance of defeating me.”

After experiencing Sikong Shu’s power, Zhang Ruochen stopped fighting him with force. He exposed the Time and Space Domain gradually and covered up the entire Coliseum.

“Eighteen Sticks of Sky-breaking!”

Sikong Shu wanted to gather all his power and defeat Zhang Ruochen in one strike. Therefore, he displayed a stick technique classified as a low-class Spiritual move.

He held the stick with his hands and swung it towards Zhang Ruochen as if he was destroying the entire troop of an army.

Sikong Shu had mastered the stick technique to the Intermediate Stage of Following the Heart. He carried an 804-kilogram stick as if he was holding a tree branch.

18 moves of stick technique, wave after wave, followed by even stronger power. It completely blocked Zhang Ruochen’s space from all directions.

The strong wind let out a thunderous booming. Bang! Bang!

The students underneath were all nervous for Zhang Ruochen. If he was hit by the 1,608 kilogram metallic stick, all his bones would probably be shattered into powder.

“Zhang Ruochen has no way to go. He will definitely lose within 10 moves.” Yuchi Tiancong sneered.

“Even if he loses, he is still an outstanding warrior. I’m guessing other students who ranked top 10 like Xue Qingchuan and Cai Chen couldn’t even withstand this many moves from Sikong Shu. Zhang Ruochen definitely has the ability to strive into the top 10 of the Western Campus.”

Just as everyone thought that Zhang Ruochen was about to lose the fight, the students surrounding the Coliseum suddenly shouted in excitement.

The crowd looked towards the Coliseum. Zhang Ruochen had jumped up three-meters high easily and escaped from Sikong Shu’s attack.

“Ruochen, you can’t escape from me!”

Sikong Shu laughed out loud. His body thrust up seven-meters and he reached Zhang Ruochen’s head. He swung the stick hard with both hands.

Every warrior knew that if one jumped up in the air, he would have nowhere to leverage. Once he was attacked, there was nowhere to go.

Clash!

Zhang Ruochen’s body had stopped at three meters above the ground. Surprisingly, he made his second step. He flew up three more meters and was six meters above the ground.

His body kept going upward. He was now nine meters above the ground.

He had achieved three jumps in mere seconds. It completely shocked the students in the Coliseum.

“This... What is this kind of martial technique?”

“Without leveraging any power, he managed to jump up in the air twice!”

An elder said, “He has made use of leveraged power — wind power. Yet, he hasn’t cultivated the martial technique enough to succeed. Otherwise, he would be able to reach the cloud with the help of the wind power.”

The elder was right. Zhang Ruochen had only cultivated the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to Small Success and could only jump up twice in the air.

If he had cultivated the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to Succeed, he would be able to jump nine times in the air and reach the cloud.

Zhang Ruochen was standing at nine meters above the ground, two meters higher than Sikong Shu.

He held his sword, displayed a cheeky smile, and said, “Elder brother, it’s your turn to take my sword.”

“Sacred Wave Sword!”

There was a sound like water waving in the air. Like layers of waves, the Sword Breath was rushing down toward Sikong Shu.

The reason Zhang Ruochen decided to use “Sacred Wave Sword” rather than other sword techniques was to take the occasion to borrow.

Borrow from what?

Sikong Shu was seven-meters away from the ground and about to fall down. Since he had obtained a high cultivation, he wouldn't get injured if he fell down seven meters.

However, Zhang Ruochen had displayed the martial arts technique “Sacred Wave Sword”. It caused Sikong Shu to fall down at a much higher speed.

...

Boom!

Sikong Shu's legs touched the ground with such a powerful force that it made him bend his legs slightly. He almost fell and could barely sit on the ground from such force.

Crack! Crack!

The bones in Sikong Shu's body were crackling. Fortunately, his reaction had been fast enough to retreat all the Genuine Qi back from the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick. This lightened his stick back to 108 kilograms.

Otherwise, he would have been unable to withstand such powerful plummet force.

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen seized the chance. He swung his sword out towards Sikong Shu's neck before reaching the ground.

Sikong Shu retreated a step back, pivoted the Dark Star Cold Iron Stick and blocked his attack instantly.

Without activating its inscription, a Dark Star Cold Iron Stick was useless in defending against Zhang Ruochen.

Boom!

The Dark Star Cold Iron Stick fell from Sikong Shu's hand to the Coliseum.

Since Zhang Ruochen had created a great opportunity for himself, he kept attacking and didn't spare any chances for Sikong Shu to fight back.

Sikong Shu couldn't help but keep retreating back. There were more than ten sword scratches on his robe. In the end, he had reached the edge of the Coliseum.

“Blood Qi Condensing Soul!”

Sikong Shu's body displayed rich Spiritual Blood. A blood formation with a five-meter diameter condensed under his legs. The illusory image of a massive lion beast and a blood arms stick shadow appeared on his back.

Only warriors who had reached the Completion of the Black Realm were able to connect the Blood Beast, Blood Soldier, and Blood Wave together and form a Spiritual Blood scene. It was called the “Blood Qi Condensing Soul”.

By exposing the power of the blood Meridians, Sikong Shu's fighting strength increased greatly. He waved his arm and struck out a fist.

The illusory image attacked towards Zhang Ruochen following Sikong Shu's fist.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts!”

Zhang Ruochen also activated the power of the Blood Meridian and condensed a dragon and elephant shadow on his back.

He drove the sword out followed by the dragon and elephant shadow towards Sikong Shu.

This was a shocking scene. The dragon and elephant shadows shattered Sikong Shu's Spiritual Blood vision. It pushed him back and he rolled off the Coliseum.

“The Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts at the Dawn State of the Black Realm destroys the Blood Qi Condensing Soul at the Completion of the Black Realm. How is Zhang Ruochen's Blood Meridian so powerful?”

The three Deputy Headmasters and the Lord of the Western Campus watching from afar were absolutely shocked.

The Lord of the Western Campus even yelled and said, “Dragon and Elephant Meridians... He activated the Dragon and Elephant Meridians!”

“It is indeed the Dragon and Elephant Meridians. Sikong Shu has lost with dignity after such a high-standard fight,” said The Lord of the Southern Campus.

The Deputy Headmaster of the Northern Campus laughed and said, “Congratulations, Lord of Western Campus. There’s another Warrior of Division Profound in the Western Campus. This little kid has the potential to challenge the top 10 of the Profound Board.”

Other students didn’t understand the meaning of the Dragon and Elephant Meridians. Yet, they had clearly seen Zhang Ruochen condense the blood dragon and blood elephant. It was just the power of Martial Arts in their eyes.

The elder who stationed at the Coliseum was shocked. He announced, “Zhang Ruochen wins and rises to No.7 of the Western Campus.”

Although he ranked No.7, everyone could clearly tell that if Zhang Ruochen displayed his real power, he could make it into the top five.

Zhang Ruochen walked towards the Coliseum again as one of the students wanted to challenge him.

Students who ranked seventh onwards of the Western Campus wanted to challenge him. Yet, all failed to do so. Gradually, his ability was recognized and fewer and fewer students dared to challenge him.

It was getting dark.

12 fireballs had been lit in the drill ground of Western Campus in the dark night.

The brutal fights at the 10 Coliseum were still ongoing. Some won the challenges; others lost.

After he defeated eight warriors in a row, no one dared to challenge Zhang Ruochen.

“Zhang Ruochen!”

Duanmu Xingling stood at the edge of the drill ground of the Western Campus and waved at him mysteriously.

Zhang Ruochen walked towards her and asked, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, what’s the matter?”

“Shhhh! Lower your voice. Don’t let other people know!”

Duanmu Xingling put her finger to her lips and put on a silence hand gesture.

“Don’t make any noise. Follow me.”

Duanmu Xingling looked cautious as if she was a thief. She kept looking around and checking to see if anyone was following her before leading Zhang Ruochen to walk in the dark.



# Chapter 133 - Xun Guihai

Chapter 133: Xun Guihai

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Looking at Duanmu Yingling's beautiful back, Zhang Ruochen was confused yet he followed behind her without making any noise.

Everywhere that Duanmu Xingling went she left a faint fragrance in the air.

Under the lead of Duanmu Xingling, they passed through a number of temples and arrived at the bottom of the cliff in Western Campus. Under the cliff, there was a waterside pavilion where a three-level attic was under construction. The environment was classic.

Looking at the three-level attic far away, Zhang Ruochen discovered a beautiful and familiar human shadow. He was shocked and asked, "Senior sister apprentice Huang! Why is she there?"

Zhang Ruochen turned around and looked at Duanmu Xingling.

"Let's wait and see!" Duanmu Xingling smiled charmingly.

Huang Yanchen was carrying her sword, standing at the top level of the attic. Her long sapphire hair rose in the wind and displayed an exceptional sense of freshness.

A handsome guy in his early twenties came to the bottom of the attic. He appeared to be talking to Huang Yanchen.

"That's him."

Zhang Ruochen recognized the guy from the attic. He had met this guy in the daytime. He was a master among the mature students of the Eastern Campus and had obtained a powerful cultivation.

Duanmu Xingling placed her soft hand on Zhang Ruochen's shoulder. She moved closer to him and murmured "Xun Guihai, the No.1 master of the Eastern Campus, ranked 14th on the Profound Board. Among the four campuses of the School of the Martial Market, only senior sister apprentice Luo is able to defeat him."

Zhang Ruochen touched his chin and smiled, "Why are they meeting here in the dark? Are they having a love affair?"

"How is it possible?"

Duanmu Xingling gave Zhang Ruochen a contemptuous look and said, "Xun Guihai is the Prince of the Da Qian Commandery, a medium level commandery where they have always wanted to arrange a marriage with Qianshui Commandery. They hope that they can dominate Eastern Nine Prefectures with the power of Qianshui Commandery."

"Moreover, Qian Shui Commandery also wants to arrange a marriage with Da Qian Commandery as well so as to strengthen the control towards Eastern Nine Prefectures."

Zhang Ruochen finally understood the situation. As if he was thinking about something, he said, "Can it be that Da Qian Commandery has picked senior sister apprentice Huang while Qianshui Commandery has picked Xun Guihai?"

"I think so."

Duanmu Xingling licked her lips lightly, stared at the man and woman from afar and displayed an expression of ready for a showtime.

Zhang Ruochen said, "But, earlier at the Coliseum they didn't look like they wanted to marry each other."

Duanmu Xingling laughed, "That is because Xun Guihai has just found out that Sister Chen is the Princess of Qianshui Commandery."

"How does he know?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

Duanwu Xingling responded, "I told him."

"Why did you do that?"

Duanmu Xingling said, "If I don't tell him, we won't have any showtime! Moreover, if Xun Guihai did marry senior sister apprentice Huang, you'd have less troubles, wouldn't you?"

Zhang Ruochen was even more confused. He asked, "Me? Why?"

"You know what I mean!" Duanmu Xingling stared at Zhang Ruochen and did the silence gesture again all of a sudden. She said, "Stop talking. Let's listen to them."

Far away, Xun Guihai stood at the bottom of the attic wearing a white shirt. He looked handsome and elegant. He was carrying a golden box in his hand and said, "Princess Yanchen, I apologize if I offended you during the day. Please don't take it personally. Guihai comes here and wants to ask for your forgiveness. Here is a Red Pellet Pearl which is very precious. Please accept it."

Huang Yanchen stepped on the cornice of the attic and glanced at him. She said coldly, "We're not familiar with each other. Why do you apologize? If you really want to apologize, fight with me."

Xun Guihai laughed, "No need to fight. I'll make an announcement tomorrow saying I've beaten by you. You'll be No.14 of the Profound Board from now on."

"How dare you insult me?" Huang Yanchen didn't appreciate, and she turned even colder.

"I didn't mean it. What I meant is I'm willing to be a loser, in front of Princess Yanchen." Xun Guihai explained in courtesy.

Huang Yanchen responded arrogantly, "Xun Guihai, I know your intention in coming here. But I won't agree to the arranged marriage. If your Da Qian Commandery wants to arrange a marriage with our Qianshui Commandery, go marry my sisters. I have 36 sisters in total. Pick the one you like."

"Swish!"

When Huang Yanchen finished speaking, she stretched out her arms and walked into the wind. She turned to a beautiful shadow and flew to the top of the Vermilion far away. Her human shadow disappeared in the dark.

Xun Guihai was still standing in the attic. He put up a smile and whispered, “Huang Yanchen, since you’re the princess of the Qianshui Commandery, I have to marry you! Moreover, other princesses are not even one-tenth of you. How could they compare with you?!”

Xun Guihai left carrying the golden box.

Duanmu Xingling gasped and said with regret. “Ah! I thought there would be a show. So disappointing!”

Zhang Ruochen said, “No one could handle a woman like senior sister apprentice Huang. If Xun Guihai does marry her, he will be absolutely regretful. Whoever marries her is in bad luck. Well, let’s go back.”

Duanmu Xingling replied, “You’re wrong! Xun Guihai will do anything to ask for the marriage with the Qianshui Commandery Prince. Plus, he has a very high chance of succeeding.”

“Why?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Duanmu Xingling explained, “First, Xun Guihai is indeed an outstanding warrior who ranks 14th on the Profound Board. It has already made it hard for numerous geniuses to catch up.”

“Second, although Da Qian Commandery is a medium level commandery, there is an elder of Half-Saint. Given the power of the Half-Saint elder, Qianshui Commandery Prince would probably agree to arrange the marriage between Xun Guihai and sister Chen.”

“They have a Half-Saint in the Da Qian Commandery?” Zhang Ruochen was shocked to hear this.

Duanmu Xingling said, “They indeed have a Half-Saint and he is Xun Guihai’s ancestor. The Half-Saint doesn’t stay at the Da Qian Commandery. He has gone to the Human Coliseum far away. He has already been there for 60 years. It’s believed that he has descended.”

“Having such a deterrent of the Half-Saint, the Da Qian Commandery enjoys an extremely superior status in the Omen Ridge. Their national strength ranks first among the 36 commanderies.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Anyway, it’s none of our businesses. It’s senior sister apprentice Huang’s matter to take care of. We have to go back. The quarterly assessment should’ve finished.”

The quarterly assessment lasted until mid-night.

Mo Qinglong had defeated Cai Chen in his second challenge and became No.8 of Western Campus.

Sikong Shu defeated Ju Hailan and became No. 6 of Western Campus.

Ju Hailan dropped one place and ranked seventh.

Since Zhang Ruochen had defeated Sikong Shu earlier, he became No.5 of Western Campus.

The final top 10 of Western Campus were: Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Tuo Muzi, Zhang Ruochen, Sikong Shu, Ju Hailan, Mo Qinglong, Cai Chen, and Zi Qian accordingly.

All 10 of them would represent the School of the Martial Market and join the exploration examination in the Middle-Level Heritage in two months’ time.

At the same time, they would be given two drops of Half-Saint’s Essence every quarter as encouragement for being the top 10 masters of Western Campus.

This was also the day Western Campus distributed the Half-Saint’s Essence. Therefore, Zhang Ruochen received two drops of Half-Saint’s Essence.

Together with the Half-Saint’s Essence that Zi Qian had bought for him, he had accumulated 27 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence in total.

After the quarterly assessment, Zhang Ruochen returned to Dragon Martial Temple and stayed at Black No.1.

The Intermediate Relic Exploration Test would take place in two months. The time to practice was very limited. The higher the cultivation the 10 of them had, the greater chance they would have of surviving in the Middle-Level Heritage.

Although the Middle-Level Heritage was a place filled with luck, it was relatively dangerous at the same time. Even warriors of Division Profound who entered the Heritage without being cautious, would probably meet their death inside.

Zhang Ruochen was distraught and couldn't calm himself down during these two days practicing in the Time and Space Spinel. Whenever he thought of his mother in the Yunwu Commandery, he would become extremely worried.

“No... I'll destroy myself if I keep practicing with such nervousness. I have to go back to the Yunwu Commandery. It would be an ideal situation if I could take my mother to the School of the Martial Market.” Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and released a long gasp.

He whispered to himself, “I'm not sure if the war between the Square Commandery and the Yunwu Commandery has started yet?”

“Blackie, go back to the Yunwu Commandery with me!” Zhang Ruochen was extremely worried about his mother. Nothing was more important than taking care of his family. He decided to pay a visit back to his home.

Although he didn't have enough time to practice for the Middle-Level Heritage Exploration Test, he couldn't leave his mother in such a dangerous situation.

“Okay! Give me two hours. I need to borrow some more books from the Library Court.” Blackie turned into a black shadow and flew towards to court.

“I want to go see my fourth brother. Find me in his dormitory when you finish.”

Zhang Ruochen walked out of Dragon Martial Temple, informed Duanmu Xingling that he needed to go back to his commandery and headed to Zhang Shaochu's dormitory.

When Duanmu Xingling heard that Zhang Ruochen was going back to the Yunwu Commandery, she looked worried. Yet, she merely nodded and didn't say a word. She reminded Zhang

Ruochen to come back as soon as possible and not to miss the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test being held in two months.

Zhang Shaochu closed the door immediately when he saw Zhang Ruochen. A look of concern covered his face. He asked, "My ninth brother, did you kill Prince Huo Xing?"

Zhang Ruochen looked calm. He sat on the chair, poured water into a cup, took a sip and asked, "What happened?"

Zhang Shaochu was like a meat mountain sitting opposite Zhang Ruochen. He said seriously, "Of course, this is an important matter. Square Commandery has already declared war on Yunwu Commandery!"

"I've received the latest news. Square Commandery has attacked the 12 cities on the border of our commandery, killed a hundred thousand our soldiers and captured more than three million of our people. They have all become slaves of Square Commandery. Ah! I really want to fight for my commandery on the battlefield! This is unacceptable!"

Zhang Ruochen looked confused and asked, "I thought they were starting the war at the beginning of next year?"

Zhang Shaochu responded, "This was a trick in order to distract the generals of our commandery.

"In fact, they started attacking our commandery at night 10 days ago. Since their army sneak attacked us, three cities at the border of our commandery all fell within a night. When our soldiers reported the tragedy to Yunwu City, everyone in Royal Palace was frightened."

...

Votes needed!

# Chapter 134 - The Upheaval

Chapter 134: The Upheaval

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Shaochu continued, “Yunwu Commandery itself is a mess right now. Queen and the minister suggest turning you in to appease Square Commandery. But, the commanders and generals suggest fighting them to the death.”

“Even the large-scale family and Suzerain feel insecure now. They believe it is you who committed a fatal offense that brought a catastrophe to Yunwu Commandery. But, they have all been fooled. Square Commandery wanted to annex us ages ago. The death of Prince Huo Xing was only an excuse. Oh!”

“My ninth brother, the situation isn’t favorable to you. You should stay on the Western Campus and never return.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “No, that I can not do. I’m going back.”

“No, you can’t,” said Zhang Shaochu. “You will become a target the moment you reach Yunwu City. Everyone will turn against you, they might even chop your head off and send it to Square Commandery, for appeasement.”

With a determined look, Zhang Ruochen stood up and said, “I must go back. I can’t imagine how much pressure my mother is suffering in the palace alone.”

Zhang Shaochu fell silent. Then, he clenched his fist, looking like he had just made a big decision. He said, “My ninth brother, I will go back with you. If the war is inevitable, I shall fight with you.”

“Very well! Let’s go!” said Zhang Ruochen.

When they stepped out of the dormitory, they found that Blackie was already waiting outside.

Sitting on the Two-headed Blood Lion, Blackie glanced at Zhang Shaochu and asked, “Will you come back, fatty?”



Hearing an even fatter cat calling him fatty, Zhang Shaochu was not happy at all. He tried his best to stare back at Blackie and said, “Who’s a fatty?”

“You. So what?” Blackie stood up and rubbed its paws, displaying a fierce look.

“My ninth brother, your cat does not have any manners.” Not to be outdone, Zhang Shaochu also showed an aggressive look and took out his Death Scythe. It looked like the fight was unavoidable.

Zhang Ruochen didn’t want to waste any more time. He said, “Come on, you two! We have to return to Yunwu City now.”

Blackie and Zhang Shaochu split up immediately, instead, they fixed each other with a hostile glare.

Zhang Ruochen got on the Two-headed Blood Lion and said, “It will take two days and two nights from the Western Campus to reach Yunwu City. I’ll be practicing in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel during the time. Blackie, call me if anything happens.”

Zhang Shaochu was leading a second level inferior savage beast out for riding. As he emerged from the Savage Beast Palace, he accidentally heard Zhang Ruochen’s words. He asked in surprise, “What is a Time and Space Spinel?”

Before the sound of his voice had died away, Zhang Ruochen suddenly vanished into thin air.

There was only a spinel with a chain left on the Two-headed Blood Lion’s back.

“What was that?”

Zhang Shaochu was startled and cried out loud.

“Don’t fuss.”

Blackie glared at Zhang Shaochu with contempt. Then it picked up the Time and Space Spinel and hung it around its neck.

Zhang Shaochu was still suffering from shock and he continued searching for Zhang Ruochen as he asked, “Where

is my brother?”

Blackie was impatient and piloted the Two-headed Blood Lion, waveringly, towards the school's gate as it replied, “Why do you bother so much? Just shut your mouth and follow me. Everything will be fine!”

Zhang Shaochu was half in doubt. But, he still got on his savage beast, a Sabre-tooth Lightning Tiger, and followed up.

Zhang Ruochen raced against the clock to practice. He spent six days and refined two drops of the Half-Saint's Essence, to improve his cultivation inside the internal space of Time and Space Spinel.

It wasn't easy to reach the Final State of the Black Realm. Even if he refined all 27 drops of the Half-Saint's Essence, he probably wouldn't break through to it.

But, of course, if he refined all 27 drops, his physical quality would improve significantly, which would greatly help him reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

“Bang! Bang!”

Zhang Ruochen started to practice his palm technique. He practiced the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm again and again. Through the practices, he allowed the efficacy of the Half-Saint's Essence to completely infuse his body.

After practicing for a day and a night, Zhang Ruochen's body was covered in sweat. The efficacy of the Half-Saint's Essence had been completely infused.

“We are going back to Yunwu City.” Zhang Ruochen thought it had almost done, so he stopped practicing and walked out of the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

With a sharp “Whoosh” and a blink of white light, Zhang Ruochen suddenly appeared on the Two-headed Blood Lion.

Zhang Shaochu was riding his Sabre-tooth Lightning Tiger alongside, when he suddenly saw Zhang Ruochen appear. He was so shocked that he almost fell off and he asked with great surprise, “My ninth brother! Where have you been these last two days?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “I secluded myself for refining.”

“Secluded? Where?” Zhang Shaochu looked around, searching for the place, but he found nothing.

Seeing that Zhang Shaochu didn’t realize the secret of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen decided not to tell him. It wasn’t necessary for Zhang Shaochu to know too much.

Zhang Ruochen pointed at the big belly of the Two-headed Blood Lion, and replied vaguely with a smile, “I have been staying in there. Of course, you can’t see me.”

“Really!?”

A delighted expression was on Zhang Shaochu’s round face. He said excitedly, “When I was a child, I heard that some prodigies were able to get into a savage beasts’ belly to practice. They would absorb the beasts’ blood for nutrition and, in this way, their cultivations was improved profoundly. Are you one of these prodigies, my ninth brother?”

Ha! He actually believed it!

Zhang Ruochen nodded and answered, “Yes. I accidentally found an ancient book in a cave. And, I learned this from that book.”

“Can you teach me?” said Zhang Shaochu eagerly, staring at Zhang Ruochen with a look of expectation.

“Er... Maybe later...” Zhang Ruochen quickly dismissed the subject. He looked ahead and asked, “Where are we now? How far is it to Yunwu City?”

Zhang Shaochu replied, “We are now at Mount Tianyue. We are 200 miles away from Yunwu City, after crossing the mountain.”

Zhang Ruochen had heard about Mount Tianyue before. It was an important defensive barrier to the west of Yunwu City. Mount Tianyue covered about 300 miles of the surrounding area, and its barren hills, turbulent rivers, savage beasts, and dangerous terrain made it easy to hold but hard to attack.

Three hundred years ago, Yunwu Commandery had built a gate into Mount Tian Yue, the Tian Yue Gate.

After three hundred years of improvements, the walls of the Tian Yue Gate were even stronger than the Yunwu City's. There were a large number of arrays and one hundred and twenty thousand soldiers on it. It could defend against the savage beasts and ensure the safety of Yunwu City, which had a very important strategic significance.

Even though the road was dangerously steep, Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu were both riding second-level savage beasts. Therefore, they could still keep up the pace.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen's ear moved slightly. He then looked to the bushes nearby and asked in a low voice, "Who's there?"

"Clash!"

Zhang Ruochen drew out his Flash Shinning Sword and was posed for defense.

A man covered in blood climbed out from the bushes. He staggered and fell in front of the Two-headed Blood Lion. "Help... Help me..." The man implored.

He fainted away right after saying these words.

Zhang Shaochu was cautious about the man and he said, "My ninth brother, be careful. It could be a trap."

Zhang Ruochen jumped off the Two-headed Blood Lion and walked to the man covered in blood. He felt a little uncomfortable when he saw the man's wounds.

There must have been over thirty cuts on him, and one of his arms had been chopped off. But, the most severe wound was on his head. His skull had been hacked, the crushed bones were protruding and could be seen clearly. His head itself had been almost cut in half.

Fortunately, his strong cultivation and outstanding Body of Martial Arts helped him to survive.

Other warriors would have died from wounds so severe.

Zhang Ruochen brushed the man's wild hair to the side and a familiar face appeared.

Upon seeing this face, Zhang Ruochen's countenance fell and he cried, "How could it be?"

Zhang Shaochu reached over and looked at the middle-aged man lying on the ground. He said, "I think he looks a little bit like Liu Chengfeng."

"That's because he is Liu Chengfeng's father, Liu Chuanshen, Manager of the Martial Market Bank in Yunwu Commandery," said Zhang Ruochen seriously.

"What?"

Zhang Shaochu was so frightened that he even fell to the ground. He breathlessly said, "It is said that Liu Chuanshen is a legend of the Heaven Realm! He is a real master with extraordinary strength! You can even say he is the top warrior in Yunwu Commandery! Who could hurt him this severely?"

Zhang Ruochen also looked grave, knowing this was not a trivial matter. After carefully examining the wounds, he said, "If I've gotten it right, Liu Chuanshen must have encountered a bunch of warriors in the Earth Realm. What's more, there must be another extremely strong warrior in the Heaven Realm, and this warrior must have chopped off his arm."

Zhang Ruochen took out a bottle of recovery pills and immediately fed ten pills to Liu Chuanshen, but they didn't seem to have an effect.

Zhang Ruochen's pills were all second-class and they were very effective for warriors in the Black Realm, however, it might not be effective for a Martial Arts legend in the Heaven Realm.

The physical quality of the warriors in the Heaven Realm was strong and mere blood and Genuine Qi was enough to heal any common wounds. But, once they were badly wounded, common pills were not effective at all.

Zhang Shaochu asked, "Who would dare to attack the Manager of the Martial Market Bank? Are they not afraid of offending the Martial Market Bank?"

“I’m afraid that there might be an upheaval in Yunwu City.”  
Zhang Ruochen felt a gloomy foreboding.

“Boom!”

Just then, the loud and clear sound of iron heels’ came from the road ahead.

An awful foreboding atmosphere could be felt, even from a distance. Whole flocks of birds flew away, disappearing into the clouds.

Zhang Ruochen quickly sent Liu Chuanshen into the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. Then, he jumped back onto the Two-headed Blood Lion and gave a glance to Zhang Shaochu, telling him with his eyes to stay calm.

Who are they? How dare they try to kill the Manager of the Martial Market Bank?

# Chapter 135 - The Fierce Battle on the Road

Chapter 135: The Fierce Battle on the Road

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Shaochu was so astonished that he tried to look for Liu Chuanshen all over, but he found nothing at all.

Perhaps his ninth brother had put him in the belly of the Two-headed Blood Lion?

Zhang Shaochu stared at the Two-headed Blood Lion's belly and then looked at Zhang Ruochen, finding that he was quite composed. He made up his mind to request that his ninth brother impart him with the secret skill, when they returned to Yunwu City.

“Clip-clop!”

The sound of iron heels hitting the ground grew closer.

Soon after, a group of men in black rushed toward Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu. They wore golden masks and rode on tall antelope-horses.

There were 21 people. All of them were masters of Martial Arts and they carried bows, crossbows, and swords on their back.

There was blood on their bodies. The golden masks on their faces seemed extremely grisly. They all stared at Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu.

In an instant, the atmosphere on the road became somber and desolate.

Among them stood a tall man in black who glared at both Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu. He said in a cold voice, “Who are you? Why are you here?”

Zhang Shaochu seemed to fear nothing. He straightened his back and looked down the man in black. Loftily, he said, “since it was my family who built this way, why shouldn’t I be here?”

The leader of the men in black asked coldly, “Have you seen a severely injured middle-aged man?”

“No.” Zhang Ruochen responded calmly.

Zhang Ruochen could feel the strong aura on him, an aura that was similar to General Hong Ye.

The cultivation of the man in black was likely to be in the Earth Realm.

If they were hunting Liu Chuanshen, then he’d better not bother them.

After looking at Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu from head to toe, the leader of the men in black waved to his followers and said, “Let’s go.”

Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu both sighed slightly with relief.

At this moment, one of the men in black shouted, “Chief, there’s blood on the ground.”

The leader immediately looked down, finding that there was fresh blood on the ground. He gazed coldly at Zhang Ruochen.

“Fight!”

Since the matter had been brought to light, Zhang Ruochen acted decisively. He wielded the Flash Shinning Sword towards the one with the highest cultivation.

Zhang Shaochu instantly took out his Death Scythe and rushed toward the men in black. He seemed corpulent yet moved very swiftly.

He killed three people in a row.

“It’s really troublesome!” Tearing a piece of paper out of the book, Blackie grasped it with its claws and infused Genuine Qi into it.



A gentle light glowed on the surface of the paper.

“Pffft!”

The paper, sharper than a knife, flew out and cut the head of a man at the Initial Stage of the Black Realm right off.

Zhang Ruochen exploded his strongest power. He pulled out his arms and with the sword in hand slashed the leader’s head.

“You are really good at hiding your strength, kid. Where did you hide that injured man?” The leader took a purple knife from his back and successfully blocked Zhang Ruochen’s attack as he put his knife before him.

BOOM!

His horse couldn’t withstand the strong power. With four broken legs, it wailed and fell off the cliff.

Seeing that the man had blocked his attack, Zhang Ruochen narrowed his eyes and said, “You really are a master of the Earth Realm. In Yunwu Commandery, warriors like you would have a well-known title. Who are you?”

BOOM!

Zhang Ruochen again executed another sword cut. With the power of the Inscription of Ice Series, the sword carried cold air. It moved toward the leader, frosting his clothes.

The leader moved three steps backward. He stared at Zhang Ruochen with surprise.

He wouldn’t have expected that a teenager would have such strong power, no weaker than himself.

After all, he possessed this cultivation after practicing for more than 40 years.

How old was the boy?

“Little boy, who are you indeed?” The man in black used the strength of his wrists, and gave out a stream of dense Genuine Qi from his body, knocking Zhang Ruochen back.

Zhang Ruochen secretly released his Space Domain and covered the man in it. He asked, “why do you want to kill Liu

Chuanshen?”

“You really did rescue him. Ahem, little boy, you’re in trouble now! You’d better hand him to me and I’ll let you die decently.” The man said, standing by the cliff with a knife in his hands.

“If I’m right, you’re at the Initial Stage of the Earth Real,” Zhang Ruochen said.

In Yunwu Commandery, possessing the cultivation of the Earth Realm could absolutely be regarded as a formidable Martial Arts Master which could build his family or a Suzerain. If he was in the army, he could be a general.

The man laughed, “Are you scared?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “You can’t kill me with your cultivation.”

“How conceited you are! A master of the Earth Realm can’t kill you? Who do you think you are? A Warrior of Division Profound?” the man asked.

Zhang Ruochen didn’t respond further. He activated all 14 inscriptions carved on the Flash Shinning Sword, displayed his footwork and attacked the man.

“Sacred Guiding Sword! ”

He wielded his sword and made a seven-meter Sword Breath, leaving a long sword path on the ground.

The man wasn’t expecting Zhang Ruochen to stay and fight, instead he attacked him actively.

“Good!”

The leader grasped the purple knife and activated the inscriptions on it with his Genuine Qi. Streams of purple light appeared on the blade.

“Boom!”

He broke the Sword Breath with just one move.

He trod three steps forward and left three deep footprints on the ground. When he stepped out his last step, he flew upward

and slashed toward Zhang Ruochen.

His knife contained the power of thunderbolts. Streams of light appeared in the air around him and gathered to the blade.

Zhang Ruochen couldn't retreat because there was a cliff behind him.

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

The Flash Shinning Sword drew a circle in the air. With bright sword light, the sword circle suspended over Zhang Ruochen, looking like a moon.

His sword collided violently with the purple knife. The loud sound spread out and echoed in the mountains for a long time.

“Crash!”

The stone under his feet shattered. Rubble crashed down the cliff and fell into the steep abyss.

“Swish!”

The man quickly changed his move and turned 360 degrees in midair, executing three moves in an instant.

Every move was extremely powerful with the power of thunderbolts in it. Even a rock wall could be smashed to bits.

Zhang Ruochen could only defend. He executed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and flew swiftly on the narrow mountain pass, trying his best to avoid face to face attack.

“Master of the Earth Realm is really powerful. I can combat with a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm now, but it's hard for me to defeat them!” Zhang Ruochen thought secretly.

Luckily, the speed between Zhang Ruochen and the man was nearly the same. If it was Sikong Shu who fought against the man, he would probably be defeated in ten moves.

“How strange it is! The boy hasn't been defeated yet and we've fought for over 50 moves, could it be possible that he's a Warrior of Division Profound?” The man felt that things had gone wrong and eventually realized that this boy was not to be trifled with.

He was not a warrior of the Earth Realm. Yet, his combat forces were no weaker than a warrior of the Earth Realm.

Only warriors of the Division Profound had such ability.

There were only 18 Warriors of Division Profound in the whole Yunwu Commandery and the youngest one was 35 years old.

To be a Warrior of Division Profound in his teens? How gifted he was.

“Triple Magic Sword.”

The man executed a low-class Spiritual broadsword technique. His momentum was greatly increased, and the knife move became three shadows when it was slashed out. Moreover, the purple knife in his hand slashed toward Zhang Ruochen’s neck.

The martial technique of the Spiritual Stage displayed by a warrior of the Earth Realm was absolutely impressive. It was beyond comparison with a warrior of the Black Realm.

Before the knife energy slashed Zhang Ruochen’s body, his clothes were torn by the invisible power, leaving several gashes.

“Sacred Wind and Rain Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen suddenly flew upward and exploded the Sword Comprehension at the peak of Sword Following the Mind. His sword was moving on the blade of the purple knife and stabbed toward the man’s heart.

The man’s countenance changed greatly. He exclaimed, “The Advanced Stage of Sword Following the Mind? No, it’s the peak level of Sword Following the Mind. How could it be?”

Generally speaking, even among myths of martial arts of the Heaven Realm, only a very few of them could practice to the peak level of Sword Following the Mind.

It could be said that this boy was a monster, who had practiced the sword technique to such a realm, when he was at the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen hadn't shown his real strength beforehand. He had maintained the Intermediate Stage of Sword Following the Mind when he executed the sword technique.

He would not expose his ace in the hole unless there was no other way.

Since he had exposed it, the man must die.

The man decisively abandoned the purple knife, hoping to avoid Zhang Ruochen's killing blow.

But he still underestimated the power, when sword movements at the peak level of Sword Following the Mind had carried. He had moved backward half a step and the Flash Shinning Sword had already stabbed into his heart.

“Tch!”

The point of the sword thrust out from the man's back, leaving blood falling down to the ground.

Looking at the sword that had pierced his heart, the man felt the coldness of the sword. He clenched his teeth and shouted, “Then, let's perish together!”

Gathering all his strength, the man rushed to Zhang Ruochen, trying to push him off the cliff.

Zhang Ruochen's facial expression altered slightly. He hadn't expected that a warrior of the Earth Realm would have such tenacious vitality. Even with his heart pierced, he still had the strength to fight back.

“Ninth brother!” Zhang Shaochu's face became serious and he rushed toward the cliff immediately.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen transformed to an illusory image. He flew upward from the cliff and landed on the ground firmly with his bloody sword in hand.

Zhang Ruochen let out a long sigh of relief. He said, “It was too dangerous. Luckily, I practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. Otherwise, I would have died with him. I can't be so careless in the future.”

Thinking about the martial technique that Zhang Ruochen had displayed on the Challenging Platform with such amazing speed, Zhang Shaochu secretly thought in his heart, “That should be the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. I have to find an opportunity and ask him to teach me. As long as I learn that martial technique which focuses on speed, it will be hard for warriors of the Earth Realm to kill me.”

# Chapter 136 - The Rain is Coming

Chapter 136: The Rain is Coming

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Where and what did these men in black come from?” asked Zhang Shaochu.

Zhang Ruochen looked up towards the Mountain Path where 20 men in black had all been killed. The air was filled with the stench of blood.

“Did you leave anyone alive?” Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly.

Zhang Shaochu let out a sigh and said, “We intended to leave one survivor, but he committed suicide by taking poison.”

The power of Zhang Shaochu alone was not enough to kill 20 men in black, who possessed strong cultivation, and 13 of them were killed by Blackie.

Looking at the dead bodies on the ground, Zhang Shaochu couldn't help but tremble. When he looked at Blackie again, he showed more respect for it.

He thought that the cat was formidable enough to be as powerful as the ninth brother.

“Let's search their bodies and see if we can find any clues,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Quickly, Zhang Shaochu searched the 20 dead bodies, trying to find some clues.

Zhang Ruochen picked up the long purple handled sword on the ground and poured power into it. He searched for a while and said, “It is a fifth-level Genuine Martial Arms with 22 inscriptions worth 100,000 silver coins. Well! Not bad!”

He stored it in the Spatial Ring.

“Ninth brother, aside from the weapons and healing Pills, there was nothing on their bodies to identify them.” Zhang Shaochu had searched out over 10 bottles of healing pills and a great number of soldiers’ weapons and crossbows of Genuine Martial Arms level.

“These pills and crossbows are probably worth over 100,000 silver coins.” Zhang Ruochen cleared up the pills and weapons into the Spatial Ring.

This time, Zhang Shaochu witnessed all these things clearly being put into the ring.

He thought that he was dazzling. He rubbed his eyes and found that all the Pills and weapons had indeed disappeared.

“A spatial treasure?” Zhang Shaochu asked in surprise.

“My Fourth brother, when your cultivation reaches the Earth Realm, I can give you a space treasure as a gift.” Zhang Ruochen said gravely, “But for now, you need to keep it a secret for me.”

Zhang Shaochu clearly knew the value of the spatial treasure. He immediately beat his chest and said, “I promise you, my ninth brother. Even if I am threatened with death, I won’t tell anyone.”

Afterwards, he smiled and said, “Ninth brother, will you really give me a spatial treasure when I reach the Earth Stage Realm?”

“If your cultivation reaches the Earth Stage Realm, you will become one of the top masters and own the capability to protect yourself. By that time, I can certainly give you a spatial treasure!” he answered. “Let’s put this aside for now. We have to leave right now. I’m suspicious that there are other masters hunting Liu Chuanshen in order to kill him.”

Both of them rode on the savage beast at their the fastest speed, heading for Tianyueguan Pass.

“We have to arrive at the Tianyueguan Pass before dark. Once we enter the Pass, we can arrange part of the troops to escort us back to Yunwu City,” said Zhang Shaochu.



Shortly after they left, another two troops of men in black rushed to the pass.

“There was an intense fight an hour ago, the Chief Qing Feng and 20 disciples were wiped out.” A wizened man in black stood on the cliff and said in an aged voice, “We need to report this to the leader Chief at once.”

“Is it possible that the masters of the Martial Market Bank have rushed to Yunwu Commandery to save Liu Chuanshen?” A young man in black asked.

“Shouldn’t be the masters of the Martial Market Bank, they would need more time to get here.”

After observing the traces on the ground carefully, the elderly man said, “Look! The two people who saved Liu Chuanshen are riding on second-level savage beasts. Judging by this footprint, they are heading to the Tianyueguan Pass.”

“They are going to Tianyueguan Pass?”

“That’s right,” The elderly said. “Let’s catch up with them. Perhaps we can intercept them halfway.”

“They are biting the hook going to Tianyueguan Pass!”

Two troops of men in black dashed towards Tianyueguan Pass at the same time.

Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu were both princes. The moment they entered Tianyueguan Pass, they went straight to the Duke’s Mansion.

Then, Zhang Shaochu went to the military camp, dispatching 5,000 elite troops to protect the Duke’s entire mansion.

All the commands were made by Zhang Ruochen. They could never underestimate the tremendous power of the enemies. After all, Martial Arts master of the Heaven Realm had been badly beaten.

The General who stationed at Tianyueguan Pass was named Chen Yuchan. He was one of the top three powerful forces in the army of Yunwu Commandery and was loyal to Yunwu Commandery Prince.

Although Chen Yu-chan's cultivation had not yet reached the Heaven Realm, he owned an eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms, which allowed him to possess the power of warriors in the Heaven Realm.

Most importantly, Tianyueguan Pass was set with the array to protect the city. Once the array was opened, no one including the strongest of the Heaven Realm could escape from being killed.

Instead of telling Chen Yuchan about the reasons for hiding in Duke's Mansion, Zhang Ruochen just let him reinforce the defense. There might be a bloody battle in the Tianyueguan Pass tonight.

Chen Yuchan was a cautious person. He had heard about the achievements of the Ninth Prince before. Therefore, he thought that it was the masters of the Square Commandery who were hunting down the Ninth Prince.

Hence, he asked people to send a message back to Yunwu City, hoping Yunwu Commandery Prince would send the Martial Arts masters to escort the Ninth Prince and the Fourth Prince.

At the same time, one of the mansions in Tianyueguan Pass was as bright as daytime.

Led by a maidservant, the man in black, who was wearing a golden mask, entered the house and stopped outside of a pavilion.

When the man in black took off the mask, an old face was revealed. If Zhang Ruochen was here, he would probably recognize that he was Mo Hanlin, the shopkeeper of Qingxuan Pavilion.

With a seven-stringed plucked instrument placed in front of her, Qin Ya sat in the center of the pavilion, playing. She struck up a beautiful tune.

Instead of interrupting her, Mo Hanlin waited outside the pavilion quietly.

After just one melody, the music lingered in the air long after the performance had ended.

Qin Ya gently wiped her fingers with a white silk and asked casually, “Did Liu Chuanshen die?”

Her voice was very soft, low and attractive to other people.

Mo Hanlin replied, “Distinguished Chief, Liu Chuanshen... has been saved.”

Qin Ya laughed and said, “Oh, who dared to save the people the Moon Worship Demonic Sect wants to kill?”

Mo Hanlin replied, “If the news is true, Liu Chuanshen should have been saved by the Ninth Prince and the Fourth Prince. They are in the Duke’s Mansion at Tianyueguan Pass right now.”

“Which Ninth Prince?” Qin Ya showed a little interest in the words with her eyebrows raised.

Mo Hanlin knew that the Chief was fairly interested in Zhang Ruochen, so he replied truthfully, “Zhang Ruochen. Chief Qing Feng and 20 disciples were wiped out during the conflict with Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu.”

When Qin Ya heard that the masters of the branch gang had been wiped out, she was not agitated at all. Instead, she smiled and said, “Aha! Zhang Ruochen has indeed lived up to my expectations. Within a year, he has possessed the power to kill warriors of the Earth Realm.”

“According to news from the School of the Martial Market, Zhang Ruochen not only won first place in the Four Campus New Student’s Martial Competition but he also became the top Spiritual Power genius in the history of The School of the Martial Market. It was said that even Luo Xu, in the same Realm, was unable to defeat him.”

Mo Hanlin was quite surprised at both Zhang Ruochen’s talents and the Chief’s great attention to Zhang Ruochen’s development.

“Do we need to kill him in advance or should we try to persuade him to join us?” Mo Hanlin asked.

Qin Ya stood up and walked to one side of the pavilion. She looked up to the sky and said, “Lady Saint is quite interested

in him and has sent me a message to protect him.”

“Since it is the command from the Lady Saint, we’d better not offend him. Furthermore, even though he returned to Yunwu Commandery, the situation could never be changed.” Mo Hanlin meditated for a while and said, “If so, do we still need to kill Liu Chuanshen? It will be a recipe for disaster, if we do not kill him. He is a master of the Heaven Realm.”

Qin Ya replied, “Anyway, we have secretly merged more than half of the industries in the Martial Market and control over half of Yunwu Commandery’s finance. Let’s leave the final phase to those from the black market! What’s more, it is difficult to deal with Chen Yuchan. He owns the Induced Air Pearls. It is not necessary for us to take a risk.”

Mo Hanlin agreed nodding his head, “Let’s stand by and play it by ear. Nothing will improve if there is a lose-lose situation between Black Market and the guards of Tianyueguan Pass.”

...

Duke’s Mansion, Tianyueguan Pass.

In order to help Liu Chuanshen heal, Zhang Ruochen sent people to buy the “Black Pill”, a fourth-level healing Pill which cost him 600,000 silver coins.

After he took the Black Pill, Liu Chuanshen’s injury started healing at a visible speed and quickly formed a scab. Even his broken arm grew new skin quickly.

Shortly after, Liu Chuanshen woke up but was still weak.

Compared to the external injury, the internal injury was relatively hard to heal.

A familiar feeling occurred to Liu Chuanshen when he saw the figure of a young man standing with his back to him. Thus, he asked in a weak voice, “Excuse me, can you tell me why I am here?”

Zhang Ruochen walked to him at once. “Manager Liu, you’re finally awake! Who were those hunting you down?” he asked.

Liu Chuanshen was neither able to laugh nor cry when he recognized that Zhang Ruochen had saved him. He sighed and

said, “It is the Ninth Prince that saved me. I would have never imagined several months ago that you would one day be my savior.”

Liu Chuanshen looked very tired. Since he was a master of Martial Arts in the Heaven Realm and had great cultivation, he managed to get out of bed, even with the serious injury.

After operating Genuine Qi for one circulation inside his body, Liu Chuanshen felt much better in his mental state. Then, the solemn imposing manner of Martial Arts appeared on Liu Chuanshen, intensifying the atmosphere of the whole room.

Liu Chuanshen sighed and said, “Almost all the industries of the Martial Market Bank in Yunwu Commandery have been ruined. More than ten thousand important members of the Martial Market Bank have been killed, over 3,800 shops have been merged, and all the mines, pastures and Banks have been robbed. It was a heavy loss for us. At present, the Martial Market Bank has completely lost control over Yunwu Commandery’s economy. And the foundation we had laid during the past hundreds of years disappeared overnight. I am the guilty person who should be responsible for this!”

# Chapter 137 - The No. 1 Figure from the Military, Wan Chengchong

Chapter 137: The No. 1 Figure from the Military, Wan Chengchong

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen could briefly guess at what had happened in the Martial Market Bank, but he still felt thrilled when he heard from Liu Chuanshen. He said, “The Martial Market Bank has operated for such a long time with the support of the official strength in Yunwu Commandery. Who has the power to remove all of the industries from the Martial Market Bank overnight?”

Liu Chuanshen said wistfully, “The opponents have surely planned this for a long time. They were just waiting for the right moment.”

“Was it the black market?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Liu Chuanshen nodded and said, “Besides the black market, there is another force that hides behind the black market. They are the ones, who got the real benefits from this cleanup of the Martial Market Bank. Although the black market had seized some of the industries they only received 20% of it.”

“A force even greater than the black market, is it... the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Liu Chuanshen said, “Yes, it is the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. It has mobilized the masters from all of the gang branches in Yunwu Commandery in order to launch this battle. Moreover, I suspect that they have also arranged a large number of masters from other commanderies and hence why the Martial Market Bank couldn't fight back at all.”

“The Martial Market Bank and the official power have always maintained a cooperative relationship. Why didn’t the official power step up and help to suppress the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?” Zhang Ruocheng asked confused.

Liu Chuanshen shook his head, gave a wry smile, and said, “After Square Commandery declared war on the Yunwu Commandery, they took down twelve cities of Yunwu Commandery and killed an army of a hundred thousand soldiers within 10 days. Everyone feels insecure and is thrown into confusion in the Royal Palace of Yunwu Commandery. Who would still have the energy to mobilize the military to aid the Martial Market Bank? The Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect noticed this, therefore, they decided to attack the Martial Market Bank catching them off guard.”

Zhang Ruochen comforted him and said, “Don’t lose faith, Manager! No one could stop them with both the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect working together, it’s not your fault!”

“Anyhow, Liu must thank the Ninth Prince for saving my life, if you need me in the future, just let me know. Liu will pay back your kindness today.” Liu Chuanshen tingled and continued, “Is the Ninth prince going back to Yunwu City?”

“Yes.” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Liu Chuanshen shook his head and said, “Please do not go back. Yunwu Commandery is precarious with constant controversy in the hall now. There are armies from Square Commandery stationed outside and the covetous black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect inside.”

“Since the Yunwu Commandery Prince is in Yunwu City, there’s no chaos, for now. Yet, if anything happens to the Yunwu Commandery Prince... forgive my rudeness, which is when the Yunwu Commandery will be destroyed.”

“Imagine, if Yunwu Commandery is extinguished, wouldn’t it be suicidal to return to Yunwu City,? Come back to the School of the Martial Market with me! It is impossible for them to take down the School of the Martial Market no matter how

rampant Square Commandery, black market, and Moon Worship Demonic Sect are.”

Zhang Ruochen thought of his mother, the Ninth Commandery Princess and his father who was familiar and unfamiliar, at the same time. There was a firm look in his eyes as he said, “Manager Liu needn’t persuade me, I must go back to Yunwu City. I’ll have to go back, no matter how dangerous it is. I can’t leave my family there.”

Liu Chuanshen stopped persuading him and said, “Be careful of the Queen and the minister when you are back at Yunwu City. They have always wanted to get rid of you. Moreover, they control half of the power in the city where many large-scale family and Suzerains are dependent on them.”

“Thank you for reminding me.” Zhang Ruochen then asked, “Manager Liu, what’s your plan?”

Liu Chuanshen sighed again and said, “These industries in Yunwu Commandery have been completely lost under my operation and caused heavy losses to the Bank. I have to return back to Devil Martial City to accept the punishment.”

At this moment, a loud noise came from the Duke’s Mansion.

Zhang Ruochen and Liu Chuanshen exchanged a look, stopping the conversation, and walking outside.

There was a loud roar. It was as if all the Spiritual Qi between heaven and earth was being emptied, in a just moment and the ground trembled.

In the Duke’s Mansion, strands of the inscription from the Array were activated. They intertwined into a large net and rose up into the air.

The Manor’s Protection tactical formation had opened!

Chen Yuchan, the Major General of the Tian Yue Gate, personally presided over a large tactical formation of five thousand elite soldiers and had fierce clashes with the men in black who that tried to break into the Duke’s Mansion.

Liu Chuanshen heard the sound from the outside and stayed calm, asking, “The Ninth Prince, where is this place?”



“The General’s Mansion in Tian Yue Gate.” Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Chuanshen nodded his head gently, “It turned out to be the Tian Yue Gate. With the ability of Chen Yuchan and the Defender Array, it should be able to block the attack from the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Yunwu City will surely be alerted if a war breaks out in Tian Yue Gate. The masters of Yunwu City will be able to arrive within two hours. Therefore, the crisis in Tian Yue Gate will be solved as long as Chen Yuchan can hold them off for two hours.”

“You’re right!”

Liu Chuanshen looked at Zhang Ruochen with a very appreciative look and said, “It’s right act that you chose to come to Tian Yue Gate because that is the only way out. How nice would it be if you were my son?”

“Liu Chengfeng is also a prodigy, his achievements will be great in the future.” Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Chuanshen shook his head and said, “His ability is not even one-tenth of yours.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the giant array suspended above his head and nodded lightly, “There’s no need to open the Defender Array, just the Manor Protection Array. It should be able to ward off people from the black market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect.”

The Defender Array consumed a considerable number of Spiritual Crystals and hence it couldn’t be opened easily.

Every time when the Defender Array in Tian Yue Gate was opened, at least 10 thousand Spiritual Crystals had to be consumed, which was worth 10 million silver coins.

So, the Defender Array wouldn’t be opened unless it was an absolute crisis.

Even if just the Manor Protection Array was opened to protect the Duke’s Mansion, five hundred Spiritual Crystals would be consumed.

Since the Manor Protection Array has been opened, the soldiers outside should be able to ward off the evil people from the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect without the help of Zhang Ruochen.

Two hours later, all the men in black who came to attack the Duke's Mansion were all defeated, just left hundreds of dead warriors, littering the streets.

Five thousand soldiers who guarded outside the Duke's Mansion also suffered heavy casualties. Almost a thousand people died and more than two thousand people were heavily injured, which was a tragedy.

Liu Chuanshen watched the backs of the men in black as they retreated. His eyes dilated and he wore a puzzled look, as he said, "That's strange! Why was it only the heretics of the black market that attacked the Duke's Mansion, but not the masters of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?"

"The masters of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect didn't attack us?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

Liu Chuanshen nodded his head and said, "If the masters of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect also attacked the Duke's Mansion, the Manor Protection Array may not have been strong enough to ward off them."

Zhang Ruochen meditated for a moment and said, "Although the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect work together to fight the Martial Market Bank, they are not the same kind of people, after all. Now that the Moon Worship Demonic Sect has benefited from it, perhaps they just stand by and watch the black market and us have an internecine war."

"That is possible."

Liu Chuanshen thought for a moment and said, "The Chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect who is stationed in the Yunwu Commandery must be a relentless person. None of the people I sent to investigate her came back alive. I haven't found out her real identity yet. I only know that the person is probably a woman. If you fight with her in the future, you have to be extremely careful."

The sound of rapid footsteps broke out.

Chen Yuchan and Zhang Shaochu walked toward Zhang Ruochen. There was a big bald fellow with a huge pair of elephant ears that walked up to them.

That big bald fellow was over 8 and 1/2 feet tall, wearing a golden armor, which made him look like a giant tower. A long cloak draped behind him and his body emitted the powerful smell of Martial Arts, wielding a green battleaxe in his hand.

Even Chen Yuchan and Zhang Shaochu also appeared to be very respectful around that big bald fellow. They even walked behind him carefully.

Chen Yuchan provided introductions, “Your Highness Ninth Prince, may I introduce you to Wan Chengzhong, the commander of the imperial guards of Yunwu City.”

Zhang Ruochen had heard of the designation of Wan Chengzhong who was the No.1 figure in the military of Yunwu Commandery. He was known as powerful enough to carry mountains and was identified as a myth of Martial Arts with the ability of the Heaven Realm.

The figure like Wan Chengzhong wouldn't serve as a commander of imperial guards in this inferior commandery at first. He was willing to commit to this position as he owed Yunwu Commandery Prince his life, ever since he was young. Therefore, he agreed to help Yunwu Commandery Prince to command Yunwu City for 40 years.

Wan Chengzhong was reclusive all the time and rarely asked about imperial guards.

Until recently, the great change took place in Yunwu Commandery. Yunwu Commandery Prince then asked him to come out and guard Yunwu City.

Wan Chengzhong had a pair of sharp eyes and looked Zhang Ruochen over from head to toe. He complimented Zhang Ruochen more once Zhang Ruochen remained calm in front of him.

“You're indeed a genius. No wonder Your Majesty asked me to pick you up personally. Your talent should not be belittled

by the Seventh Prince.” Wan Chengzhong said.

Wan Chengzhong wasn't a pure human but instead, from the Elephant-Human clan. There was not only the blood of a human flowing inside of his body, but also the blood of a brute elephant.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “When are we going back to Yunwu City?”

“Tomorrow.”

Wan Chengzhong paused and said coolly, “I have something to take care of tonight. Since the Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect led such an outbreak in Yunwu City and completely ignored me as the commander of the imperial guards, they should pay the cost.”

“Now, the masters of the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect are gathering around at the Tian Yue Gate, it's time to handle them. Chen Yuchan, open the array to protect the city, I will clean up these heretics from the black market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect.”

Chen Yuchan furrowed his eyebrows slightly and said, “Grand Commander, it will cost another 10 thousand Spiritual Crystals to open the Defender Array again...”

Wan Chengzhong gave Chen Yuchan a straight look and said, “I will pay for it. Open the array for protecting the city. I will handle the rest.”

When Chen Yuchan and Wan Chengzhong were gone, the Defender Array in the Tian Yue Gate was opened again.

“Boom!”

The entire gate of the city was shaking, a huge round array plate was suspended in the sky, over three hundred feet in the air, rotating slowly, covering the entire Tian Yue Gate.

The violent vibrations from the Tian Yue Gate made the surrounding mountains shake as if the whole world was shivering.

Beams of light rushed up from the ground, one by one, and connected with the array plate in the sky.

Within a second, the dark sky had been completely illuminated by the light of the array and it was shining as bright as the daytime.

# Chapter 138 - The Battle in The Heaven Realm

Chapter 138: The Battle in The Heaven Realm

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Defender Array had been activated. It was comprised of several bright rays that were embedded in the ground. Each ray had caused a huge crater with a diameter of more than 32 feet around.

The area surrounding the craters had been torn apart, forming large messy cracks.

Anyone that had been hit by a descending ray had died instantly, becoming a blood fog, including the warriors in the Completion of the Earth Realm.

Inside the Tianyueguan Pass, countless evil masters were killed by the array in just 15 minutes. Their screams rose one after another.

“Boom!”

The legend of Martial Arts of the Heaven Realm, from the Black Market, rushed out of a courtyard. He flew to the gate of the Tian Yue Gate like a black streak of light.

The legend was incredibly fast. Friction from speeding through the air caused flames to appear on his body, making the wind whistle.

“Still trying to escape?” Chen Yuchan stood in the center of the Defender Array and manipulated its power with just a flick of his wrist. With that small motion, he transferred the power of the array to attack the Myth of Martial Arts.

A giant lightning ball, with a diameter of three feet, fell from the Defender Array and attacked the man at high speed.

“Howl!”

The myth of martial arts let out a howl and it spread across the whole Tian Yue Gate.

Nearly a thousand defenders were knocked over by his sound wave and they passed out with their ears bleeding.

This was followed by another cacophonous sound.

The lightning ball fell from the sky, smashing into thousands of tiny streams at his feet.

The ground was now covered with a white lightning and it looked as if thousands of white snakes were writhing around in a 165-foot radius.

“Snap!”

A huge tree became charred and burned black in less than a minute. It fell to the ground and disintegrated into a pile of black ashes.

When he rushed to the gate, the martial arts legend found that Wan Chengchong had waited there with his battle-ax in his hand.

“Wan Chengzhong, how dare you be the enemy of the black market?” The myth of the black market challenged. He was tall and thin and his arms and legs were slender, like four bamboo sticks.

The Myth was pissed, he didn't think that Wan Chengchong would have had the nerve to activate the Defender Array and fight against the masters from the Black Market.

“Boom!”

Wan Chengchong laid down his heavy battle-ax and held its haft in one hand, “Mo Han, I don't care what you normally do. That is the only reason you were able to live to this day. However, now that Yunwu Commandery is at stake, you're choosing to cause trouble and disturb the order of Yunwu City. I can't spare your life any longer.”

“Tough talk! Dare you say those without the force of the Defender Array?” The myth of the black market said coldly.

Wan Chengzhong said with a deep voice, "I can kill you without the aid of the Defender Array."

Mo Han's eyes darkened. He took out a black sword, a Seventh Level Genuine Martial Arm, and wielded it in his hand.

The black sword was 2 meters long. Its surface was covered with sprays of red blood.

There were 48 inscriptions inside the sword and all of them were Inscriptions of the Dark Series.

"Boom!"

Mo Han thrust the sword into the ground and roared, "Complete Darkness!"

A cold dark power emitted from the sword, spreading in all the directions, creeping like octopus tentacles.

Moments later, centered at Mo Han, with a radius of 50 meters, the whole space became utter darkness.

From a distance, it looked like a giant black 165-foot sphere floating at the gate.

The black sphere emitted a biting, Icing air that was frosting the ground. The houses near it, and the gate afar were also covered with Ice Crystals.

"Boom!"

The black sphere started rolling towards Wan Chengchong.

Wan Chengchong snorted and picked up his ax. His whole body emitted blinding golden lights and his pupils appeared to be on fire.

"Break!"

Suddenly, he jumped up and swung his ax down to cleave the sphere.

The ax sank into the sphere's surface and the sphere began to shake uncontrollably.

With a clamorous boom, the sphere was split in half by the ax.

"Bam!"



Wan Chengchong landed on the ground behind Mo Han, leaving two deep footprints on the slate. The golden light that had surrounded him began to gradually disappear.

The street had been torn apart, leaving a 330-foot wide crack. The slates had been shattered into stone chips and the buildings lining the street had collapsed into ruins.

The power from this single ax movement had been devastating.

“Slap!”

Mo Han’s body had been split in two and the pieces fell in opposite directions.

All that remained was a red puddle of blood, cooling on the ground.

A Myth of Martial Arts of the Heaven Realm had just fallen at the Tian Yue Gate.

...

Liu Chuanshen and Zhang Ruochen stood at the top of the Duke’s Mansion observation tower to watch the battle taking place at the gate from afar.

“No wonder Wan Chengchong is the No.1 from the army of Yunwu Commandery. He was able to slay the head of the Black Market, Mo Han, with just one swing of his ax. It’s marvelous.” Liu Chuanshen said in admiration while gently stroking his beard.

“That one swing contained all of Wan Chengchong’s power and if he hadn’t been able to break Mo Han’s sphere, he would have lost,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Liu Chuanshen nodded, “I’m just curious. Since the head of the Black Market showed up, why didn’t the Chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?”

...

There was a white chariot parked outside the Tian Yue Gate. It was gorgeous, elegant, and it looked like a perfect piece of art.

There were a lot of men in black gathered not far from the chariot.

Qin Ya stepped out of the chariot onto the wet meadow. With her slender arms, shapely legs, thin waist, soft breasts, and sensuous hips, people found her fascinating and charming.

When Qin Ya appeared, the men in black, with golden masks, all lowered their heads, not daring to look at her directly.

“Just as you had expected, they activated the Defender Array of the Tian Yue Gate. Under its dome of power, the masters from the Black Market had no chance of survival,” Mo Hanlin said.

Qin Ya smiled gracefully then she said, in her alluring voice, “Chen Yuchan wouldn’t have had the courage. Wan Chengchong must’ve arrived at the Tian Yue Gate. This would be his way of doing things and Mo Han is certainly dead.”

The head of a branch gang knelt down before Qin Ya before asking, “Chief, what should we do now?”

“We shall seize the Black Market’s properties in Yunwu Commandery, as many as possible before its new head arrives. Within 10 days, the Moon Worship Sect will control 70% of the Martial Market Bank and the Black Market’s properties. This will give them complete control of the city’s economic lifelines.”

Qin Ya returned to her elegant chariot after giving her order.

The white chariot was pulled by 18 lightening rabbits and it travelled on the tips of the grass like the Moon Fairy’s magic chariot, as it journeyed to Yunwu City.

...

Last night had been a night of slaughter for the people of the Tian Yue Gate. Countless masters from the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect were slain and their dead bodies had been piled into a macabre mountain outside the gate.

Although the Moon Worship Demonic Sect evacuated a lot of its disciples in advance, there were still many who didn’t make

it and their bodies would permanently remain at the Tian Yue Gate.

The next morning, Wan Chengchong quickly escorted Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu to Yunwu City.

Last night, Liu Chuanshen snuck out of the Duke's Mansion, leaving behind only a note to inform Zhang Ruochen that he had left for Devil Martial City to admit his error and receive punishment.

Warriors of the Heaven Realm could leave without a trace even when they were badly injured.

Zhang Shaochu sat on the back of the saber-toothed thunder tiger as he said, "Ninth brother, now that their leader is dead, will we be able to root out the rest of the Black Market?"

Zhang Ruochen grinned, "The Black Market's history in this realm goes back even further than Yunwu Commandery. Its roots of power run deeper than our Royal Family in Yunwu Commandery. Only one leader has died and they will surely send another, it won't be so easy to root it out."

Zhang Shaochu said, "For many years the Martial Market Bank also operated in Yunwu Commandery and it was still eliminated by the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect."

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while, eyeing the front, and replied, "It's true that the obvious properties of Martial Market Bank were seized, yet it has hidden properties. Its power in the Yunwu Commandery hasn't disappeared.

"All we can say for sure is that the Martial Market Bank only has a little influence left in Yunwu Commandery now. It is going to take a hundred years of development for it to regain its original power."

Wan Chengchong led an elite troop of 1000 people to escort Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu to the center. Wan Chengchong didn't say a word the whole trip and no one could tell what he was thinking.

Four hours later, Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu entered Yunwu City and hurried directly to the palace.

They would first meet with the Yunwu Commandery Prince.

The three of them entered the Throne Hall.

Being a warrior of the Heaven Realm, he still saluted Yunwu Commandery Prince before saying, “Your Majesty, I have escorted the Fourth Prince and the Ninth Prince to Yunwu City safely.” Wan Chengchong highly respected Yunwu Commandery Prince.

Yunwu Commandery Prince was sitting solemnly above them as he said, “Chengchong, you’re too polite. You don’t need to salute me from now on.”

Wan Chengchong stood upright and said, “Your Majesty, I killed Mo Han, the head of the Black Market. However, the Chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect escaped. Should I go and hunt her down?”

Yunwu Commandery Prince shook his head, “No. The power of the Black Market and Martial Market Bank have disintegrated, while the Moon Worship Demonic Sect has full control of the economic lifelines in Yunwu Commandery. Last night the balance was broken down. If we start the battle against the Moon Worship Demonic Sect now, our foundation will be badly damaged, even if we win.”

The official force of the Yunwu Commandery was almost tied down by the Square Commandery’s army. How would they have the energy to handle the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, which had only grown in influence?

Yunwu Commandery Prince then looked at Zhang Ruochen, revealing a little smile, “My son, I was told that you became the No.1 freshman from the Western Campus. What Realm are you at with your cultivation now?”

“I’m at the Medium State of the Black Realm,” Zhang Ruochen said honestly.

Zhang Shaochu was standing next to him and he immediately responded, “Father, maybe you haven’t heard, but ninth brother isn’t only the No.1 freshman from Western Campus, he is No.1 out of all Four Campuses.”

# Chapter 139 - Asking for Help

Chapter 139: Asking for Help

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Shaochu continued, “In the quarterly assessment recently, he had an edge over others and ranked the fifth in Western Campus.”

“What’s even more impressive is that he is also the No.1 Spiritual Power genius, the most powerful in all of the history of the School of the Martial Market. All the presbyters believe that if he practices his Spiritual Power, whole-heartedly, there is a 50% chance of him becoming a Spiritual Power Saint.”

Yunwu Commandery Prince knew some of the things he said, while others things were new to him.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince squinted his eyes in surprise. “I’ve heard that only warriors as powerful as the Warriors of the Division Profound can rank in the top five of the Western Campus. My son, are you as powerful as a Warrior of the Division Profound?” he asked.

Zhang Ruochen said, “No one knows. There is no guarantee without achieving ten winning streaks in the Coliseum of the Martial Market.”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen being so calm and mature, Yunwu Commandery Prince suddenly thought of something. So, he said, “Square Commandery is now fighting us with thousands of troops and millions of soldiers. Over 10 days, we have lost twelve cities. Right now, all of the warriors in Yunwu Commandery said that you are the one who killed Prince Huo Xing, and thus brought us this catastrophe. What do you say to that?”

“My dear king, if you want to hand me over to Square Commandery, to appease them, I will obey. Or, if you want me

to fight on the battlefield with them, I will obey. I bear the responsibility since it is my fault,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Zhang Ruochen knew it wouldn't make any difference, so he didn't explain why he killed Prince Huo Xing.

When Zhang Rouchen called him “Your Majesty”, Yunwu Commandery Prince's countenance fell and he realized that Zhang Ruochen still bore grudges.

“My dear king” and “my dear father” were similar two-word phrases, but there was an unbridgeable gap between them.

Yunwu Commandery Prince replied, “Even if Yunwu Commandery is doomed, I will never hand over my own son to Square Commandery. I know that your martial cultivation is strong, but it's not strong enough to change the current situation. So, I won't let you fight on the battlefield, either.”

“However, since you are the one who brought trouble to Yunwu Commandery, there will be a consequence and you must do something for your Commandery. As for the details, I will tell you tomorrow. For now, go see your mother, she misses you dearly.”

Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Shaochu left, leaving only Yunwu Commandery Prince and Wan Chengzhong in the Palace.

While facing Wan Chengzhong, Yunwu Commandery Prince let out a long sigh, “Chengzhong, I plan to take my son to Qianshui Commandery and ask for help tomorrow. I will come back as soon as possible, but while I'm away, please take care of Yunwu Commandery for me!”

Wan Chengzhong said, “Don't go Your Majesty! Only you can govern Yunwu Commandery! You have to stay and I will take the Ninth Prince to Qianshui Commandery.”

Yunwu Commandery Prince shook his head and said, “Qianshui Commandery is a superior class commandery, which is a hundred times stronger than us. In Qianshui Commandery Prince's eyes, Yunwu Commandery is inferior. If I go there in person, there is a chance they will refuse to see me. If you go there is no chance they will hear you.”

The Yunwu Commandery Prince appeared to be a little upset as he continued, “The Square Commandery is incredibly powerful and we can not defend ourselves alone. The only way we will survive is by asking for help from the Qianshui Commandery.”

“I learned that the Thirteenth Commandery Princess of Qianshui Commandery is 16 years old now, and Qianshui Commandery Prince wants to pick a genius as her Prince Consort.”

“The news has spread to all of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. Every commandery wants to arrange a marriage with Qianshui Commandery in order to get its powerful support. This is our only chance and even if it is only a slim one, I will still try my best.”

Wan Chengzhong had a realization and he asked, “Your Majesty, are you taking the Ninth Prince on a blind date at Qianshui Commandery?”

Yunwu Commandery Prince nodded and said, “He should be the top warrior among the young generation in Qianshui Commandery. If the Thirteenth Commandery Princess takes a fancy to him, we will be relatives by marriage. The crisis we are facing now will be solved easily.”

“Actually, my seventh son would be the most ideal. If he would go with me, I think we would have higher chances. Perhaps... Well... Nevermind.”

Not long ago, Yunwu Commandery Prince sent a letter to the Seventh Prince, hoping that he would represent Yunwu Commandery and go on a blind date with the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.”

“Unfortunately, the Seventh Prince replied that it was his ninth brother that caused the problems for Yunwu Commandery and it was he who should bear the responsibility. Besides, he also refuses to return to Yunwu City.”

Although the Yunwu Commandery Prince had eight sons (the Eighth Prince passed away), only the Seventh Prince and the Ninth Prince were talented enough to be considered geniuses.

Other princes were not qualified to go on a blind date with a superior class commandery princess and they would likely embarrass themselves making the request.

After considering the situation, Yunwu Commandery Prince believed that Zhang Ruochen was the most suitable son. He was around the same age as the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, plus, he's also a top genius. He would be worthy of her love.

Wan Chengzhong asked with doubt, "Your Majesty, why didn't you tell the Ninth Prince just now?"

The Yunwu Commandery Prince smiled and replied, "I know him well enough to know that he won't agree if asked directly to go on a blind date. He also is the reason for our troubles, so it is up to him to do something to remedy it."

After spending time with his mother and staying one night, Zhang Ruochen followed Yunwu Commandery Prince to Qianshui Commandery that following day.

Zhang Ruochen still didn't know the real reason for the trip to Qianshui Commandery, he just thought they were going to ask for reinforcement.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince rode a Golden-feathered Eagle, a Fourth-level Savage Beast.

The Golden-feathered Eagle was kept in the Golden Eagle Palace and it ate 20 savage beasts a day. It was over 160 feet long with each feather weighing over 220 pounds. Its body looked like it had been cast in gold and shone with a dazzling brilliance.

In those days, Yunwu Commandery Prince and Wan Chengchong worked together for half a year to subdue it.

The Golden-feathered Eagle's top-speed almost reaches the speed of sound.

It flew at its average speed of 650 feet per second, to reduce the waste of its Genuine Qi, which was still extraordinarily fast. This was much faster than most of the warriors in the Completion of the Earth Realm.



There were 25 people going to Qianshui Commandery, including Yunwu Commandery Prince.

Other than Zhang Ruochen, there were four generals in the Earth Realm and 20 warriors in the Completion of the Black Realm.

The 20 warriors were all clad in the armor of the fourth-class Genuine Martial Arms and they were carrying 20 treasure boxes.

The boxes contained Spiritual Crystals, Genuine Martial Arms and some precious medicinal materials.

Everyone was sitting on the back of the Golden-feather Eagle, which flew in the void space hundreds of feet high, heading east.

After flying for a day and a night and crossing thousands of miles, they finally reached the Qianshui Commandery.

After flying for another half a day, they finally arrived at Qianshui City.

Qianshui City was very lofty, their walls were higher than most mountains and ancient buildings were scattered all over the city.

Yunwu city was just a remote little town, compared with Qianshui City.

After entering the city, Yunwu Commandery Prince took Zhang Ruochen straight to a manor that belonged to Yunwu Commandery. The manor had more than a dozen guards.

After setting down the treasures, Yunwu Commandery Prince took Zhang Ruochen to visit a high official of Qianshui Commandery and they intended to go through the back door.

The official was a powerful minister of Qianshui Commandery who enjoyed his significant influence.

Yunwu Commandery had sent a lot of silver coin and Spiritual Crystals over the years to procure their protection.

Zhang Ruochen was a little confused and asked, "Why don't we send the gifts directly to Qianshui Commandery Prince and

ask for his help?”

Yunwu Commandery Prince answered, “The Qianshui Commandery is superior to us. We are no better than a speck of dust in Qianshui Commandery Prince’s eyes. It’s impossible to meet with him without any pull. Do you even know who Minister Ning is?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head.

“Minister Ning is one of the 10 most powerful officials in Qianshui Commandery. What’s more, he is also the leader of the Nings, a five-class family. Even the Nings are much more powerful than the Square Commandery, which is a medium level commandery,” Yunwu Commandery Prince answered.

“A family that was stronger than a medium level commandery! The Ning’s are indeed very powerful.”

“If the Ning’s wanted to destroy Yunwu Commandery, they wouldn’t even need to do it in person. All they would need to do is to give an order, and the inferior commanderies around us would work together to wipe us out and partition our land.”

Zhang Ruochen’s face stiffened as he asked, “So, this is why we send Minister Ning Spiritual Crystals and treasures every year?”

The Yunwu Commandery Prince laughed and said, “Not only us, but, all of the 36 commanderies from the Omen Ridge have their backers in the Qianshui Commandery. For example, the backer of the Square Commandery is the Right Prime Minister of the Qianshui Commandery. Without his acquiescence, the Square Commandery wouldn’t dare to attack us.”

It was never easy to keep a commandery stable and only with the help of a backer could it hope to achieve long-term peace.

Shortly after, Yunwu Commandery Prince and Zhang Ruochen arrived at an enormous manor.

An old butler, in an indigo gown, walked out of the gate and said with a smile, “Yunwu Commandery Prince, long time no see.”

The Yunwu Commandery Prince didn't put on airs. He made a slight bow with hands and smiled, "Butler Ning, nice to see you."

While they were talking, Yunwu Commandery Prince took out an exquisite golden box and handed it to the old butler.

The old butler took it and opened. After he took a closer look, his smile became warmer.

"Is Minister Ning at home now?" Yunwu Commandery Prince asked in a low voice.

"Minister Ning is meeting with Flame Dragon Commandery Prince now. You can wait in the wing-room and Minister Ning will see you in a minute."

Hearing this, the Yunwu Commandery Prince squinted his eyes. He sighed inwardly. "It seems that every commandery wants to arrange a marriage with the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. The competition must be fierce. What should I do?"

# Chapter 140 - Minister Ning

Chapter 140: Minister Ning

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

10 soldiers at the Completion of the Black Realm carried five boxes of treasure and brought them into the Minister's Mansion.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince and Zhang Ruochen had arrived at the side hall. They waited patiently for Minister Ning to receive them.

About an hour later, an elderly butler came into the hall and whispered to the Yunwu Commandery Prince in low voice.

He nodded, stood up, and spoke to Zhang Ruochen, "Son, I'm going to meet Minister Ning. Wait for me here and don't wander around."

The Yunwu Commandery Prince made his entrance into the grand hall of the Minister's Mansion together with 10 soldiers clad in armor, who were carrying the five boxes of treasure earlier.

Although it was just a hall in the Minister's Mansion, it was taller and bigger than the Palace of the Yunwu Commandery. The floor was covered with jade stone and supported by 36 thick copper pillars. Two rows of pretty maidservants were seen standing next to the pillars.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince greeted Minister Ning from afar. Smiling, he clasped his hands in greeting and said, "Greetings to the Minister. Here are some gifts prepared by the Yunwu Commandery. I hope the Minister will like them."

Minister Ning, who was sitting in a purple golden armchair, was an elderly with gray hair dressed in a purple gown. Holding a jade teacup, he replied with a faint smile, "I know you'll visit me within these few days! Looks like you've made some progress with your cultivation, kid."

As someone who was at the old age of 137, Minister Ning's cultivation had reached an unfathomable level. Even the Yunwu Commandery Prince could only be regarded as a junior in front of him.

Although Minister Ning had signs of aging, his eyes were as bright as a striking pair of stars. It was as if his eyes could penetrate souls, he easily saw through the Yunwu Commandery Prince's cultivation level.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince knew he could not afford to make any mistakes in front of Minister Ning. He hurriedly replied, "Compared to the Minister, my cultivation simply isn't worth mentioning!"

Sitting in the honored seat, Minister Ning's sturdy figure exuded a majestic aura that resembled the vast ocean. He smiled and said, "Take a seat first and we'll talk. I've just met the Commandery Prince of Flame Dragon Commandery. He also wanted to arrange a marriage with Qianshui Commandery."

He continued saying, "The prince of Flame Dragon Commandery is an outstanding warrior with great talent. At the age of 19, he has already reached the Completion of the Black Realm. Obviously, he has a great chance to successfully challenge the Warriors of Division Profound. The Commandery Prince had asked me to arrange a meeting between his son and the Thirteenth Commandery Princess privately, which I've already promised him."

Upon hearing the news, the Yunwu Commandery Prince's brow furrowed slightly in response. He said, "Minister, the reason why I'm here..."

Minister Ning laughed and said, "I understand. You're also planning to ask for the same thing, aren't you? If you're here with the Seventh Prince, there's a high possibility for the arranged marriage to happen. But, I've been told that you've brought the Ninth Prince instead of the Seventh Prince. I'm afraid the chance of success will be much lower."

The Yunwu Commandery Prince said, "The talent of our Ninth Prince is more or less the same as the Seventh Prince. Give

him some time, and he'll surely become a Warrior of Division Profound."

Minister Ning shook his head and sighed. He said, "You don't understand how competitive this is. Almost every Commandery Prince of 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge is here at the Qianshui City with their most outstanding princes. Not to mention the princes from other commanderies. Every major family within Qianshui Commandery also wants to arrange a marriage with the Royal Family. They have all sent their most extraordinary warriors, hoping to win the heart of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

If you have come to Qianshui Commandery with the Seventh Prince, he certainly has a chance. After all, the Seventh Prince is the pride of 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. No one from the young generation is comparable to him in Qianshui Commandery. I guess he at least would have a 30% chance of success. As for the Ninth Prince, the chance of him getting noticed by Thirteenth Commandery Princess should be less than 1%."

The Yunwu Commandery Prince was dejected as he knew that Minister Ning was telling the truth. It indeed was a fierce competition. It was mainly because the Thirteenth Commandery Princess was exceptionally beautiful and was also highly talented. On top of that, she was the daughter of the Qianshui Commandery Prince, and thus every prince wanted to marry her.

The Qianshui Commandery Prince had 37 daughters in total, and yet, there were not many princesses that could be as outstanding as the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Minister Ning looked over at the five boxes that the Yunwu Commandery Prince had prepared for him. After a moment of thought, he said, "Yunwu Commandery Prince, since we're good old friends, I'll try my best to help you. The Thirteenth Commandery Princess would like to meet the outstanding warriors who came to the Qianshui City prior to the Sword Technique Conference. If she finds them acceptable, only then they will be given a chance to join the Conference. The most

talented prodigy who performs well in the Conference will then become her Prince Consort.

What I can do is to arrange the Ninth Prince to meet the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. As for the rest, it all depends on whether the Ninth Prince can get through to her.”

The Yunwu Commandery Prince was glad to hear this. He quickly said, “Thank you so much, Minister. I truly appreciate your help.”

Minister Ning laughed and said, “Don’t celebrate yet. The Thirteenth Commandery Princess has a very high standard. It’s better if the Ninth Prince can bring a valuable gift to her. If she likes the gift, the chance of her accepting him will be higher. After all, first impressions are always important.”

“There’s one more thing I need to tell you. Since both of you are already in Qianshui Commandery, the Ninth Prince should keep a low-profile. It’s probably best if he can temporarily drop the title of ‘prince’ so as to avoid offending the princes of Qianshui Commandery.”

“I’ll remind him of all these details.” The Yunwu Commandery Prince responded.

After pondering for a while, Minister Ning added on and said, “It’s getting late. I’ll arrange the meeting with the Thirteenth Commandery Princess for tomorrow morning. Don’t be late.”

The Yunwu Commandery Prince left the five boxes of treasure in the Minister’s Mansion. Then, he returned to the manor with Zhang Ruochen and the 10 guards.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince told Zhang Ruochen to meet him in his room alone. He took out a two-meter-long casket and placed it in front of Zhang Ruochen. He said, “There’s an ancient seventh-class Genuine Martial Arms in the casket. Bring it to the Thirteenth Commandery Princess tomorrow. Remember, we are here to seek for their help. You must try to win the Princess’ favor. If she’s pleased, perhaps our commandery’s crisis will be resolved.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “I’ll try my best.”

He picked up the scabbard and left the room.

Sitting under the light, the Yunwu Commandery Prince let out a long sigh.

In fact, he did not have high hopes for Zhang Ruochen. But, as long as there was a glimmer of hope, he would try to strive for it. He could not just sit there and do nothing.

The next day, under the lead of the elderly butler of the Minister's Mansion, Zhang Ruochen arrived at an elegant manor.

Other than Zhang Ruochen, Zuo Longlin of the Flame Dragon Commandery could also be seen waiting outside the manor. Obviously, he was also here for the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Zuo Longlin was holding a one-square-foot glazed casket in his hands. He was a handsome youth in his twenties. His martial cultivation was also fairly strong, reaching the Completion of the Black Realm.

He puffed out his chest proudly as if he was superior to everyone. He took a quick glance at Zhang Ruochen and said, "You're the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery?"

Holding the scabbard, Zhang Ruochen replied, "Yes."

"Rumor has it that Square Commandery has declared a war and defeated Yunwu Commandery. And thus, you have no choice but to arrange a marriage with the Thirteenth Commandery Princess." Zuo Longlin said, sneering in disdain.

As far as he was concerned, Zhang Ruochen was just a prince from a commandery which was about to be destroyed. Of course, he would not take him seriously.

Even so, Zhang Ruochen showed no signs of displeasure. He said in a neutral tone, "This is our Yunwu Commandery's domestic affair. Don't you worry about us."

Zuo Longlin chuckled and did not say a word.

Shortly after, a maidservant who was wearing a green dress walked out from the manor. She took a quick glance at both Zhang Ruochen and Zuo Longlin before asking, "Are you



Prince Longlin of Flame Dragon Commandery and the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery?”

“Yes, I am.” Zuo Longlin and Zhang Ruochen said in unison.

“The Thirteenth Commandery Princess is ready to see you, you can come in now.” The maidservant said arrogantly.

Zuo Longlin and Zhang Ruochen quickly followed behind the maidservant.

They had passed through corridors and arrived at a garden planted with different types of herbs. There was a lake in the middle of the garden.

At this moment, a beautiful young woman about 15 or 16 years old was sitting in the pavilion in the middle of the lake. She laughed when she saw Zuo Longlin and Zhang Ruochen standing on the lakeshore and said, “Whoever reaches the center of the lake first, I’ll first take a look at his gift.”

Zuo Longlin sneaked a glance at Zhang Ruochen and revealed a confident smile.

Speed was his biggest advantage. It would not make any sense if he was slower than a warrior at the Medium State of the Black Realm.

“Clash!”

Zuo Longlin leaped up into the air from the lakeshore and landed in a wooden canoe in the lake.

Driven by his Genuine Qi, the wooden canoe sailed toward the pavilion as fast as a flying dragon.

Even if the warrior had reached the Completion of the Black Realm, he could not walk on water. He must borrow the help of other objects.

Back then, Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan once walked on the surface of the water in the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. It was not actual water, but instead, it was the Spiritual Determination of a Half-Saint in order to refine a warrior’s Spiritual Power.

In the past, Zhang Ruochen could not walk on water as well.

Since he had practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, he could now cross over the lake to the pavilion without the help of any external objects.

He had practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to the Small Success. Taking nine steps in the air would be equivalent to one kilometer in distance.

Now, Zhang Ruochen was only two hundred meters away from the Mid-Lake Pavilion.

“Whew!”

He activated all the Genuine Qi in his body and converged it toward his legs. His body dashed forward, curving into an arc which allowed him to take steps over 20 meters long.

When Zhang Ruochen landed on the surface of the lake, his soles tread lightly on the water. Using the power of the wind on the surface of the lake, he leaped into the air again.

He dashed 30-meters forward on the second step, 40-meters on the third step...

When Zhang Ruochen took the third step, he had completely surpassed Zuo Longlin.

Zuo Longlin stood on the canoe and was left dumbstruck after seeing Zhang Ruochen jumping around on the lake with ease, “He... how can he walk on the water? How... ”

Even the beautiful young woman waiting in the Mid-Lake Pavilion was stunned by Zhang Ruochen’s skill. She stared at Zhang Ruochen who was flying on the water surface and wondered how he did that.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen took the fifth step. Body as light as a leaf, he gently landed outside the Mid-Lake Pavilion. He said, “Your Majesty, this is my gift to you. I hope you like it.”

Shortly after, Zuo Longlin also arrived at the lakeshore. He handed over the glazed box with both hands and said, “Your Majesty, please accept my gift.”

Upon seeing this, the young woman who stood in the pavilion gently blinked her eyes, revealing an eccentric smile.



# Chapter 141 - Commandery Princess Yanchen

Chapter 141: Commandery Princess Yanchen

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

There was another young lady aged 15 or 16 laughing at the opposite side of the lake about two hundred meters away. She giggled. “Haha! You two have been fooled! I’m here, the real princess.”

“I’ll accept the gift of the one who swims fastest and reaches me first.”

“PHHHF!”

Without hesitation, Zuo Longlin jumped into the lake straight away. He splashed water all over the pavilion and swam towards the princess as fast as he could.

He had already lost to Zhang Ruochen once, he couldn’t lose to him again.

However, Zhang Ruochen didn’t jump into the water like Zuo Longlin had. He stood there at Mid-Lake Pavilion calmly. He had realized that neither the young woman standing in Mid-Lake Pavilion, nor the one on the opposite side of the bank was the real Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Apparently, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess made fun of them like they were fools.

A sense of antipathy appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s mind, he didn’t like the feeling of being tricked.

“Fine. I’m here to beg her for help, I shouldn’t offend her.” He tried his best to control the anger in his heart and left the Mid-Lake Pavilion for the real Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

The real Thirteenth Commandery Princess was surely enjoying the show from somewhere not far from the lake.

In the far tower, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, wearing a dress of pearls, was combing her hair. She pinned a golden hairpin into her luscious locks.

She looked towards the aqua lake and saw the two maidservants standing at Mid-Lake Pavilion and the edge of the shore making fools of the two princes. She was overjoyed.

A relatively beautiful maidservant stood behind the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and chuckled. “Two princes from an inferior commandery want to marry Your Majesty. They are exactly like a toad trying to swallow a swan! They follow our orders and do what we ask them to do like idiots.”

“They are drowned dogs! Haha!” The other maidservant laughed.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess let out a sound and stared at Mid-Lake Pavilion. She said, “Hey, look! That one didn’t jump into the lake.”

The two maidservants looked towards the lake and stared at Zhang Ruochen who was standing in Mid-Lake Pavilion. One of the maidservants said coldly, “He’s got nerves not to obey Your Majesty!”

At the same time, they saw that the young man was staring at them from the Pavilion.

Standing at Mid-Lake Pavilion, Zhang Ruochen looked at the young woman who was sitting in the tower and confirmed that she was the real Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

“CLASH!”

He displayed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon once again. He glided across the water, flew over the lake, and rushed towards the tower.

Zuo Longlin was still swimming towards the edge of the lake.

“Your Majesty, he is coming towards us! What should we do now?” One of the maidservants asked in panic.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess sat in her chair and said confidently, “Even if he knows I’m making fun of him, he can

do nothing to me. Moreover, my tenth brother is guarding the tower downstairs, he won't be able to come up."

Zhang Ruochen had arrived at the tower and was about to climb up.

A young man, holding a folding fan, walked out from the door of the first level of the tower. He blocked Zhang Ruochen's way, glanced at him and said, "Where does this bumpkin come from? You're not supposed to come to this tower. Go away now!"

Zhang Ruochen frowned his eyebrows, restrained the anger in his heart, and responded calmly, "I'm here to see the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. Can you please inform her for me?"

"What is this? Do you think that you're good enough to meet the Thirteenth Commandery Princess? If you don't back down, I'll break your legs and throw you out!" The young man said arrogantly, sweeping his sleeves to the side.

This arrogant young man was the Tenth Prince of Qianshui Commandery. Yet, rather than behaving as a prince, he acted like a little brat from a wealthy family.

Zhang Ruochen didn't know that he was the Tenth Prince of Qianshui Commandery. He thought that he was a prince from another commandery, deliberately putting obstacles in his way and obstructing him from seeing the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Zhang Ruochen was already in a bad mood. He hadn't expected there to be somebody blocking his way when he arrived at the tower. It annoyed him even more.

Zhang Ruochen became sterner and said, "What if I insist on seeing the Thirteenth Commandery Princess?"

The Tenth Prince let out a laugh. He stood with his legs apart, pointed at the ground between them and said, "Haha, of course, you can! If you crawl between my legs, I'll let you see the Thirteenth Commandery Princess."

"Don't you think you're being a bit ridiculous?" Zhang Ruochen asked with anger in his eyes.

“Haha! I like bullying you. What are you going to do about it?” The Tenth Prince rolled up his sleeves and exposed his arms. He lifted and pushed his palm to Zhang Ruochen’s head.

He wanted to press Zhang Ruochen down and force him to crawl between his legs.

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes narrowed. He retreated a step back and avoided the Tenth Prince’s palm.

He couldn’t tolerate anymore.

He gripped the hilt and swung out his two-meter-long scabbard. He struck the Tenth Prince’s chest and he flew back with a bang.

Zhang Ruochen hadn’t wanted to cause any trouble. He had tried to control his anger, but the Tenth Prince had forced his hand.

Since he was now very angry, he dared him to do anything to fight back.

Since it had come to this, fists became the only language for communication.

“BOOM!”

The Tenth Prince gave a shout of pain and slammed into the door of the tower. The impact broke the door and he fell to the ground heavily.

“Such a disgraceful bastard! How dare you hit me... I need you to... ah...”

Zhang Ruochen ignored him and walked into the tower holding his scabbard.

The Tenth Prince screamed out again. With a bang, he flew out once again and crashed into the wall.

Within about 15 minutes the Tenth Prince of Qianshui Commandery was wounded heavily. Struggling, he crawled up to the top of the tower and hid behind the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. He scowled at Zhang Ruochen, his whole body shaking. “How dare you hit me? I want you to die in a horrible way. You’re dead, kid!”

“BOOM!”

Zhang Ruochen stared coldly at the Tenth Prince. He activated his Genuine Qi, struck out a palm and broke one of the pillars of the tower. He claimed, “Die? I don’t care. I would rather die with dignity than live in humiliation.”

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess was shocked when she saw that her brother had been beaten to a pulp. She quickly helped him up and asked, “Brother, what happened? Why have you been beaten?”

His entire face was swollen, and he sported two black eyes. “Sister, you have to take revenge for me! This bastard is outrageous. He dares to beat up the royal family of Qianshui Commandery. We have to purge his clan and destroy his entire family.”

Hearing the conversation between the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince, Zhang Ruochen was startled. “This rich playboy is actually the Tenth Prince of Qianshui Commandery. Oh god... I’m done...”

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess stared at Zhang Ruochen thinking that the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery was over-presumptuous. She couldn’t believe he dared to hit a member of the royal family. She was extremely irritated. She said, “Take this crazy person away and lock him in the Celestial Prison.”

The two young women who stood next to the Thirteenth Commandery Princess were her royal guards. They had relatively high cultivations for maidservants. Both were warriors at the Initial Stage of the Black Realm.

They both took out fourth-class Genuine Martial Arms and were ready to take Zhang Ruochen down.

Although Zhang Ruochen clearly knew that things had turned south, he didn’t show any fear. He said modestly, “Your Majesty, please don’t neglect the fact that the Tenth Prince is the one who humiliated me first and hence why I defended myself. Is it wrong to protect myself?”



“Right or wrong is not important. What matters is that you have wounded the prince of Qianshui Commandery,” the Thirteenth Commandery Princess responded coldly. She wasn’t going to bother being rational with Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen had come to meet the Thirteenth Commandery Princess under the order of Yunwu Commandery Prince. By marrying her, he hoped to ask for reinforcement for Yunwu Commandery.

However, when he found that the Thirteenth Commandery Princess was so irrational, he didn’t want to talk to her anymore.

He handed over the gift, turned around and left the room.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen leave, the two female royal guards wanted to take him down. Yet, when they rushed in front of him, he quickly struck out his fingers and blocked their Meridians so that they stood still and couldn’t move.

“I hope the Thirteenth Commandery Princess is a rational person.” He stared coldly at the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Having finished speaking to the princess, he turned and walked out of the tower.

In Zhang Ruochen’s eyes, the princes and princesses of Qianshui Commandery Prince were all ridiculous.

As he was walking downstairs, he saw that Zuo Longlin had finally swum to the edge of the shore. He sighed and walked towards the exit of the garden.

“Ehh! Why is he here?”

Led by a maidservant, Huang Yanchen arrived at the tower. She was surprised to see Zhang Ruochen leaving the tower. There was a confused expression on her beautiful face.

Since the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test was taking place in two months, Huang Yanchen wanted to elevate her cultivation as much as possible and therefore, she had returned to Qianshui Commandery. She wanted to ask Qianshui

Commandery Prince to help her buy a drop of Holy Water so as to facilitate her Practice.

When she arrived back at Qianshui Commandery, she heard that her younger sister, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess was picking her Prince Consort and would have an arranged marriage.

Huang Yanchen had 36 older and younger sisters in total while the Thirteenth Commandery Princess was her only true sister from the same parents. She was her one and only biological sister in the entire family.

When she'd heard this news, she had been irritated and rushed into the Palace. She had scolded Qianshui Commandery Prince to his face and almost brought the Palace down.

Afterwards, she made her way to the manor and went to see the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

She never expected to see Zhang Ruochen when she arrived at the manor.

“Commandery Princess Yanchen, please follow me. The Thirteenth Commandery Princess is on the top floor of the tower.” The arrogant maidservant who had tricked Zhang Ruochen and Zuo Longlin earlier behaved politely in front of Huang Yanchen. She bowed towards her the whole time and didn't dare to lift her head.

The maidservants certainly knew how powerful Commandery Princess Yanchen was. She was Qianshu Commandery Prince's favorite among all the princesses. Even though she criticized her father to his face, he didn't dare say a word and fight back.

Therefore, the maidservant acted carefully so as to avoid offending such an important person.

Huang Yanchen looked away and rubbed her snow-white chin gently. “Why was the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery here?”

“Of course he was here to arrange a marriage with the Thirteenth Princess,” said the maidservant.

“An arranged marriage?”

Huang Yanchen was surprised and laughed out loud. “He came here to arrange a marriage with my thirteenth sister? Haha! What a joke!”

# Chapter 142 - The Competition Invitation

Chapter 142: The Competition Invitation

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The maidservant was shocked. She didn't understand why Commandery Princess Yanchen laughed like it was some kind of joke. In her eyes, the Ninth Prince was just one of the many princes who wanted to arrange a marriage with the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Countless princes had come to Qianshui Commandery recently with only one intention. The maidservant no longer found it strange.

She had heard that Commandery Princess Yanchen was a superb woman, as cold as frost and looked down upon everyone. How could she be in such a good mood after seeing a prince from an inferior commandery?

She was confused and didn't understand.

When Huang Yanchen arrived at the top of the tower, she saw that there were two maidservants whose Meridians had been blocked as well as the Thirteenth Commandery Princess Huang Yanran and the Tenth Prince Huang Jing.

The cultivation of Huang Yanran and Huang Jing were not good enough compared to Zhang Ruochen and thus they were not able to set the maidservants loose.

“Bang! bang!”

Huang Yanchen released two of her fingers quickly and tapped on the glabella of the two maidservants.

Two strands of Genuine Qi flowed out from her fingertip and shattered the sealed Meridians in the maidservants' body. They awoke slowly and recovered.

When they opened their eyes, they kneeled down towards Huang Yanchen immediately and said, “Maidservants greet Commandery Princess Yanchen.”

Huang Yanchen nodded and walked towards Huang Yanran and Huang Jing with her sapphire hair fluttering. She looked at Huang Jing’s wounds and sneered. “Little brother, did you get into trouble again?”

Looking at Huang Yanchen, the Tenth Prince Huang Jing pounced on her as fast as he could. He fell to his knees and grabbed Huang Yanchen’s legs. “Big sister, you’re finally back! The Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery has bullied me. He doesn’t have any respect for Qianshui Commandery and looks down on everybody. Look at all the wounds on my body, it’s all because of him! My dear sister, you have to get revenge for me!”

Huang Yanchen understood Zhang Ruochen well enough to know that he would not beat Huang Jing without a valid reason.

At the same time, she also clearly knew the personality of her tenth brother. Although she didn’t exactly know what happened, she could briefly guess.

“I can’t believe my tenth brother has irritated Zhang Ruochen. He must have done something worse enough to trigger him.” Huang Yanchen had never seen Zhang Ruochen getting angry that she fairly admired her tenth brother deep in her heart.

However, Huang Yanchen put on a displeased look and sneered. “Why was the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery being so disgraceful? Doesn’t he want to arrange a marriage with our sister?”

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess was annoyed. “Him?” she asked. “He knows nothing about being polite and how to follow the rules here. I would never marry a guy like him! I need to let our father know and imprison him and Yunwu Commandery Prince!”

Huang Yanchen nodded and smiled strangely. “You’re right. He was very impolite and deserves to be taught a lesson. Yet,

it'll be pointless locking him up. Since he wanted to marry you, why don't you let him join the Sword Technique Conference the day after tomorrow? You can embarrass and humiliate him at the Conference. With your precious status, I'm sure other candidates will be more than happy to take care of him for you if you secretly release the information that he has annoyed you."

"Okay, let's do that, sister." Since the Thirteenth Commandery Princess admired Huang Yanchen, she listened to her.

Something akin to happiness radiated from Huang Yanchen's eyes. She realized that there was a scabbard on the table and asked, "Is that the gift from the Ninth Prince?"

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess responded with anger, "Cai Xia, throw it away, now! I feel so pissed off looking at it."

Huang Yanchen removed the scabbard and looked at the ice jade sword.

She held the sword in her hand and transferred Genuine Qi to it so as to feel the inscriptions carved on the sword.

"A seventh-class Genuine Martial Arms! Zhang Ruochen is very generous to give out such a valuable gift on a blind date!" Huang Yanchen re-sheathed the jade sword. "It's such a waste throwing it away! This sword works well with my physical quality. If you don't mind, I'll take it."

...

When Zhang Ruochen left the manor, he let out a long sigh and smiled bitterly. "Well... I failed to ask for reinforcement for Qianshui Commandery."

He had meant to make the acquaintance of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess but instead he had offended her as well as the Tenth Prince.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen didn't regret doing it.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince were both too irrational. Zhang Ruochen accepted the fact that he had offended them.

“If I’m not mistaken, senior sister apprentice Huang is also one of the princesses of Qianshui Commandery. Perhaps I can ask her for help if things do not work out in the end.”

However, unless Zhang Ruochen had no other alternatives, he would never ask Huang Yanchen for help. From his point of view, Huang Yanchen was even more irrational than the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince. Her emotions fluctuated wildly.

At this moment, Zuo Longlin walked out from the manor and glanced coldly at Zhang Ruochen like he was looking at a dead man. He shook his head and sighed. “Such an idiot! You’ve once again caused trouble for Yunwu Commandery! The Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince will not let you off easily! You’ll see!”

Zuo Longlin already knew what had happened in the manor, that Zhang Ruochen had offended both the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince.

Zhang Ruochen didn’t bother to acknowledge Zuo Longlin or to even glance at him.

Two servants of Minister’s Mansion, each driving an ancient roan antelope carriage, arrived outside of the manor. They stopped in front of Zuo Longlin and Zhang Ruochen accordingly.

“Yunwu Commandery Prince and Fire Dragon Commandery Prince are expecting both of you at Minister’s Mansion. May I ask both princes to get in the carriages, please?”

It took about an hour for Zhang Ruochen to arrive at Minister’s Mansion.

Both Zhang Ruochen and Zuo Longlin walked through the door at the same time and entered the main hall, led by the elderly butler.

Minister Ning sat at the top of the main hall while Fire Dragon Commandery Prince and Yunwu Commandery Prince sat on either side.

When Fire Dragon Commandery Prince saw Zuo Longlin walking into the hall, he quickly asked, “Liner, how did things

go when you met the Thirteenth Commandery Princess today?”

Zuo Longlin laughed. “Father, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess is a startlingly beautiful woman who has a pure heart. I admire her very much! The Thirteenth Commandery Princess also looks well upon me and has agreed for me to join the Sword Technique Conference which takes place the day after tomorrow.”

Fire Dragon Commandery Prince was excited and asked, “Has the Thirteenth Commandery Princess given you the Competition Invitation?”

“Competition Invitation? What do you mean?” Zuo Longlin looked confused.

Fire Dragon Commandery Prince responded, “Once the Thirteenth Commandery Princess likes a prodigy, he will be given a Competition Invitation. You’ll need the Competition Invitation in order to join the Sword Technique Conference.”

“The Thirteenth Commandery Princess... didn’t give me any Competition Invitation...” Zuo Longlin said with disappointment.

Minister Ning laughed and said, “Perhaps the Thirteenth Commandery Princess forgot to hand you the invitation. She’ll probably send you one later.”

Zuo Longlin also assumed that the Princess forgot to give him one. He let out a gentle sigh of relief.

Only Zhang Ruochen knew that Zuo Longlin didn’t even get to meet the real Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

The reason he knew Zhang Ruochen had offended the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince was probably because he had been told by one of the maidservants.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not mention anything about what Zuo Longlin had been through back at the manor. If he did, he would embarrass him.

Then, Yunwu Commandery Prince looked at Zhang Ruochen and asked thoughtfully, “My ninth son, what does the



Thirteenth Commandery Princess think about you?”

Zuo Longlin sneered before Zhang Ruochen even spoke. “Yunwu Commandery Prince, I suggest you take good care of the Ninth Prince. Not only did he kill Prince Huo Xing and bring Yunwu Commandery massive trouble, but he also offended the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince. Rumor has it he has beaten the Tenth Prince who is now seriously injured.”

“What are you talking about?”

Yunwu Commandery Prince was shocked. He could not imagine Zhang Ruochen had gotten into further trouble. Cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

Even Minister Ning who always remained calm frowned his eyebrows. He stared sharply at Zuo Longlin and murmured, “Is everything you said real?”

Zuo Longlin bowed towards Minister Ning and saluted. He responded, “Longlin does not dare to lie in front of the Minister. Every word I said is true. I’ve heard that the Thirteenth Commandery Princess has demanded that the Ninth Prince and Yunwu Commandery Prince be locked in the Celestial Prison.”

Fire Dragon Commandery Prince who sat aside released a sarcastic laugh. He lifted up the teacup gently, took a sip and said, “Yunwu Commandery Prince, you indeed have an outstanding son! Haha! He has no one to blame but himself!”

Minister Ning stood up suddenly. His gaze was frustrated as he said coldly, “Yunwu Commandery Prince, you should accompany the Ninth Prince to the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and ask for her forgiveness! If she gets irritated, I can do nothing to help.”

Yunwu Commandery Prince stared at Zhang Ruochen and sighed. He clearly knew that Minister Ning had given up on them.

It was what it was.

Perhaps disaster was meant to happen to Yunwu Commandery and no one would be able to save them.

Yunwu Commandery Prince was looking down and felt very disappointed. Just as he stood up and was about to leave, a servant rushed into the hall with a silver invitation in his hand. “Minister, here is the Competition Invitation sent by the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.”

Zuo Longlin looked surprised and excited. He assumed that it was for him.

Yunwu Commandery Prince’s eyes gazed at the silver Competition Invitation in the servant’s hand. He was frustrated. If only the Competition Invitation was for... sigh...

“Let’s go, son.”

Yunwu Commandery Prince led Zhang Ruochen towards the main door.

They had just exited the main door when they heard the loud laugh of Minister Ning. “Yunwu Commandery Prince, come back quickly! This Competition Invitation is for the Ninth Prince. The Thirteenth Commandery Princess hopes that he can attend the Sword Technique Conference held the day after tomorrow.”

Both Yunwu Commandery Prince and Zhang Ruochen were completely shocked by the news.

When they returned to the hall, Minister Ning put a smile on his face and handed the Competition Invitation to Zhang Ruochen. He patted his shoulders and said joyfully, “Such a talented young man, no wonder you can win the love of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. Of the inferior commanderies, you are the first prince to be given a Competition Invitation. I guess the Thirteenth Commandery Princess does look favorably upon you after all!”

“It’s impossible... impossible...”

Zuo Longlin stared unwaveringly at the Competition Invitation in Zhang Ruochen’s hand and said, “He offended the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, how can he still receive the Competition Invitation? The Thirteenth Commandery Princess must have mixed up our names, the invitation belongs to me!”

Saying this, Zuo Longlin walked quickly towards Zhang Ruochen, wanting to snatch the valuable Competition Invitation.

Minister Ning glared coldly at Zuo Longlin and spoke seriously, "That's enough! How dare you grab the invitation in front of me? Who am I to you?"

Zuo Longlin's face turned pale under Minister Ning's stare. He retreated three steps back and spat out a mouthful of blood after a loud bang.

He was able to heavily injure a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm with only a gaze.

If it was not for the sake of Fire Dragon Commandery Prince face, Minister Ning could have killed Zuo Longlin with such gaze.

# Chapter 143 - The Sword Technique Conference

Chapter 143: The Sword Technique Conference

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Fire Dragon Commandery Prince pulled Zuo Longlin down quickly and apologized. “My son is so impulsive. I hope you aren’t offended or angry.”

Minister Ning sneered and said, “Your Highness, you should discipline your son more, so as not to bring disaster upon Flame Dragon Commandery. Ning An, see them off.”

An old housekeeper came out and lead them both out.

Minister Ning had Yunwu Commandery Prince and Zhang Ruochen stay, and they spoke for a long time. After the banquet, he had someone see them to the manor.

Back at the manor, Zhang Ruochen held the Competition Invitation in his hand and looked at the delicate script. Why did the Thirteenth Commandery Princess send this to him?

Zhang Ruochen put the invitation away and put it out of his mind. He went into the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel and refined a drop of the Half-Saint’s Essence before the Sword Technique Conference.

Two days later, he grabbed his invitation and attended the Conference at the Qianshui Commandery’s palace.

The so-called “Sword Technique Conference” was actually an event where a Prince Consort was selected for the Thirteenth Princess. Only prodigies who were nominated by the Thirteenth Commandery Princess herself were eligible to participate.

Not even Yunwu Commandery Prince could enter the palace without an invitation.

This was an influential meeting of young masters. Top prodigies from all over the world gathered to fight and compare notes. But only the strongest of them would be able to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

The Sword Technique Conference was held at Qianshui Royal Palace's Jinfeng Garden. It was guarded by 3,000 imperial guards and only those with a Competition Invitation could gain access.

Qianshui Royal Palace looked unusually magnificent with many splendid vermilion houses and hanging towers. Some of the large plazas surrounded powerful fourth level savage beasts, which were panting heavily and locked with thick iron chains.

Even the ordinary imperial guards who were guarding Jinfeng Court had cultivated to the Black Realm. They far surpassed the imperial guards of Yunwu Commandery.

1,000 imperial guards would be able to defeat an army of 100,000 soldiers.

A commander of the imperial guard, who was at the Final State of the Black Realm, blocked Zhang Ruochen's path and said, "Please show me your Competition Invitation."

He took the silver Competition Invitation out and showed it to him.

The commander of the imperial guard bowed respectfully and said, "Please come in, Prince."

When Zhang Ruochen walked into Jinfeng Court he saw that the garden contained many exotic herbs and exuded a pleasant scent. The Spiritual Qi in the air was very powerful, almost four times stronger than that of Yunwu Commandery's imperial palace.

Practicing in such an environment meant that their warriors would be able to increase their skill faster than others.

Above the pool of Jinfeng Court was an array, and a battle stage about 81 square meters was suspended above.

Many young prodigies had come to the pool area. Not just princes from other countries, but also young prodigies from big families or sects from Qianshui Commandery. They were all outstanding in their own right, along with being handsome.

All of the mediocre and less attractive warriors had already been excluded by the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen saw a familiar face. It was the School of the Martial Market's Eastern Campus' top master, Xun Guihai.

He actually attended the Sword Technique Conference!

Xun Guihai sat not far from the Thirteenth Commandery Princess in a brocade gown of the School of the Martial Market, looking very handsome. Everyone could see that she favored him because he was sitting so close to her.

In addition to Xun Guihai, there were three other young men sitting beside the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

These three young men exuded a powerful vigor, and each one of them was as strong as Xun Guihai.

Zhang Ruochen had a strange feeling when he entered Jinfeng Court. He had come to Qianshui Commandery for help, so why should he participate in this inexplicable Sword Technique Conference?

What was even stranger was all of the young prodigies from around the world that were gathered here.

Did everyone come here to seek assistance?

“My name is Chen Tianshu. Could you tell me your name?” asked a smiling young man about 17 or 18 years old who appeared beside Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen looked at Chen Tianshu and found him to be exceptionally handsome, even more so than Xun Guihai.

“Zhang Ruochen.” he said.

Chen Tianshu seemed very friendly. He stared at the Thirteenth Commandery Princess in the distance, laughed, and

said, “Do you also want to win the Sword Technique Conference and win her heart?”

“Ah?” Zhang Ruochen hesitated slightly.

“What did he mean, to win her heart?”

Chen Tianshu continued, “Look at these people. They all want to show their amazing talent and capture the Thirteenth Commandery Princess’ heart. But what they don’t know is that they are all just for show. Only the four sitting over there have any true hope, ‘Xun Guihai’ of Daqian Commandery, ‘Tuoba Linsu’ of Longchuan Commandery, ‘Liu Xin’ a student of Left Prime Minister, and ‘Qing Chibai’ the disciple of a Half-Saint.”

“Wait... what did you say? The best person in the Sword Technique Conference can also capture the heart of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“Didn’t you know?” Chen Tianshu said in amazement. “The Sword Technique Conference is to help select the Prince Consort for the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.”

He was speechless.

Chen Tianshu looked at the expression on Zhang Ruochen’s face. Suddenly realizing something, he said, “No wonder you are just standing at the back, you don’t even know the true purpose of the Sword Technique Conference. We cannot compete with those four young prodigies anyway, just stand here and enjoy the show!”

“I understand!”

Zhang Ruochen recalled the words of Yunwu Commandery Prince and finally understood what was going on.

Yunwu Commandery Prince actually wanted him to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. As long as Yunwu Commandery and Qianshui Commandery had an arranged marriage, Square Commandery would naturally no longer dare attack Yunwu Commandery.

Zhang Ruochen, however, didn’t like the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and even found her to be obnoxious. It

would be impossible to marry her.

Besides, Chen Tianshu was right. It would be hard to compete with them anyway. He might as well stay and watch. It was rare for so many young prodigies from all over the world to be gathered in one place.

In addition to the young prodigies, there were a number of commandery princesses and aristocratic daughters from Qianshui Commandery who were participating in the Sword Technique Conference.

If they happened to favor any of the young prodigies, they could take the initiative and show their fancy.

Every show of power would be an attempt to gain the favor of one of the prodigies, even if it required a marriage to establish the relationship.

This was the way of survival in big families and sects!

At the same time, prodigies also needed to rely on the cultivation resources provided by these great forces to be truly powerful.

It could be said that they were mutually beneficial. Marriage was the simplest and most direct way to establish a relationship.

Not far from Jinfeng Court there was a Flying Pavilion.

It looked like a giant loft suspended in the air. In fact, it was a ninth-order Genuine Martial Arm.

The surface was covered in Array Inscriptions, and it was invisible even as it was suspended in the air above the Jinfeng Court.

Qianshui Commandery Prince and many beautiful concubines all were standing above the Flying Pavilion, looking towards Jinfeng Court.

The Ten Powerful Ministers of Qianshui Commandery were also in the Flying Pavilion. One of them was Minister Ning.

The Ten Powerful Ministers represented the top ten forces of Qianshui Commandery. They were second only to the royal



family in terms of power. Each force was individually much stronger than a medium level commandery.

Qianshui Commandery Prince looked about 40 years old. He had a beard, a crown, and a golden robe on, and his body exuded an aura of royalty. “Left Prime Minister, who do you think will win and marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess in this Sword Technique Conference?”

Left Prime Minister of Qianshui Commandery, one of the top ten powerful ministers, appeared hale and hearty as if blessed by the heavens. He laughed and said, “Liu Xin, my disciple, only 22 years old, has reached the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm. He has practiced the sword comprehension realm to the Sword Following the Heart’s Advanced Stage. He may be able to win.”

Major General laughed and said, “The talent of Liu Xin is indeed very high, but unfortunately he is much older than the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. I feel that Qing Chibai has a much greater chance. He is only 20 years old and has already broken through to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. He is also Half-Saint Blood Space’s own disciple, his understanding of sword comprehension is unfathomable.”

Right Prime Minister who was sitting not far away, laughed and said, “Liu Xin and Qing Chibai are both incredible young prodigies from Qianshui Commandery. I feel that since Your Majesty sent invitations to hundreds of surrounding countries, we should give those princes from medium level commanderies and inferior commanderies a chance. ”

“For example, Xun Guihai from Daqian Commandery. Although only at the Completion of the Black Realm, he is 14th on the ‘Profound Board’. He is definitely a prodigy with great potential.”

...

Ten Powerful Ministers all strongly recommended those of the younger generation who had a relationship with them until their faces were red.

Qianshui Commandery Prince saw that Minister Ning was silent. He laughed and said, “Minister Ning, they all have someone in the younger generation to attend the Sword Technique Conference. The Ning family is also one of the top families of Qianshui Commandery, didn’t you send a prodigy to participate?”

Minister Ning smiled and said, “There are a few natural prodigies among the younger generation of Ning indeed, but unfortunately they aren’t comparable to Liu Xin, Qing Chibai, and Xun Guihai. I chose not to allow them to participate. It would have been shameful.”

Minister Ning turned around and added, “However, I also recommend a prodigy to Your Majesty. He is neither a disciple of a Half-Saint nor a successor to the great forces. His cultivation is not of the Earth Realm, but he is still a top prodigy.”

Qianshui Commandery Prince looked intrigued. He laughed and asked, “Minister Ning, to whom are you referring?”

“His name is Zhang Ruochen. He is the prince of an inferior commandery, Yunwu Commandery. He is 17-years old this year, and his martial cultivation is at the Medium State of the Black Realm...”

Minister Ning hadn’t finished when Major General Gongsun Lin, who was sitting alongside him, laughed and said, “Too common, much too common. There are hundreds of prodigies like him in our Qianshui Commandery.”

Minister Ning smiled and said, “Major General please listen to what I have to say, then you can tell me if he is too common. Zhang Ruochen activated his Sacred Mark at the age of 16, and he has been practicing for less than a year.”

The smiles of the other nine ministers completely disappeared.

# Chapter 144 - To Defeat with One Single Sword

Chapter 144: To Defeat with One Single Sword

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Minister Ning continued, “His talent for Spiritual Power is surprising. According to Yunwu Commandery Prince his Spiritual Power has reached level 29.”

“Only 16 years old and his Spiritual Power has reached level 29?”

Those present were all top masters, but even they were shocked to hear that.

Minister Ning was just as surprised as they were when he first heard it.

Qianshui Commandery Prince nodded and spoke highly of Zhang Ruochen. “He is a Genius who may become a Half-Saint in the future if he is cultivated well.”

“Then we can expect a good performance at this Sword Technique Conference!” Minister Ning laughed.

...

Jinfeng Court.

Two masters at the Completion of the Black Realm went onto the battle stage and began to fight.

Instead of Genuine Qi, they only used their swordsmanship in the battle.

The Sword Technique Conference only tests the swordsmanship of warriors rather than their cultivation.

The two masters demonstrated wonderful sword technique and powerful Division Profound strengths.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess was watching, but she was bored.

In her mind the best warrior in the Sword Technique Conference must be one of the four warriors Xun Guihai, Liu Xin, Tuoba Linsu, or Qing Chibai.

One of those four would become her Prince Consort. The other geniuses were mediocre at best compared to them.

That's why she felt bored watching other warriors fight.

She noticed Zhang Ruochen among the crowd and thought cruelly. "He dares to take part in the Sword Technique Conference? That's perfect. It's time to get rid of him."

The duel between the two masters on the battle stage finally came to an end.

Zhu Yi defeated Luo Kong and won the battle.

Looking at Zhu Yi, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess stood up and smiled brightly. "Mr. Zhu, you are indeed the most gifted prince of Golden Dream Commandery. Your sword technique is excellent and I admire you greatly."

Zhu Yi was both flattered and surprised. He quickly bowed to her.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess looked towards Zhang Ruochen and continued, "Unfortunately, you are not stronger than Yunwu Commandery's Ninth Prince. I heard that his sword technique is even more brilliant than that of the Earth Realm warriors, while his cultivation has only reached the Medium State of the Black Realm. "In fact, he said to me that among all of the genius' here today, if he said he was second best that no one would dare say they were the best."

"Boom!"

The whole Jinfeng Court broke into an uproar.

The young warriors who were allowed to enter Jinfeng Court were all top masters.

The Ninth Prince dares to declare himself the best?

How arrogant!

All the young geniuses became irritated and wanted to not only defeat the Ninth Prince but humiliate him as well.

“An inferior commandery prince should not be so arrogant!”

“Even a disciple of a Half-Saint wouldn’t dare say his sword technique is the best in the world. If I find out who he is, I’ll show him who is the true sword technique master.”

“His view has been narrowed by living in an inferior commandery. The best warrior in an inferior commandery will have difficulty ranking in the top 1000 of Qianshui Commandery.”

...

Standing next to Zhang Ruochen, Chen Tianshu laughed. “If the words she said are true, then the Ninth Prince must be a strange person. He angered everyone today. Brother Zhang, what do you think?”

Zhang Ruochen didn’t seem to hear Chen Tianshu at all. Finally, he realized why the Thirteenth Commandery Princess sent him a Competition Invitation.

She was extremely vicious!

There were two ways to kill people: kill them with wooden sticks or by overpraise. Obviously, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess planned to destroy him by overpraise.

Superficially she was praising him. However, she was making everybody dislike him.

He shouldn’t stay there any longer. Zhang Ruochen was ready to leave.

Of course, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess wouldn’t let him leave so easily. When she saw him attempt to leave she said loudly, “Ninth Prince, where are you going? You’re trying to stage a coup, aren’t you? Why are you so eager to leave?”

Everyone looked at Zhang Ruochen.

He stood at the back and was the only one who was about to leave. That made him very easy to spot when everybody turned face to him.

Somebody rushed toward Zhang Ruochen and stopped him.

Zhang Ruochen didn't want to provoke the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and asked calmly, "Your Highness, are you sure you're telling the truth?"

She hummed coldly. "Do you mean that I have wronged you? The Tenth Brother was also present, and he clearly heard the conversation."

The Tenth Prince's wound had healed. He stood up and said, "It is true, he did display his sword technique and claimed to be the best swordsman in the world. All other geniuses were below him. Ninth Prince, do you deny it now?"

Realizing that arguing was useless, Zhang Ruochen didn't say anything else.

The Young Geniuses in Jinfeng Court all looked at Zhang Ruochen coldly. The Princesses and the noblewomen sitting in the attic laughed at him.

Only Chen Tianshu figured out that he had offended the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and the Tenth Prince somehow, causing them to seek revenge and humiliate him in the eyes of the Young Genius'.

Standing on the battle stage, Zhu Yi sneered. "Ninth Prince, I heard that you are the best swordsman around. Will you fight me?"

The crowd burst into laughter again.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess stood upright and looked at Zhang Ruochen arrogantly as if she was saying, "This is the last time you offend me and I will not only punish you but also ruin your reputation."

Zhu Yi continued, "Ninth Prince, do you despise me and deem me unworthy to fight?"

"Fine! Since you want to do this, let's begin," Zhang Ruochen said coldly and walked towards the battle stage.

He didn't want to start trouble by taking part in the Sword Technique Conference, but she had forced his hand.

Zhang Ruochen was anything but a coward.

He walked to the bottom of the battle stage, flew into the array and landed on the battle stage.

Zhu Yi didn't actually expect Zhang Ruochen to fight him. When he saw Zhang Ruochen standing in front of him on the battle stage, he began to explain the rules of the battle. "In the Sword Technique Conference we only compare sword fighting skills rather than cultivation. Understand?"

Zhu Yi regarded Zhang Ruochen as a fool who didn't know the rules.

Zhang Ruochen didn't say anything. He only pulled out his Flash Shining Sword from his sleeve with a dazzling light coming from the sword scabbard.

Zhang Ruochen grasped the sword and asked, "Are we fighting or not?"

Zhu Yi gazed at him coldly and quickly pulled out his sword.

He dashed out hard and took six steps in a row. Every step followed an abstruse rule, confusing other warriors.

People could tell Zhu Yi had reached a high level by his pace. He was equal to the average Warrior of Division Profound.

Zhang Ruochen however, stood still and didn't move an inch. "Whew!"

Zhu Yi moved left and stabbed out with his sword. Even without Genuine Qi there were still three flowers displayed on the sword, signifying his brilliant sword technique.

In a second the sword was thrusting towards Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen quickly stabbed towards him.

When Zhu Yi's sword neared Zhang Ruochen's chest, his sword was already on Zhu Yi's neck.

Zhu Yi felt a chill on his throat as if it was blocked by an icing cold. He was petrified and dared not move at all.

His sword was three inches from Zhang Ruochen while Zhang Ruochen's sword had pierced the skin of his throat, leaving a

small blood stain.

If he moved even a little, the sword would pierce his throat.

Zhu Yi quivered in a cold sweat and said, “Kill... killing is forbidden in the S... Sword Tech... Technique Con... Conference.”

“Clash!”

Zhang Ruochen looked at him and said, “You lost!”

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen withdrew his sword, Zhu Yi gave a long sigh of relief. He felt as if he was going to faint.

Every Young Genius watching was shocked.

The genius who had previously been defeated by Zhu Yi shouted, “He defeated Zhu Yi with only a single attack. He is exceedingly talented!”

Only warriors who had fought Zhu Yi knew how powerful he was. Yet he was still easily defeated by Zhang Ruochen.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess was also surprised and said, “This a\*shole has some real skills!”

Tuoba Linsu stared at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Good sword technique! It is light and the Sword Comprehension is profound without being messy. I’d like to have a try.”

Tuoba Linsu, a first master of the young generation of Longchuan Commandery, had the martial cultivation of the Earth Realm.

That was why he was sitting next to the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.



# Chapter 145 - Golden Jade Leaf

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Tuoba Linsu looked just 20 years old with bronzed skin, a tall body, and an angular face. He was wearing a robe refined from the skin of a third-level savage beast and demonstrated an overbearing masculinity.

When he stood up, a man who was wearing a gold and purple robe walked out from the crowd. He turned into a purple shadow and leaped onto the battle stage.

He looked towards Tuoba Linsu, bowed slightly with his hand lifted and said, "Prince Tuoba, this man has killed my younger brother. Would you mind allowing me to fight him?"

Tuoba Linsu said, "Since there is hatred between you two, of course. You may fight him first! If you defeat him, that means he is not worth fighting me."

Tuoba Linsu spoke calmly, although people could sense his arrogance.

Warriors like Tuoba Linsu, the God's favored one, were arrogant. Yet he was uniquely charming as he owned it.

The man in the gold and purple robe stared at Zhang Ruochen, looked cold-blooded and said, "Zhang Ruochen, you killed my brother. Today I'm going to avenge him."

Looking at the man in front of him, Zhang Ruochen felt familiar to him. "Who is your brother?" He asked.

"Huo Xing!" The man answered.

“So you’re Prince Huo Xing’s brother.” Zhang Ruochen replied.

“My name is Huo Ming.” He stared at Zhang Ruochen and murmured, “Killing is forbidden in the Sword Technique Conference. We can, however, commit suicide. Do you dare fight me and stake your life? If I win, you apologize to my brother by committing suicide. If you win, I will kill myself.”

The 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge had all joined this event. Square Commandery Prince picked Prince Huo Ming, his most outstanding son who also wanted to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

It seemed conspicuous that Huo Ming had come up with this idea on his own, but he had.

He could tell that the Thirteenth Commandery Princess hated Zhang Ruochen.

If he could force Zhang Ruochen to commit suicide, he would please and impress the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Second, he wanted to display his love and loyalty in front of the crowd by being willing to sacrifice himself in order to avenge his brother.

Finally, and most importantly, he knew that Zhang Ruochen’s martial cultivation had only reached the Medium State of the Black Realm. He should be no match for him.

As long as he could defeat Zhang Ruochen, he would gain significantly from this plan.

Huo Ming looked towards the Thirteenth Commandery Princess and saw that she was intrigued.

“I was right! Zhang Ruochen must have offended the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. That’s why she is trying to kill him by overpraising him. If I can defeat him, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess will surely take notice.”

Huo Ming was complacent.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “Why should I fight you and stake my life?”

Huo Ming responded coldly, “You killed my brother. It is only fair and reasonable for me to seek revenge. Haven’t you claimed that you have the best sword technique? Are you scared?”

“You are being completely irrational,” said Zhang Ruochen.

In his mind, it was stupid to fight with your life at stake.

You don’t gamble with your life.

If they bet their lives, the values should be equal. Zhang Ruochen considered his life to be much more valuable than Huo Ming’s.

So he turned around and got off the battle stage. He didn’t see the point of talking to people like Huo Ming.

He had already been forced to fight against Zhu Yi. Now he had calmed down and didn’t want to be in the spotlight anymore. He was ready to leave.

Huo Ming looked at Zhang Ruochen’s back with a distorted expression. He would not allow him to leave so easily.

“You have already stepped onto the battle stage, you are not allowed to leave.”

Huo Ming jumped off the ground and flew seven meters up into the air. He held his sword with both hands and swayed it towards Zhang Ruochen’s back.

Huo Ming was able to jump seven meters high purely with the strength of his own body, he was very powerful.

Even without the help of Genuine Qi, the power of his attack was strong enough to split a thick steel bar.

Having heard the wind behind him, Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and stopped walking. He turned around at lightning speed and took a step forward.

He timed his counterattack very accurately as if there were eyes in the back of his neck. He almost touched the sword in Huo Ming’s hand.

There was panic in Huo Ming’s eyes as Zhang Ruochen swept his sword towards him and struck his abdomen.

“Boom!”

Huo Ming flew back 10 meters and fell off the battle stage.

He made a large splash as he fell into the pool below.

Although the pain in his belly was terrible, Huo Ming’s body was intact without any puncture wounds.

Zhang Ruochen’s attack was even more incredible than the strike that defeated Zhu Yi.

Everyone watching saw that he swung at Huo Ming’s stomach and pushed him off the battle stage. Surprisingly Huo Ming wasn’t injured.

When the Thirteenth Commandery Princess saw what Zhang Ruochen had done, she thought that Huo Ming would die. She was ready to send her guards to arrest him.

She was astonished when she saw Huo Ming get up out of the pool.

“How is he still alive?”

She clearly saw that he wasn’t wearing any armor, only a plain cloth shirt. Zhang Ruochen’s blade was sharpened as well.

Qing Chibai, a disciple of a Half-Saint, explained what had just happened. “Zhang Ruochen didn’t strike Huo Ming with the edge of his blade, but he slapped him away with the side of it. Since he moved so quickly only a few people could tell what had actually happened.”

“Huo Ming has a very high attainment in swordsmanship, even higher than many Earth Realm warriors. Yet he was defeated by a single attack of the Ninth Prince. Interesting! I would like to challenge him,” said Liu Xin, a student of Left Prime Minister.

On the second floor, a slim hand raised the lace curtain of an elegance hall and threw a jade leaf in the shape of a palm onto the battle stage.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the jade leaf and then looked towards the elegance hall.

He was a little confused.

“What does this mean?”

Many young geniuses standing below the Coliseum looked envious when they gazed at the jade leaf fluttering on the battle stage.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at the leaf which was made of pure green jade. The fine lines of the leaf were embedded with golden silk. There were words carved on the edge of the leaf:

“Ning Yuyuan, Minister’s Mansion.”

“What does that mean?”

Zhang Ruochen walked towards the leaf to retrieve it.

A voice came from the crowd. “Brother Zhang, you should think twice before picking up the leaf. You will accept her proposal if you do so. Then you’ll have to marry her.”

Zhang Ruochen pulled back his hand immediately and looked in the direction from where the voice was coming from.

The person who had warned him was a relatively handsome guy with a tiny mole on his glabella. Zhang Ruochen remembered his name, he was called Chen Tianshu.

Chen Tianshu laughed and continued, “The owner of that Golden Jade Leaf is Minister Ning’s seventh generation granddaughter. She is 15 years old and it’s said that she is pretty. If you pick it up you will be the son-in-law of Minister’s Mansion. Not only can you receive support from Minister’s Mansion but also marry a beautiful woman. How incredible!”

It’s as difficult to climb up into the sky as it is to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. After all, she is one of a kind.

So why did those Young Geniuses come all this way knowing it would be extremely competitive?

The reason was that even if they were unable to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, they still had the opportunity to win the favor of other princesses or aristocratic daughters through their performance.

The aim of the Sword Technique Conference was to select suitable warriors for the nobility of Qianshui Commandery.

Zhang Ruochen smiled bitterly and looked towards the second floor of Jinfeng Court where a slender figure stood behind the curtain. She was fairly nervous and didn't know whether he would pick it up or not.

Huang Yanchen stood on the third floor and gazed at Zhang Ruochen coldly as if she was saying, "Rogue, if you pick it up, I will cut off your hands."

Finally, he chose not to pick the leaf up and stepped off the battle stage.

It was not his intention to enter the battle stage and impress everyone. Now he just wanted to leave.

Tuoba Linsu stood up and flew to the battle stage blocking Zhang Ruochen's path. He said, "Although your sword technique is brilliant, there is a flaw. It lacks masculine domineering."

Tuoba Linsu, a top talent among the young generation, was on equal terms with Xun Guihai, Liu Xin, and Qing Chibai. He was also ranked among the top 20 of the Profound Board before he broke through to the Earth Realm.

He had a special understanding of sword technique.

The sword technique that he practiced was masculine, overbearing, and brave.

Zhang Ruochen stopped and laughed. "There is no such thing as a perfect sword technique."

When Tuoba Linsu realized that Zhang Ruochen had no intention of fighting him, he provoked him and said, "I can defeat you within 10 strikes."

Zhang Ruochen realized that Tuoba Linsu was goading him on purpose, but he kept calm and responded, "Do I really have to fight?"

Tuoba Linsu took out his black sword. It was two meters long and one palm wide. Even without activating the inscription in the sword, it weighed 120 kgs.

He touched his black sword with love in his eyes and said, “This sword is called ‘Dao Shan’, a seventh-class Genuine Martial Arms. There are altogether 42 strength inscriptions carved on the sword. If all the inscriptions are activated, the weight will increase to 2,220 kgs. It’s my favorite sword. If you can defeat me, I’ll give it to you.”

...

four chapters

# Chapter 146 - The Broken Sword

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

With the Mountain Toppling Sword in hand, Tuoba Linsu displayed no lack of vigour, as if turning into an inaccessible mountain.

No flaw could be found on him.

Zhang Ruochen felt the change in Tuoba Linsu, and a will to fight rose in his heart. His blood started boiling.

Finally, a true sword master!

Zhang Ruochen said, "My name is Zhang Ruochen. What is yours?"

"Tuoba Linsu." Tuoba Linsu understood that Zhang Ruochen had agreed to compete with him.

They stood only five steps apart, pressing their hands to their hilts and gearing up for the fight.

Neither of them made the first move. They observed each other quietly, trying to find flaws.

The young prodigies beside the battle stage all started to discuss amongst themselves.

"Prince Tuoba is the top master among the young generation in Longchuan Commandery. It is said that none of the young warriors in the whole Longchuan Commandery can block even one of his attacks. He really gives a face to that little daredevil from Yunwu Commandery by fighting him in person," said one teenage prodigy.



“But that daredevil is indeed powerful. He has defeated both Zhu Yi and Huo Ming. Otherwise, he would not be qualified to compete against Prince Tuoba.”

“Did you hear what Prince Tuoba just said? He promised to defeat him with less than 10 moves!”

“I think he can do it in three.”

“Tuoba Linsu’s sword techniques are extremely powerful. It’s hard to block any of his moves.”

...

“You are indeed a great master; you show no flaws at all. Very well, then. I’ll force you to show your flaws!”

All of a sudden, two dazzling lights burst out of Tuoba Linsu’s eyes.

His bones and muscles moved quickly and made a loud crackling sound.

Instead of using any fancy steps, Tuoba Linsu simply strode towards Zhang Ruochen. It looked like he was in slow motion, but in just a second, he was right in front of Zhang Ruochen.

“Waaa!”

120 kgs of Mountain Toppling Sword slashed towards Zhang Ruochen like a door.

Tuoba Linsu did not use Genuine Qi, but sparks of fire appeared on the sword edge, turning his weapon into a sword of flame.

This was not a complicated movement, but Zhang Ruochen found it impossible to escape.

Zhang Ruochen stood firmly and tried to use skill to overcome power. With a twitch of his arm, the Flash Shining Sword met the huge black sword like a dexterous snake, angling its power in another direction.

The light in Tuoba Linsu’s eyes shifted. He laughed and said, “Good!”

“Clash!”

Tuoba Linsu's reaction speed was very fast. He immediately slashed again. He swung his sword with large movements, but each strike was controlled and precise.

“Boom!”

They clashed directly. Zhang Ruochen's arm went numb from the contact, and he fell backwards to the edge of the battle stage.

Warriors were not allowed to use their Genuine Qi in the Sword Technique Conference, because it was a contest of sword skill.

But the warriors with a higher cultivation often had stronger physical power, and they were also faster than the warriors in other inferior Realms. Naturally, they dominated the other warriors.

Zhang Ruochen looked at his Flash Shining Sword and found a little crack on it.

Tuoba Linsu's Mountain Toppling Sword was a seventh level Genuine Martial Arm. The Flash Shining Sword, which was a fourth level Genuine Martial Arm, could not compete with it in either materials or sharpness.

Tuoba Linsu realized the unfairness. “I'll change my sword!”

“There's no need!”

With Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon pace, Zhang Ruochen dashed to Tuoba Linsu in no time. “Now, take this!”

It was so fast!

Tuoba Linsu was dazzled. Just then, a sword shadow came over his head. He felt the sword wind and a sense of stabbing pain on his head.

“Wham!”

Tuoba Linsu leaned his head back, held his sword with both hands, and stabbed into the air.

Zhang Ruochen twisted his body to avoid the sword tip. He landed behind Tuoba Linsu and cried, “Sacred Guiding Sword!”

The Flash Shining Sword chopped down in a vertical line, directly towards Tuoba Linsu's back.

Tuoba Linsu did not turn around. Instead, he stabbed back with his sword, like an iron shield blocking Zhang Ruochen's attack.

“PHEW!”

The two swords clashed together. Sparks shot into the air.

“Army Breaking Strike!”

Tuoba Linsu suddenly turned around, planted his legs, and slashed horizontally.

It was a movement in the mid-class of the Spiritual Stage. Tuoba Linsu had refined it through dozens of campaigns and thousands of killings.

One blow had enough power to sweep aside thousands of enemies.

Now, because of their close proximity, the powerful attack forced Zhang Ruochen to block.

This was why Tuoba Linsu was a master. He knew that Zhang Ruochen's advantage was his speed, so he gave Zhang Ruochen no chance to escape, forcing Zhang Ruochen to face him directly.

“Slap!”

The two swords clashed with an ear-piercing “CRACK!”

The Flash Shining Sword broke, and the tip spun away.

The one meter sword had shrunk to a half meter.

But Zhang Ruochen did not panic. Instead, he stayed calm. He kicked against the ground and pushed himself backwards just in time to escape from Tuoba Linsu's next strike.

“Good! Prince Tuoba is indeed the top master among the young generation in Longchuan Commandery! He broke the daredevil's sword in only eight movements!”

“How dare he call himself the Greatest Warrior in the World? To Prince Tuoba, he's barely worth battling.”

Tuoba Linsu's eyes went cold. He cast a stern glance at the two men and said, "He didn't lose. His sword broke only because it is of lower grade. Zhang Ruochen, I can lend you another sword to finish our battle."

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, "Who told you I can't fight with a broken sword? Prince Tuoba, we are not done yet. I think I found the flaw in your swordplay."

"Your sword technique is very virile, but also very hard to link together. You don't have a complement after each movement.

"While it seems like your sword technique is unstoppable, when I counter-attack in between your techniques, you will definitely lose."

Tuoba Linsu stayed calm and said, "So, do you mean that you can defeat me within two sword strokes?"

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Pretty much!"

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess pouted. "Hmph! That's a big boast for someone with a broken sword!" she said.

Tuoba Linsu became more serious than ever before. He held his sword with both hands and cried, "Mountains and Rivers Breaking Sword!"

"WHOOSH!"

The sparks of fire on the blade turned into a wave of fire aimed squarely at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen leapt from the ground and stepped on Tuoba Linsu's sword, pushing it towards the ground a little bit.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen threw his broken sword at Tuoba Linsu.

"Boom!"

Tuoba Linsu quickly redirected his slash to hit the broken sword away.

As he brought up his sword to attack Zhang Ruochen, a strong wind blew from his side.

Zhang Ruochen used the edge of his hand like a sword and struck Tuoba Linsu's neck. Tuoba Linsu fell to the ground with a heavy sound.

“Boom!”

Tuoba Linsu's huge body collapsed on the ground. His neck would have been broken if Zhang Ruochen had not shown mercy.

Zhang Ruochen appeared unruffled. He picked up his broken sword and said, “A sword in the heart is more powerful than a sword in hand.”

“You... are... so powerful...”

Tuoba Linsu rubbed his neck. Although he still felt dazed, he managed to stand up. He handed his Mountain Toppling Sword to Zhang Ruochen and said, “I lost! I'll keep my promise and give this sword to you.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled. He replied, “A gentleman does not take what other people love.”

Although Tuoba Linsu loved the Mountain Toppling Sword very much, he could not lose his honor. He insisted. “If you don't take my sword today, everyone will see me as a cheater who goes back on his word.”

His personality was just as straightforward as his sword technique.

“Okay! I'll take it!”

After a moment's thought, Zhang Ruochen took the Mountain Toppling Sword. Then, he handed it back to Tuoba Linsu and said, “Now, I give this sword to you.”

Tuoba Linsu was astonished. He smiled and took the sword. “Zhang Ruochen, thank you for your sword. I will send you another sword. I give you my word.”

Tuoba Linsu walked around the battle stage. Many aristocratic daughters began throwing their Golden Jade Leaves onto the battle stage from the second floor of Jinfeng Court.

There were over 10 Golden Jade Leaves!

“Zhuo Yanwu from Right Prime Minister’s Mansion.”

“Sikong Yaner from General’s Mansion.”

“Zhao Xuan from Grand Tutor’s Mansion.”

...

Seeing the Golden Jade Leaves falling down like rain, other young genius went mad with jealousy.

They should have let Zhang Ruochen go when he wanted to leave. Now, he has defeated three masters in a row, including Tuoba Linsu. Many aristocratic daughters favored him.

All he needed to do was pick up a Golden Jade Leaf randomly, and he would have strong backer from now on. It was the chance of a lifetime!

“Damn it! He was pretty powerful!” The Thirteenth Commandery Princess was a little upset, feeling a sense of miscalculation. “What if he really gets first place? Am I really going to have to marry him?”

Standing beside the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, Liu Xin noticed her discontentment with Zhang Ruochen. He smiled and said, “Your Highness, I can defeat him. I was just wondering if you have any other requests. For example, breaking his legs or eliminating his cultivation.”

Liu Xin was a student of Right Prime Minister. He had been ordered by Right Prime Minister to place first in the Sword Technique Conference and marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess glanced at Liu Xin, and said happily, “That’s too much. All you need to do is greatly humiliate that asshole. I’ll offer you ample reward.”

“I will never let you down.”

Liu Xin stared at Zhang Ruochen on the battle stage and narrowed his eyes.

# Chapter 147 - Student of the Left Prime Minister

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Liu Xin released such a martial technique that Genuine Qi worked inside his body, and as if it was a shell, bounced him more than 50 meters high.

“Boom!”

Liu Xin fell onto the battle stage, a huge boom below his feet shaking the stage heavily.

A wave of his Genuine Qi flew towards all directions under his feet.

Liu slightly posed a fist-and-palm gesture and laughed, “Such an honor to meet you, Peerless Swordsman. I was just wondering whether I would have the chance to learn from you. Would you accept my challenge?”

Zhang Ruochen naturally distinguished a whiff of sarcasm from Liu Xin’s words. He said, “I’m not the Peerless Swordsman. You met the wrong person.”

Finishing these words, Zhang Ruochen fled off the 18-meter-high battle stage. His toes slightly touched the surface of the pond, like a dragonfly skimming the surface of the water. He fell onto the bank, as light as a swallow.

Zhang Ruochen had never thought about winning first position at the Sword Technique Conference, let alone marrying the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. At that time, he just planned to leave rather than pushing himself forward.

On seeing Zhang Ruochen went away, Liu Xin was enraged by his refusal to fight with him. He said with his eyes full of coldness, “Zhang Ruochen, your victory over Tuoba Linsu was nothing but fortune. You know that you cannot always win. You escape because you are afraid of being defeated, right?”

“Both victory and loss are common. What am I afraid of? I just dislike dealing with someone unreasonable,” Zhang Ruochen argued.

Liu Xin became even angrier and said, “Who are you saying is unreasonable? You call your sword technique First. I just want to learn from you, and then you call this being unreasonable? Who on earth is unreasonable?”

The Sword Technique Conference really frustrated Zhang Ruochen. He even did not want to stay for another second.

Having been defeated by Zhang Ruochen made hatred flame within Huo Ming. Thus, when he saw Zhang Ruochen going to leave, he stopped him at once.

“Zhang Ruochen, if you stay and have a fight with Liu Xin, I can beg my dad to withdraw our army and not attack the Yunwu Commandery anymore,” Huo Ming said.

Huo Ming had just been defeated by Zhang Ruochen off the battle stage, making him like a drowning dog, very degrading, so Huo had been seeking for the opportunity to take a revenge on Zhang. At that time, he had a chance to get revenge himself on Zhang by relying on Liu’s power.

He would definitely not let such an opportunity go.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Are you serious?”

Huo Ming sneered at him and said, “Humph! I’m the prince. You worry about me cheating you?”

Young Geniuses from dozens of commanderies were present at that time. If Huo Ming cheated Zhang Ruochen, he would certainly be despised by the people.

The actual reason why Zhang Ruochen came to the Sword Technique Conference was to ask for reinforcements and



prevent the forthcoming disaster in the Yunwu Commandery. If the Square Commandery withdrew its army positively, that would be great.

Zhang Ruochen then said, "Alright! I accept Liu Xin's challenge."

The corner of Huo's mouth curved up, giving him a facial expression of insidiousness. He arched his hands slightly towards Liu Xin on the battle stage and said, "Liu Xin, the Peerless Swordsman Zhang Ruochen, has accepted the competition with you."

"Thank you for your persuading, or I cannot learn from the unprecedented sword technique of the Peerless Swordsman." Liu Xin smiled as well.

Zhang Ruochen ignored their echoing each other and came back to the battle stage. He said, "Huo Ming, don't forget our agreement."

Huo Ming replied, "Sure. Once you step onto the stage, I will certainly persuade my dad to withdraw the army whether you win or lose."

All of a sudden, it occurred to Zhang Ruochen that Huo Ming just said he will "persuade" his dad, while the Square Commandery, of course, could refuse his persuasion and go on to attack the Yunwu Commandery.

"It looks as if Huo Ming is a silly man, but he is cunning in reality. How sophisticated Huo is!"

Zhang Ruochen thought in his mind.

Although he distinguished the trap in Huo Ming's words, Zhang Ruochen was on the battle stage already. If he came off at that time, he would be ridiculed.

"Zhang Ruochen, if you defeat Liu Yan, I will lead my army from the Longchuan Commandery to aid the Yunwu Commandery," said Tuoba Linsu, who stared at Huo Ming with disdain.

"Thank you, Prince Tuoba!" Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Xin stood extraordinarily on the center of the battle stage, holding his sword in his hands. He stared at Zhang Ruochen in front of him and asked aggressively, “Real sword techniques can only be released through Genuine Qi. Do you dare to have a real fight with me?”

“What do you mean?” asked Zhang Ruochen.

Liu Xin answered confidently, “My cultivation has reached to the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm. I can control my realm to the Medium Stage when fighting with you. I’m wondering if you have enough courage?”

After the three previous battles, Liu Xin realized that Zhang Ruochen had made great achievements on sword techniques. Even Liu Xin himself did not have enough confidence in defeating Zhang Ruochen.

That was why he proposed a fight with Zhang Ruochen in the same realm since there would be a higher percentage for him to win the battle this way.

Zhang Ruochen figured out his real meaning and laughed. “You think your real power cannot be released without Genuine Qi?”

“Exactly,” said Xue Bingsheng.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “If you fight with me in the same realm, I’m afraid you cannot bear my attack even once. You should think about it clearly!”

Within the same realm, Zhang Ruochen could even defeat Luo Xu, let alone Liu Xin.

Liu Xin could feel nothing but humiliation. He smiled coldly at Zhang Ruochen and said, “How arrogant you are! If you can really defeat me in a single attack, I will cut my hands with my sword.”

“If you want to cut your hands, I will by no means stop you,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Xin glared at the broken sword in Zhang Ruochen’s hands and said, “I don’t want to win the battle by unfair means. Change the sword first!”

“No need to change the sword to beat you,” Zhang Ruochen said.

So arrogant!

Liu Xin controlled his cultivation to the Medium State of the Black Realm. The Genuine Qi worked rapidly inside his body and then was immersed into his long sword.

“Swish!”

Through his fast gait, Liu Xin released a low-class martial technique of the Spiritual. He was so fast that five shadows were presented around him. At the same time, he waved his sword toward Zhang Ruochen.

Even though Liu Xin controlled his realm to the Medium State of the Black Realm, he was still a master of the Earth Realm. The martial technique he practiced was rather magnificent.

Besides, he did make great achievements on sword techniques, which had reached to the Advanced Stage Realm of Sword Following the Mind.

Taking merely sword techniques into account, Liu Xin was even more skillful than Tuoba Linsu.

Despite having seen the Five Flapping Shadows, Zhang Ruochen remained still. Furthermore, he closed his eyes.

“Whew!”

Zhang Ruochen moved one step slightly toward his left, by which he escaped from the attack of the first shadow. Then he moved another two steps toward the right so as to get rid of the second shadow, following which he moved a step backward in case of being attacked by the sword of the third shadow. Finally, he tilted his body back to be free from the sword attack by the fourth shadow.

Looking off the stage, Liu Xin presented five shadows. His sword moved in such a rapid way and struck in such a consecutive manner that each attack from him was rather implausible.

By contrast, Zhang Ruochen did not adopt his sword but presented nine shadows. Moreover, he did not open his eyes

but still avoided all of Liu Xin's attacks.

Over 10 shadows on the battle stage moved so fast that it was hard to figure out which one was Liu Xin's real body and which one was Zhang Ruochen's.

Even the ever-arrogant Thirteenth Commandery Princess was surprised and felt a great shock in her mind.

Qing Chibai, the disciple of a Half-Saint, shook his head slightly and said, "Liu Xin was so wrong that he thought he could defeat Zhang Ruochen within the same realm. However, in the same realm, Zhang is much more powerful than him. Beating him is as easy as beating an ant."

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess thought it was kind of suspect and said, "Before Liu Xin broke through the Earth Realm, he was a master ranking 18th on the Profound Board. Within the same realm, how can he perform so much worse than that pumpkin from the Yunwu Commandery?"

Sitting to the side without speaking, Xun Guihai laughed and said, "You may not know, Your Majesty. Zhang Ruochen ranked first among the disciples of the School of the Martial Market in Omen Ridge. It is said that his Spiritual Power has reached the 29th level. Even in the whole history of Kunlun's Field, he is a top 10 genius in Spiritual Power."

Hearing these words, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess was deeply impressed.

Qing Chibai said, "Even though Zhang Ruochen is not a Peerless Swordsman, few people in the same realm as him can defeat him."

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess was a bit anxious and demonstrated a frustrated face. She said, "What should we do? If he wins the Sword Technique Conference, then I must marry him! I don't want to marry him."

Xun Guihai smiled, "Don't worry, Your Majesty. Qing Chibai is the disciple of a Half-Saint. It is said that he has practiced his sword comprehension to the Peak Realm of Sword Following the Mind. If Qing Chibai fights with Zhang Ruochen, it's no hard thing for Qing Chibai to beat him."

Qing Chibai laughed and said, “When I was in the Medium State of the Black Realm, my sword comprehension had only reached to the Advanced Stage Realm of Sword Following the Mind. And my speed was slower than Zhang Ruochen’s. At that time, I could by no means beat him. However, if I control my realm to the Medium State of the Black Realm, it is still an unequal fight between us two, although I can defeat him.”

Qing Chibai’s cultivation was in the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. Something would remain unchanged even if he controlled the realm to the Medium State of the Black Realm.

For example, in his present realm, his breakthrough in Qi Lake, in which the storage of Genuine Qi was thousands and millions of times richer than that of Zhang Ruochen, it was unnecessary for Qing Chibai to worry about the consumption of Genuine Qi even though he controlled his realm to the Medium State of the Black Realm.

Besides, the physical quality of warriors in the Earth Realm was also much more powerful than that of those in the Black Realm.

Therefore, Qing Chibai would still have a large edge over Zhang Ruochen even if he controlled his cultivation to the Medium State of the Black Realm.

Although Liu Xin’s cultivation also reached to the Earth Realm, his achievements made on sword techniques were still incomparable to Qing Chibai’s.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess said, “Qing Chibai, I command you to beat that bumpkin from the Yunwu Commandery. If you don’t help me, then I have to go to that remote Yunwu Commandery.”

If she had to choose between Qing Chibai and Zhang Ruochen, the Thirteenth Commandery would surely choose the former.

Qing Chibai forced a smile and was resigned to say, “If Liu Xin loses, I will be glad to have a fight with Zhang Ruochen.”

Qing Chibai also got to know that Zhang Ruochen was a powerful rival. No matter how many advantages he had, it was

by no means so easy to beat Zhang Ruochen.

# Chapter 148 - The Disciple of a Half-Saint

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“Perhaps having a fight with him can strengthen my sword technique.”

Qing Chibai looked in the direction of the battle stage, only to find that Liu Xin was thoroughly repressed by Zhang Ruochen, let alone able to touch Zhang Ruochen’s clothes.

“He is such a master of sword techniques.”

Qing Chibai’s desire to fight against Zhang Ruochen became even stronger.

“Boom!”

Eventually, Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and struck the stomach of Liu Xin. Strong power embedded in his sword shocked Liu Xin off of the battle stage.

Since the broken sword had lost its sharp tip, Liu Xin was not heavily injured. However, he felt so embarrassed at that time.

If he was defeated by Qing Chibai just now, he would have by no means complained about it. But it was a prince from an inferior commandery who had beaten him, which was absolutely a heavy strike to him. He would rather die than be humiliated like that.

With a dull look in his eyes, Liu Xin grumbled, “He used a broken sword. How can I lose... lose like this...”

All of the people saw clearly that Liu Xin failed to touch Zhang Ruochen’s body from the very beginning. If Zhang

Ruochen really wanted to defeat him, perhaps only one strike was enough.

Liu Xin hid amidst the crowd with his tail between his legs, fearing that Zhang Ruochen would see him and force him to cut his hands. If his hands were cut, his practice in the future would be definitely influenced.

Naturally, Zhang Ruochen saw Liu Xin in the crowd. He slightly shook his head and did not want to force him. After all, Liu Xin was a student of Left Prime Minister.

If Zhang Ruochen really forced him to cut his hands, then he would make Left Prime Minister lose face. Left Prime Minister would certainly take revenge, which was not good for Yunwu Commandery.

Having experienced what had happened on this day, Liu Xin would be laughed at by Qianshui Commandery. Zhang Ruochen did not feel like pouring oil on the flames.

Now nobody at the Sword Technique Conference dared to laugh at Zhang Ruochen anymore. None of them would feel it ridiculous if Zhang Ruochen claimed himself to be Peerless Swordsman. Instead, they would only regard him as a confident man, who had every reason to be proud of himself.

Huo Ming was shocked as well. He stared at Zhang Ruochen on the battle stage, feeling as if he was smacked in the face by Zhang Ruochen.

“Phhhf!”

The aristocratic daughters on the second floor of Jinfeng Court threw out pieces of Golden Jade Leaves. The leaves drifted profusely and disorderly onto the battle stage.

Another two pieces of Golden Jade Leaves were thrown out from the third floor of Jinfeng Court. One must have known that those watching the battle on the third floor were all commandery princesses of Qianshui Commandery.

Unexpectedly, two commandery princesses showed their love for Zhang Ruochen.



At the same time, a burst of laughter was heard. It was from Qianshui Commandery Prince, who had been hiding in the void space of the Flying Pavilion. He said, "Minister Ning, you have just mentioned Zhang Ruochen. He is such a young hero as expected. He could defeat Tuoba Linsu and Liu Xin even with a broken sword."

Minister Ning laughed and said, "Zhang Ruochen is indeed extraordinary. But compared with your Majesty, he could still not reach you. I remember that when in Donghai Holy City, Your Majesty defeated the geniuses from all commanderies with your sword. No one could match Your Majesty even today."

Hearing what Minister Ning had said, Qianshui Commandery Prince felt quite joyful. Thinking of his young age, he laughed and said, "Don't forget, Minister Ning, that Zhang Ruochen used a broken sword. He was unbeatable even with a broken sword. I could not reach him at my young age."

Ten powerful ministers were so cunning that they heard something unusual.

It looked like the Commandery Prince had a mind of cherishing this genius, ready to take Zhang Ruochen as his son-in-law.

Minister Ning naturally grasped what Qianshui Commandery Prince meant and thought,

"It looks like the Commandery Prince appreciates Zhang Ruochen very much. Zhang Ruochen will certainly have a promising future. I should make my relationship closer with Yunwu Commandery. As for Square Commandery, I'm going to give some pressure."

Gongsun Lin, Major General, smiled and said, "Today at the Sword Technique Conference, Zhang Ruochen has defeated geniuses from all commanderies with a broken sword. Soon after, his story will definitely spread to all the commanderies."

Left Prime Minister said, "Zhang Ruochen has one last battle to win to have his story told around all the commanderies. If

he is defeated by Qing Chibai, the honor he won before will be transferred to Qing Chibai.”

Minister Ning slightly frowned and said, “Qing Chibai is the disciple of a Half-Saint. And his cultivation has reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. What’s more, the realm of his sword comprehension has reached the Peak of Sword Following the Heart. He can be called the most blessed one in the hundred-year history of Qianshui Commandery. If Zhang Ruochen is defeated by him, it’s nothing humiliating.”

Another powerful minister said, “In the Medium State of the Black Realm, Qing Chibai may be a bit weaker than Zhang Ruochen. But now, even if Qing Chibai controls his realm to the medium state of the Black Realm, he will be far stronger than Zhang Ruochen. It’s doomed to be an unfair battle if the two have a fight. The victory belongs to Qing Chibai!

“If Qing Chibai controls his cultivation to the Dawn State of the Black Realm, the two are comparable to each other. But if Qing Chibai does so, it will be unfair to him. As the disciple of a Half-Saint, he doesn’t want to lose. Moreover, he cannot lose.”

“If only Zhang Ruochen withstands 10 strikes from Qing Chibai, there must be a place for him to be one of the Young Geniuses of today.”

...

People in Jinfeng Court did not know that the big figures in Qianshui Commandery were watching the newly-arising Young geniuses from all commanderies as well.

For those big figures, each top genius had the potential to be the peerless dominator in the future. It was no harm for them to have a close relationship with them in advance.

Zhang Ruochen stood on the battle stage, not eager to leave, as he knew that there would certainly be stopped by someone if he left.

He could not go until he was defeated.

In that case, he decided to defeat all the people who were not yet convinced. By then, he could naturally leave leisurely.

“Who is going to challenge me then?” Zhang Ruochen held the broken sword. His eyes glanced all the young geniuses of the battle stage.

Upon looking straight into Zhang Ruochen’s eyes, all the young geniuses lowered their head down.

“Me!”

Qing Chibai stood up and took the surcoat off of his shoulders. Showing his tidy and clean black robe, he walked toward the battle stage with a black battle sword in his hands.

The black Genuine Qi stirred below his feet, forming a Genuine Qi cloud.

Each step he moved forward was followed by a Genuine Qi cloud, lifting him onto the battle stage.

Seeing Qing Chibai’s movements, the crowd burst into a surprising cry: “Isn’t... isn’t it the legendary martial technique ‘Meteoric Rise’?”

“It is indeed that martial technique. It’s said that it is the superior-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage. Qing Chibai may practice to the Acme soon.”

“Qing Chibai finally goes onto the battle stage. He represents the first one among the young generation in Qianshui Commandery. Now that he is going to have the battle, he can easily defeat the Ninth Prince from Yunwu Commandery.”

...

Qing Chibai stepped onto the battle stage, with a free and easy look. He stared at Zhang Ruochen and laughed. “I’m Qing Chibai. I actually don’t want to have a fight at the Sword Technique Conference. However, seeing your outstanding sword technique, I admire you so much that I want to have a competition with you so that I can learn from you. You have won four battles consecutively. And your Genuine Qi must have been greatly consumed. I’ll have a battle with you half an hour after you have a rest.”

Zhang Ruochen knew that Qing Chibai was a powerful rival. He was not that arrogant to believe that he could win.

Zhang Ruochen nodded his head and sat on the ground with his legs crossed. He began to regain his Genuine Qi.

About 15 minutes later, Zhang Ruochen recovered to his peak condition. He stood up, stared at Qing Chibai and said, “How are you going to have a fight with me?”

Qing Chibai said, “My realm of Sword Comprehension has reached the Peak realm of Sword Following the Heart. If we only compete over sword techniques, you will have no edge. So let’s fight in accordance with the previous rule. I will control my cultivation to the Medium State of the Black Realm so that we can have a fight within the same realm.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “OK! I agree.”

At that moment, Xun Guihai, who had been sitting near the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, stood up and smiled, “I have a proposal. But I was just wondering whether you would like to listen or not.”

Qing Chibai looked at Xun Guihai and laughed. “What’s your proposal? Feel free to say it.”

Xun Guihai said, “The battle stage is only nine meters wide. For those warriors in the medium state of the Black Realm, it seems to be too small. “You are both top masters in sword techniques. Your battle must be pretty exciting. Why not enlarge the battlefield to Jinfeng Court? That will be better for your performance of sword techniques.”

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess knew that Qing Chibai was rather powerful in movement, which enabled him an edge over Zhang Ruochen. Thus she agreed at once. She said, “What Xun Guihai said is right. The space of the battlefield is quite limited. Your battlefield will be Jinfeng Court. You don’t have to limit it to the battle stage.”

Qing Chibai looked at Zhang Ruochen and said, “What do you think, Ninth Prince?”

Zhang Ruochen answered, “Now that you have already decided, I naturally agree with it.”

Qing Chibai stared at the broken sword in Zhang Ruochen’s hands and said, “Ninth Prince, you’d better change the

sword!”

Zhang Ruochen slightly smiled and said, “I’ve gotten used to my own sword. If I change the sword temporarily, I cannot exert all my strength.”

“Then let it be!”

Qing Chibai looked easy and calm. He lifted his arms and the black battle sword drew an arc in the void space. One of his hands held the handle of the sword, and the other held the tip.

Genuine Qi poured out from his fingertips. His fingers seemed to be covered in a layer of blue light.

“Snap!”

The fourth-class battle sword, which was at the level of Genuine Martial Arms, was broken by Qing Chibai’s Genuine Qi, turning it into a broken sword as well.

Qing Chibai waved his hands and threw out the broken sword tip. It then fell into the pond below the battle stage.

People all looked at Qing Chibai with admiration of his frankness and forthrightness. Only Zhang Ruochen himself knew that Qing Chibai had already prepared to break his sword before he went onto the battle stage. And that was why he just brought a fourth-class battle sword on the level of Genuine Martial Arms.

If he beat Zhang Ruochen with a flawless sword, no one would acknowledge his power.

Instead, if he beat Zhang Ruochen with a broken sword, he would win not only the battle but also fame.

Fame was also important to a genius.

Zhang Ruochen cleared out all his distracting thoughts. He stared firmly at Qing Chibai, entering into a bright realm where he was thoroughly separated from the outside.

# Chapter 149 - Swallow Sword Technique

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

There were only seven steps between the two people that had been mutually confronting each other. No one attacked first.

The one who attacked first would certainly reveal his flaw first.

At the moment, they did not even blink their eyes but stared straight into each other's eyes.

Only a distance of seven steps, who would dare to blink?

The moment you blinked, you had lost!

This was a fight between masters and no subtle mistake could be committed. It was not simply a sword competition, but also the competition of Spiritual Power, volition, and patience.

Having confronted for an hour, they were still motionless.

Gradually, Qing Chibai's eyes began to sour, and his eyelids also jumped slightly.

In contrast, Zhang Ruochen was still as stable as Mount Tai, like a peaceful ancient wall. He was motionless without any changes.

Zhang Ruochen opened up his eye vessels in which he could infiltrate Genuine Qi into his eyes directly. Surely, he could persist longer than Qing Chibai.

"I can't wait any longer, if it goes on like this, it will be bad for me."

Qing Chibai held his sword tightly.

“Swish!”

Without any indication, Qing Chibai suddenly took a step forward, spreading Genuine Qi into the meridians of his legs and stimulated his speed to the fastest extent.

Before the crowds reacted, the sword had pierced through Zhang Ruochen’s body.

However, Zhang Ruochen’s body faded gradually and completely disappeared in the end.

It turned out that Qing Chibai only stabbed on the illusory image of Zhang Ruochen, not his real body.

In the moment when Qing Chibai stabbed at him, Zhang Ruochen jumped up to the sky in advance. He swayed his sword toward Qing Chibai at a faster speed.

When Qing Chibai pierced the air, he immediately changed the direction of his sword and swung it upward.

“Boom!”

Two broken swords crashed together and a large splashed out

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen unleashed his left hand. He displayed the move “Dragon in the Sky” and hit Qing Chibai’s chest.

Only by cultivating Spiritual Power above level 20 could accomplish the multitask, making one hand use a sword while the other hand used a palm without affecting each other.

“Cloud Breaking Fist!”

Qing Chibai also stretched his left hand forward and shot out his fist that caused vibration in the air around his fist.

“Boom!”

They separated at the same time.

Within a second, the two clashed again and continued to fight.

“Water Dragon Pearls!”

Qing Chibai displayed a low-class sword technique of the Spiritual. Driven by Genuine Qi, the sword waved swiftly into

a shadow of a faint dragon. The air surrounding it broke out with the sound of a surging tide.

The Sword Breath joined together and became a giant dragon, surging towards Zhang Ruochen.

Qing Chibai also rushed out with his swordedged rotating to form sword circle that looked as if they were spat out dragon balls.

A series of eight sword circle gathered together to form a wonderful sword technique.

Under the attack of the Sword Breath Dragon and the eight sword circle, Zhang Ruochen could only passively defend and kept stepping back.

Finally, Zhang Ruochen retreated to the edge of the battle stage. He thrust onto the ground and spread his arms out. His body was light as a swallow, so he flew back and fell into the pool below.

“Where to go!”

Qing Chibai pinched the combat sword in one hand and placed his other hand behind his back as he stepped onto the edge of the battle stage. He flew out and overtook Zhang Ruochen.

At that time, Zhang Ruochen displayed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon where his falling body had stopped momentarily. Unexpectedly, he dashed upward to a height of three meters where above Qing Chibai.

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen held the sword with both hands and infiltrated Genuine Qi into the sword completely. It condensed a huge bright sword circle, then split down toward Qing Chibai.

“Good bodily movement !”

Qing Chibai shouted a good call. Both his hands went upward. By the power of the recoil, his body fell down quickly and he reached the pool below the battle stage.

If it was another warrior, he would certainly have fallen into the water.



Yet, the instant that Qing Chubai was falling into the water, a mass of blue clouds appeared below his feet and supported his body.

His feet just sank a little as if he was walking on the ground and he flew away.

“Boom!”

As Qing Chibai dodged, Zhang Ruochen cut downward and split the position that Qing Chibai had just stood in. The surface of the water broke and produced a large splash.

Zhang Ruochen stepped on the waves and flew with the wind. His body movement was so elegant that he looked like a teenaged sword fairy, walking on the water and in pursuit of Qing Chibai rapidly.

“Meteoric Rise” of Qing Chibai was indeed a very powerful martial technique, but its speed was not as good as “Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon”. Quickly, Zhang Ruochen caught up with him.

“Sacred Wave Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen’s body rotated rapidly from his head to his toes. Water in the pool rolled up and formed waves of water. Driven by the Sword Breath, the waves surged toward Qing Chibai.

Seeing that he was about to be rolled into the pool by the water waves, Qing Chibai suddenly stopped and turned around. He chopped his sword straight down and spoke a word: “Break!”

“Boom!”

A Sword Breath more than 10 meters long broke the waves of water and cut toward Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochent tiptoed on the water like a flying dragon, soaring to more than 30 meters high. Then he fell to the top of a willow, which was beside the pool, stepping on the leaves, while his body did not fall.

“Qing Chibai is indeed the most outstanding person in the thousands of years of Qianshui Commandery. When he

reaches the Medium State of the Black Realm, it's estimated that he would be at the same level

of

Luo Xu. Although he tried his best to compress his cultivation to the Medium State of the Black Realm, actually his true cultivation is in the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. Whether it's his degree of refining Genuine Qi, the strength of his constitution, or his sophistication of martial arts, he is far from comparable to those who are extremely skilled in the Medium State of the Black Realm,"

Zhang Ruochen thought.

In other words, although Qing Chibai had now suppressed his cultivation to the Medium State of the Black Realm, his current ability could easily defeat him at the Medium State of the Black Realm six years ago.

If Zhang Ruochen regarded him as a warrior of the Medium State of the Black Realm, he would have been totally wrong.

"Originally, I thought Qing Chibai would take the absolute advantage and defeat Zhang Ruochen within a few movements. But I didn't expect that they will fight neck and neck." Tuoba Linsu was not reconciled after being defeated by Zhang Ruochen. Yet, seeing the fight between Zhang Ruochen and Qing Chibai, he was convinced.

Liu Xin's face was quite fiendish. He said angrily, "How could he be so strong? Qing Chibai has indeed practiced the realm of Sword Comprehension to the Peak realm of Sword Following the Heart."

Tuoba Linsu sneered and said, "Can't you see that Zhang Ruochen has also practiced the realm of Sword Comprehension to the Peak Realm of Sword Following the Heart?"

"What?"

Liu Xin had been thinking how brutal Zhang Ruochen would be defeated instead of observing his fight with Qing Chibai. Therefore, he did not notice that the realm of Zhang Ruochen's sword techniques was comparable to Qing Chibai.

Xun Guihai said, “If Zhang Ruochen didn’t practice the sword technique Sword Following the Heart to the Peak, he would have been defeated by Qing Chibai.”

He was only 17 years old and was able to practice Sword Following the Heart to the peak when he just reached the Medium State of the Black Realm. His talent was indeed incredible!

In fact, Xun Guihai was also jealous of Zhang Ruochen, but the purpose of his trip was Commandery Princess Yanchen, who was more beautiful, more outstanding, and was attached a great importance by Qianshui Commandery Prince, rather than the Thirteenth Commandery. He and Zhang Ruochen did not have a conflict of interest, so Xun Guihai did not react as radically as Liu Xin.

“This bastard... I cannot believe he hides his ability of reaching

the Peak of Sword Following the Heart. How much power is he still hiding?”

Huang Yanchen kept her eyes wide open. There was an urge to fight with him and force Zhang Ruochen to show all of his ability.

Huang Yanchen had just practiced her Sword Comprehension to the Advanced Stage of Sword Following the Heart a few days ago.

Therefore, she was happy for a long time, and yet, she was struck by Zhang Ruochen again.

“With the ability of Qing Chibai, he should be able to make Zhang Ruochen show his true ability.”

Huang Yanchen turned her mouth up slightly and exposed a row of snow-white teeth.

Qing Chibai stood on the water solidly. His clothes were greener than the pool water, and his long hair fluttered without any wind.

Even if he was just standing still, there were invisible Sword Breaths around his body, which sent out a sound of “Shua,

Shua!” If someone dared to walk within five steps of the area around his body, he would have been shattered by invisible Sword Breaths.

This was the Peak of Sword Following the Heart!

In ordinary people’s opinions, Qing Chibai, at that moment, had no differences from a sword god in the legends.

Qing Chibai was a person who cherished his reputation. As a disciple of a Half-Saint, he needed to be excellent and do his best to defeat Zhang Ruochen in the shortest time.

Zhang Ruochen did not have such a burden like Qing Chibai had, but he also wanted to win. He wanted to break through to a higher realm from this battle between Qing Chibai and himself.

That realm was known as “Heart Integrated into Sword”.

Qing Chibai just reached the peak of Sword Following the Heart, and he still had a long way to go to reach Heart Integrated into Sword.

Zhang Ruochen was in the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword in his last lifetime. Therefore, it was relatively easier for him to reach the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword than Qing Chibai. At that moment, Zhang Ruochen’s sword realm was only one step away from Heart Integrated into Sword.

Zhang Ruochen’s realm was higher than Qing Chibai’s Peak of Sword Following the Heart.

Of course, Qing Chibai possessed a number of advantages that Zhang Ruochen was lacking, which caused the fight to go neck and neck.

“If I use the Time and Space Domain, then I’ll have an 80% chance to defeat him.”

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment seriously. He shook his head again and decided it better not to expose the power of the Time and Space Domain.

Those big men of Qianshui Commandery must have certainly been paying attention to this fight in secret.

Other master cards could be exposed, but the Time and Space Domain was Zhang Ruochen's biggest card, so it absolutely could not be exposed.

“Swallows Taking Water!”

After a brief confrontation, Qing Chibai moved first as if he was a swallow flying on the water. His cyan combat sword looked like a swallow's tail that kept shaking, then it formed sword shadows.

The martial technique in the mid-class of the Spiritual Stage, Swallow Sword Technique.

Zhang Ruochen did not practice sword techniques in the mid-class of the Spiritual Stage, so he had to continue using the low-class of Spiritual, Sacred Sword Skill, to fight.

“Sacred Breaking Plum Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen flew from the top of the willow, and stabbed, then shattered all of the Sword Breaths of Qing Chibai.

Qing Chibai did not panic at all. He changed tactics immediately: “Swallows Returning to Nest!”

His cyan fighting sword pierced Zhang Ruochen's heart.

Spotting the sharp Sword Breath, Zhang Ruochen stepped back quickly, but his sleeves were crushed, making a sound of “Rip, Rip!”.

His white sleeves were shattered into pieces by the Sword Breaths and fell into the water.

Qing Chibai took the advantage and pursued him, and the sword in hand was like a flying swallow. He quickly stabbed towards Zhang Ruochen's neck.

...

...

# Chapter 150 - The Decisive Battle on the Top of the Palace

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Zhang Ruochen was almost defeated by Qing Chibai, but suddenly, he burst out the power of Blood Meridian. Wisps of red Spiritual Blood surged out, forming a thick flake of blood cloud.

It was Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts.

“Howl!”

A low roar of the divine dragon and brute elephant came through the blood fog.

Behind Zhang Ruochen, wisps of Spiritual Blood tangled together forming two bloody shadows of a dragon and an elephant.

The bloody dragon was over 10 meters long with seven claws and towering horns. The outlines of its scales, horns, and claws could be seen clearer and clearer. The shadow of the Blood Elephant was magnificent and miraculous like a mountain that propped up heaven and earth.

Supported by the power of Blood Meridian, Zhang Ruochen's physical power grew stronger although he was still weaker than Qing Chibai in the Earth Realm.

“Boom!”

At the last moment, Zhang Ruochen blocked Qing Chibai's exquisite sword movement.

With the power of Blood Meridian, Zhang Ruochen started to strike back.

“Sacred Wind and Rain Sword!”

It looked as if Zhang Ruochen became one with the dragon and the elephant. Waving his combat sword and stepping footwork, he presented nine shadows in a row.

A huge vortex of sword breath showed up around his body forming a fierce sword wind.

Qing Chibai also burst out the power of Blood Meridian, and an illusory image of a Peacock Blood Beast appeared behind him. The Peacock Blood Beast was over six meters long with each of the blood feathers seen clearly. It was just like the incarnation of the Mahamayuri, the god of savage beasts in the ancient times.

Resorting to the power of Blood Meridian, Qing Chibai performed the strongest movement of Swallow Sword Technique.

“Swallow No Tear!”

With his Medium State power within the Black Realm, Qing Chibai couldn't have performed this movement. However, with the power of Blood Meridian, he forced himself to perform it.

“Boom!”

Two swords clashed again, making a deafening metal sound.

The young geniuses in the distance could hardly see Zhang Ruochen and Qing Chibai's figures at all. What they could see was only a strong clash between the illusory images of the Blood Beasts and the Peacock Blood Beast. Waves were forming on the lake.

A sharp moan of the peacock was heard piercing everyone's eardrum.

Fortunately, all the audience here were young masters. If there were warriors with weaker cultivation, they may have already been fainted by the sound wave.

Qing Chibai's sword technique was in the mid-class of the Spiritual Stage. With stronger power and more exquisite change, it had an edge over Zhang Ruochen's. Zhang Ruochen had a higher level in the realm, and his Blood Beasts had stronger power.

Neither of them was in an advantageous position in that clash.

Zhang Ruochen's illusory image of the Blood Beasts nearly tore up Qing Chibai's illusory image of the Peacock Blood Beast.

In Jinfeng Court, a voice cried in surprise, "Oh my! Their Blood Beasts are so miraculous! Ordinary young geniuses can't even block one movement from them!"

"It's not a secret in Qianshui Commandery that Qing Chibai could burst out a Peacock Blood Beast. It almost shocked the whole commandery at that time. According to his master, he has the talent to become a saint."

"But Zhang Ruochen's Blood Beast is even more miraculous! Both the divine dragon and the brute elephant are overlords on the land. What's more, he burst the two Blood Beasts out at the same time. I'm afraid his power of Blood Meridian is stronger than Qing Chibai's."

"They both have the talent to become saints," said Tuoba Linsu.

Liu Xin hummed coldly and said, "It's too early to say so! Many geniuses were outstanding at the very beginning. Others thought they could become saints one day, but they became weak later on. Some failed to break through a certain bottleneck in their whole lives, and some went slower and slower in their practice and eventually stopped. There are too many of them."

Some around him nodded. Liu Xin was correct. It was too early to predict their future now.

After the clash, Zhang Ruochen landed again on the top of the willow beside the lake, standing there without effort as if he was floating.



He picked up his broken sword and looked at it carefully. He found that there were many cracks in it. It looked like the sword might break into pieces anytime.

Qing Chibai's broken sword faced the same problem as Zhang Ruochen's.

The clash was so powerful that the combat swords were almost shaken into pieces!

Qing Chibai found himself in the hardest battle since he debuted.

He stared at the blood shadows of the dragon and elephant behind Zhang Ruochen without any fear. Instead, he had a strong sense of war intent.

“Waaa!”

Standing on the surface of the lake, he held his hand up to the same height and released his Genuine Qi and Sword Comprehension.

The water in the lake started to surge.

Drops of water flow from the lake were around Qing Chibai. These hundreds of drops kept rotating.

“Condense!”

Qing Chibai's Genuine Qi had the nature of Icing cold. After saying the word, hundreds of drops condensed into a white ice sword immediately. Each of them was about an inch long, completely parceled by Genuine Qi.

Seeing this, many young geniuses were astonished into speechlessness.

Only warriors with high cultivation could understand that when one reached the Peak of Sword Following the Heart, even a flower, a blade of grass, or a drop of water could condense into a sword.

At the same time, as Zhang Ruochen on the willow top raised his arms, all the green leaves on the tree fell down and flew around his body making the sharp metal sounds of swords.

“Phhhf!”

Zhang Ruochen waved his broken sword and pointed it towards Qing Chibai. The countless green leaves, covered in Genuine Qi, flew to Qing Chibai like a shower of green sword rain.

“Clap! Clap!”

At the same time, Qing Chibai ordered the small Icing cold swords to fly towards Zhang Ruochen. The icing cold swords clashed with the willow leaves swords.

After several rounds of clashes, the small Icing cold swords and the willow leaves swords disappeared at the same time.

“Chop!”

Zhang Ruochen flew behind the willow leaves swords, standing on the leaves. When the leaves disappeared, he condensed all of his Genuine Qi and slashed fiercely.

Qing Chibai, slightly astonished, stepped back immediately.

Crash!

The front of Qing Chibai’s robe was torn open. The blue robe turned into a cardigan.

Fortunately, he stepped back in time, or Zhang Ruochen would hurt him badly.

Zhang Ruochen continued his victorious pursuit, leaving no rest for Qing Chibai.

“Sacred Breaking Plum Sword!”

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

“Sacred Wind and Rain Sword!”

...

Zhang Ruochen performed eighteen techniques in a row, looking like eighteen shadows. The whole process was smooth in movement and superior in Sword Comprehension. The sword light almost covered Qing Chibai completely.

Each sword technique was followed by the next without any pause endangering Qing Chibai many times.

Four more cuts appeared on his robe.

One of these cuts injured his skin, leaving a clear blood stain on his body.

Qing Chibai was in an embarrassing position now. He gave a serious look and cried, “Song of the Forever Coldness!”

Song of the Forever coldness, the sword technique in the superior class of the Spiritual Stage.

Qing Chibai had been practicing for three years, but he could only reach the level of small success.

With his cultivation in the Medium State of the Black Realm, he couldn't have performed the power of Song of the Forever coldness. However, supported by the power of Blood Meridian and the peak realm of Sword Following the Heart, Qing Chibai performed thirty percent of its power.

Even thirty percent of its power blocked Zhang Ruochen's attack easily. What's more, it left a cut on Zhang Ruochen's arm.

After blocking Zhang Ruochen's attack, Qing Chibai turned around and leaped backward. He bounced with his tiptoe on the lake and landed on the battle stage again.

The battle stage was a higher place, while the lake was a lower place.

People on the higher place could easily block the attack from the lower place.

In other words, occupying the battle stage was equal to win the battle. No matter how Zhang Ruochen attacked him from the lower place, Qing Chibai could easily block it.

As the old Chinese motto said, one must win with good timing, good geographical convenience, and good human relations.

Now, Qing Chibai had good geographical convenience. He could both defend and attack. It seemed that the success belonged to him without a doubt.

“Now, it's hard for Zhang Ruochen to win! But it's good enough to force Qing Chibai to go back to the higher place for defense.”

“No matter Zhang Ruochen wins or not today, he will definitely be famous and become a top genius that can stand shoulder to shoulder with Qing Chibai.”

Liu Xin stared at Zhang Ruochen and sneered. “Now, what can you do next?”

...

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen suddenly moved!

Zhang Ruochen didn't attack Qing Chibai on the battle stage. Instead, he performed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. He stepped into the void space and flew to Jinfeng Court in the distance.

Tuoba Linsu figured out Zhang Ruochen's intention. He said, “The battle stage is 18 meters high, but Jinfeng Court is 83 meters high, four times higher than the battle stage. If Zhang Ruochen can land on the third floor of Jinfeng Court, he will be the one who can occupy the higher place.”

For other warriors, it was almost impossible to get on the Jinfeng Court, but for Zhang Ruochen, who had practiced Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, it was not that hard.

Realizing Zhang Ruochen's intention, Qing Chibai performed Meteoric Rise and flew towards the top of Jinfeng Court hurriedly when Zhang Ruochen took the third step.

After the ninth step, Zhang Ruochen landed on the rooftop of Jinfeng Court. He stepped on the glazed tiles as if he were a young Sword Fairy from heaven.

Qing Chibai was one step later to land on the rooftop. Zhang Ruochen waved his arm, and a bunch of sword light of seven meters long slashed towards Qing Chibai's legs.

Qing Chibai stayed calm. He chose not to counter with Zhang Ruochen directly. He sank his body and landed on the fourth floor of Jinfeng Court.

After a moment, a loud boom came from the top of the court. Qing Chibai dashed through the glazed tiles and flew into the 10-meter air. He held the sword in his hands and slashed for 13 times.

Zhang Ruochen standing steadily on the rooftop, slashed 13 times as well. He shook Qing Chibai's Sword breath into pieces completely.

“Crash!”

Piles of glazed tiles were broken by the Sword Breath and fell off the roof.

They both stood on the rooftop of over 80 meters high. The shadows crossed and the swords clashed, keeping making ear-piercing sounds.

“Are they going to have a decisive battle on the top of Yunwu City?”

Young geniuses below all upturned their necks and looked upward.

Not only them but also the warriors in the whole place could see the battle on the rooftop. The battle caused a big sensation.

“Boom!”

The swords in their hands clashed again.

The two broken swords crashed into pieces at the same time, turning into iron pieces and flying towards all directions.

Seeing iron pieces flying towards himself, Qing Chibai quickly threw away his bare sword handles and moved backward immediately to escape them.

# Chapter 151 - The Nine Swords Fly Together

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

While Qing Chibai was avoiding the iron pieces, Zhang Ruochen attacked and charged towards Qing Chibai.

“Dragon Shape and Elephant Shadow!”

Although the fourth movement of Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm was a low-class of Spiritual martial technique, it was as powerful as a mid-class Spiritual Stage martial technique.

Zhang Ruochen’s body seemed to be divided into two parts, charging at Qing Chibai from both the left and right. The human shadow on the left struck out Dragon Claw Hand while the right struck out Elephant Palm Print.

Oh no!

Seeing Zhang Ruochen charging, Qing Chibai’s countenance fell and he had to gather enough Genuine Qi to make movements hurriedly. All five fingers on both hands clenched into fists and released at the same time.

“BOOM!”

Palms and fists crashed into each other.

The technique Zhang Ruochen applied was Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm. Since Qing Chibai fended off with his hands hastily, he wasn’t strong enough to block Zhang Ruochen’s palm technique.

Under the impact of the mighty palm force, Qing Chibai spat out a mouthful of blood. His inverted body flew out toward the palace below.

Jinfeng Court was more than 80 meters high. If it weren't for being hurt, he could have reached the ground safely by displaying Meteoric Rise.

However, he was not only injured but also unable to apply the body skill at all.

Once he fell, he was bound to be seriously injured, or possibly even dead.

In order to defeat Qing Chibai, Zhang Ruochen had been hit by two sword pieces and was injured as well. Despite this, he immediately jumped off the top of the palace and wanted to save Qing Chibai. After all, Zhang Ruochen did not hate Qing Chibai but instead, saw him as a strong opponent.

At the very last minute, Zhang Ruochen grabbed Qing Chibai's sleeves slowing down his fall.

Shortly after, came a piercing sound.

The sleeves were torn.

“PHHHF!”

Qing Chibai fell into the pond, splashing water six meters high.

Zhang Ruochen fell to the water's surface and stood on a wooden stick. He saw the piece of fabric in his hand, and then he looked out over the water.

He had reduced Qing Chibai's falling force tremendously. Together, with the buffer of the pond water, he should be all right?

Not only was Zhang Ruochen nervous, so were the young geniuses. If Qing Chibai had fallen to his death, it would be a real joke if the word spread out.

Certainly, everyone admired Zhang Ruochen too. He had obviously defeated Qing Chibai, yet even with his injury, he'd saved Qing Chibai. This breadth of mind was very impressive.

Those who had looked down on Zhang before changed their minds in this moment.

“Waaa!”

Suddenly, Qing Chibai shot up from the water not far from Zhang Ruochen. He was only three meters away. "I haven't lost yet!" he roared.

"WHEW!"

In his two fingers, there was a piece of dreadfully cold and broken sword. With Genuine Qi running and fingertips snapping, the broken sword was striking towards Zhang Ruochen.

It was the sword tip he had broken before.

He'd thrown the sword tip into the pond. Now he picked it up and turned it into a hidden weapon.

With such close distance, he could not even dodge it.

Zhang Ruochen could only try to avoid letting it hit the vital parts of his body.

"PFFFF!"

The 15-centimeter sword tip pierced into Zhang Ruochen's chest. Blood gushed out from his body.

Qing Chibai fell onto the water surface with his hair disheveled and laughed with his face upturned. "haha! I am the strongest man among the younger generation. Zhang Ruochen, do you still have any strength to fight?"

Zhang Ruochen stared at Qing Chibai, his eyes filled with complication. There was a trace of firmness in his eyes. He clenched his teeth and unfolded his arms, the Spiritual Blood inside his body gushed out from the wound.

The rich Spiritual Blood was condensed into the Nine Handle Blood Sword around Zhang Ruochen's body. With the sword tip facing downward and the handle upward, it spun around Zhang Ruocheng quickly

Qing Chibai regarded Zhang Ruochen standing opposite him. His expression changed. He immediately mobilized his Genuine Qi and displayed a defensive martial technique.

"CLASH!"



The Nine Handle Blood Swords came together and condensed into a handle.

Zhang Ruochen's finger pointed forward.

The Blood Sword was like a beam of blood. It shot out and defeated Qing Chibai's Genuine Qi.

“PUFFT!”

The Blood Sword penetrated Qing Chibai's body and propelled him dozens of meters away with its powerful impact. His body hit a large rock on the shore.

A loud bang sound let out. Qing Chibai covered his bleeding abdomen with both of his hands. He fell from the boulder and fainted immediately.

No one had expected to see such a twist. It was just breathtaking. And finally, Zhang Ruochen won.

Especially considering at the last moment when Zhang Ruochen condensed his Spiritual Blood into the Nine Handle Blood Sword, and only one movement swiftly defeated Qing Chibai.

If he had used this movement at the very beginning, Qing Chibai would have been defeated long ago.

“Blood-condensed Nine Swords.” Tuoba Linsu observed.

“This Blood Meridian is rare even since ancient times, and we surely have to admire it.”

“Zhang Ruochen didn't want to show his last card at the very beginning,” declared Chen Tianshu. “But he never thought that Qing Chibai who was perfectly open in all his actions would sneak up on him at the end. So, Zhang Ruochen was actually attacking in anger at the end. He didn't think much of it and applied the movement of nine swords flying together.”

Right now, no one in Jinfeng Court could remain calm. Everyone was still very excited. Especially since Zhang Ruochen's last strike had been just amazing.

When the Nine swords were shot, who could stop them?

Even Qing Chibai had been defeated. Certainly, Zhang Ruochen deserved to be No.1 in the Sword Technique Conference.

The talent displayed by Zhang Ruochen shocked the Thirteenth Commandery Princess who had hated him very much before. Now she couldn't utter a word.

Zhang Ruochen mobilized his Genuine Qi and the broken sword inside his body quivered out.

A bloody broken sword fell to the ground with a clang.

Later, Zhang Ruochen sealed his Blood Meridians in the wound and swallowed a healing Pill.

When his condition was stabilized, Zhang Ruochen looked towards Qing Chibai who had been carried away by others. He shook his head with a few disappointment in his eyes.

Without a word, Zhang Ruochen left Jinfeng Court.

“Brother Zhang, you can't leave yet!” Chen Tianshu stepped in front of Zhang Ruochen and glanced in the direction of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. He murmured, “You are now the best warrior in the Sword Technique Conference. You have to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “I attend the Sword Technique Conference did not for marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.”

Chen Tianshu said with a wry smile, “No matter what the reason is, you have become No.1 in the Sword Technique Conference. If you don't marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, it means to show no respect for the Royal Family of Qianshui Commandery. If the Royal Family loses face, do you think they will let you go easily? I'm afraid the whole Yunwu Commandery will be diminished overnight, let alone you.”

Chen Tianshu had just finished speaking.

“BOOM!”

A loud noise broke out in the sky. In the void space two hundred meters above the ground, a tactical formation in the shape of a purple line appeared.

With the flickering of the purple line, a delicate pavilion emerged from the void space and suspended in the air. It looked like a palace inhabited by fairies.

Qianshui Commandery Prince and Ten Powerful Ministers in golden robes were all standing on the Flying Pavilion looking downwards. An ambience of valiant Martial Arts covered the entire palace.

The Young Genius below had just realized that the great man of Qianshui Commandery had been watching the Sword Technique Conference.

The golden light shining from Qianshui Commandery Prince gave people a powerful strain. He was in a very good mood and looked at Zhang Ruochen standing down below. “The world is full of genius nowadays which presents a flourishing scene,” he began. “Zhang Ruochen, you’ve defeated Qing Chibai, the top genius of Qianshui Commandery. I have great confidence in you. When are you going to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess?”

A Genius like Zhang Ruochen would definitely grow into one of the strongest in the future. Qianshui Commandery Prince would surely refuse to let him go and definitely wanted to take him as one of his own.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen would not marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. However, he couldn’t say anything like that unless he wished to offend Qianshui Commandery Prince.

If he did, he would harm himself and his family too.

Zhang Ruochen stood upright and slightly saluted Qianshui Commandery Prince who was standing above with joined hands. He said calmly, “To tell you the truth, there is a small misunderstanding between me and the Thirteenth Commandery Princess in which the Princess doesn’t like me either. If we get married, I’m afraid... that may not be appropriate.”

Then, Zhang Ruochen continued, “Commandery Prince, since you’ve been overlooking at the Sword Technique Conference this whole time, you should know that I didn’t want to

participate in the competition. I was forced to do it. Actually, my purpose of attending this Sword Technique Conference was not to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, but to meet you, Commandery Prince. I was hoping you could send reinforcements and offer help to Yunwu Commandery. If you could assist us, I will be deeply grateful.”

Hearing this, Minister Ning cried out loud in his mind.

“This little kid is going to irritate the Commandery Prince!”

Minister Ning knew better than anyone else that Qianshui Commandery Prince didn't want to know the purpose of Zhang Ruochen attending this Sword Technique Conference. He only wanted Zhang Ruochen to be his son-in-law and draw this top genius into his Royal Family.

For whatever reason, if Zhang Ruochen refused Qianshui Commandery Prince, he would be signing his own death warrant.

If you couldn't use a genius for yourself, the best way to deal with it was to kill the genius.

Qianshui Commandery Prince was quite calm and showed nothing unusual on his face. “I've heard about the difficulty Yunwu Commandery is currently facing from Minister Ning, and I understand your feelings very well,” he said with a smile. “As long as you marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, you will become the Prince Consort of Qianshui Commandery. By then, I'm sure Square Commandery wouldn't dare to attack Yunwu Commandery ever again. What do you think?”

Although Qianshui Commandery Prince seemed to be very calm, only Ten Powerful Ministers knew that the Prince was giving Zhang Ruochen one last chance to remain alive.

Zhang Ruochen certainly knew the consequence of refusing Qianshui Commandery Prince and hence felt tremendous pressure. He could ignore his own life, but he had to consider the lives of his family members.

Zhang Ruochen looked in the direction of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess again and shook his head. If he

promised to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, it would be against his conscience.

Zhang Ruochen had made his decision and was ready to give his answer.

“SWISH!”

Huang Yanchen flew down from the third floor of Jinfeng Court. Her long sapphire hair fluttered like a waterfall. She had a graceful figure and snow-white skin. She was devastatingly beautiful. She walked towards Zhang Ruochen and smiled at him slightly.

Then, Huang Yanchen acknowledged Qianshui Commandery Prince standing above. She said, “Father, actually, the cause of the disaster happening in Yunwu Commandery is because of me. Prince Huo Xing of Square Commandery was killed by me, not Zhang Ruochen. So, father, you have to help Yunwu Commandery!”

Everyone was stunned.

A thought came to their minds. Did Commandery Princess Yanchen also have a crush on Zhang Ruochen and want to steal her own sister’s Prince Consort?

Commandery Princess Yanchen had always been dominating in anything possible.

# Chapter 152 - Strategy of Senior Sister Apprentice Huang

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Standing on the top of the Flying Pavilion and looking at Huang Yanchen beside Zhang Ruochen, Qianshui Commandery Prince's expression had a subtle change.

A weird thought came to his mind.

“Does Yanchen also have a crush on Zhang Ruochen?”

Qianshui Commandery Prince couldn't believe that Prince Huo Xing was indeed killed by Huang Yanchen. He thought Huang Yanchen was just helping Zhang Ruochen out.

Although Qianshui Commandery Prince loved Huang Yanchen dearly, he wouldn't allow her to mess things up. After all, Zhang Ruochen won first place in the Sword Technique Conference, so he must become the Prince Consort of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

There was no such thing in the world as an older sister robbing her younger sister's Prince Consort.

Qianshui Commandery Prince looked serious with indistinct golden light shone on him. His eyes shined like two pink golden fireballs. He said coldly, “Yanchen, the death of Prince Huo Xing has nothing to do with you. You'd better stay out of it.”

Huang Yanchen was very stubborn. Standing straight like a graceful lotus, she replied bravely, “How can I stay out of it as I am the one who killed him? I was practicing with my junior

fellow, apprentice Zhang when Prince Huo Xing led his army to attack us. I killed Prince Huo Xing, but Square Commandery Prince was too timid to take revenge on me. They entirely blamed Zhang Ruochen. Many witnessed this. If you look into it, you will find the truth.”

Qianshui Commandery Prince frowned slightly and said, “Huo Ming, Zhang Ruochen, and Commandery Princess Yanchen, you’re allowed to enter the Flying Pavilion and explain this to me.”

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Huang Yanchen, gave a grateful look, and said, “Thank you for helping me.”

Huang Yanchen’s attitude remained cold. She stared at Zhang Ruochen with her beautiful bright eyes and said, “Do you really think this is the end of the story? You won first place in the Sword Technique Conference, so you must marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, or else my father will deal with you hard. Unless...”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Unless what?”

Huang Yanchen murmured, “Unless you tell my father that your real purpose for coming to Qianshui Commandery is to ask him for my hand.”

Zhang Ruochen stepped back slightly, alertly glanced at Huang Yanchen, and said, “I don’t see any difference in marrying you and marrying the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. But if I have to choose, I’d rather choose...”

Looking at Huang Yanchen’s cold eyes, Zhang Ruochen bit the latter half of the sentence back in order not to embarrass her. After all, it was Huang Yanchen who helped him out just now.

Huang Yanchen said seriously, “Don’t be an ingrate. I’m trying to help you. Can’t you see what my father wants? He wants you to be a part of the Royal Family here. If you refuse, he will definitely kill you to avoid trouble later on. Apart from that, do you really think that I want to marry you? I just want to help you because we are on good terms.”

Zhang Ruochen thought about it and realized there was truth in it.

“She is such a cold and arrogant person, and she hates me to the core. Of course, she doesn’t really want to marry me. Is it possible that she is just trying to help me?”

Zhang Ruochen couldn’t think of any other reason why Huang Yanchen chose to do that, but with the current situation, it would be exceptionally easy for Huang Yanchen to kill him if she wanted.

“I’m still too weak! If I can be an internal student of the School of the Martial Market, even Qianshui Commandery Prince has to think twice before he decides to kill me.”

Zhang Ruochen was eager to become stronger in his martial cultivation and become an internal student of the School of the Martial Market as soon as possible.

Since he had made up his mind, Zhang Ruochen no longer hesitated. Staring at Huang Yanchen, he said, “I must return you a favor someday!”

An unusual light flashed across Huang Yanchen’s eyes. She rolled her eyes and said arrogantly, “It’s no big deal. I did bring a lot of trouble to Yunwu Commandery by killing Prince Huo Xing. I must take the responsibility and face the consequences. How dare Square Commandery stand against you? They must pay ten times more for the land they took from you. Now, let’s go inside and meet my father!”

In the distance, Xun Guihai alertly watched them whispering.

He couldn’t believe the beautiful Commandery Princess Yanchen with cool charm would ever fall in love with a freshman of the School of the Martial Market. Even if Zhang Ruochen was highly talented, he was still in the Medium State of the Black Realm. What’s more, he was just a prince from an inferior commandery. There was no way for him to be a fine match for Commandery Princess Yanchen!

In Xun Guihai’s eyes, Zhang Ruochen was still as weak as an ant, unworthy of mentioning.



However, he had to stay alert that it would be too late to regret if Zhang Ruochen won Commandery Princess Yanchen's heart first.

“Zhang Ruochen, I won't spare you if you dare to rob Commandery Princess Yanchen from me!”

Seeing them walking towards the Flying Pavilion, Xun Guihai stood up from his seat and followed.

He decided to propose to Commandery Princess Yanchen now and ask Qianshui Commandery Prince to approve the marriage.

The Flying Pavilion landed on the ground and turned in to a 40-meter violet gold palace. Many purple pillars stood in the palace with lines of bright inscriptions shining on the wall.

The moment Zhang Ruochen stepped into the Flying Pavilion, he felt a sense of invisible force on him.

The farther he got, the stronger the force was. If he was an ordinary person, who had never practiced the Genuine Qi, he might be crushed down by that force.

In Flying Pavilion, Qianshui Commandery Prince sat on the highest place in the crown and golden robe, looking very majestic and divine.

If an ordinary warrior saw Qianshui Commandery Prince, he must believe that there was a god sitting up there, and he would be forced to kneel by the invisible power of Qianshui Commandery Prince.

Ten Powerful Ministers were sitting on two sides

The ones sitting in the first places were Left Prime Minister and Right Prime Minister. They were the most powerful officials in Qianshui Commandery.

Minister Ning sat at the third place on the right side.

These 11 people sitting in the Flying Pavilion were significant to Qianshui Commandery to a large extent. They could destroy an inferior commandery easily with just one order.

Although Huo Ming was a Warrior of Division Profound with strong cultivation, he trembled and didn't dare to look at Qianshui Commandery Prince.

"Greetings, your... Your Majesty!" Huo Ming walked to the center of the palace. He couldn't withstand the force anymore and knelt down on the ground. He bowed down to Qianshui Commandery Prince.

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen remained calm. They went past Huo Ming shoulder to shoulder and stopped when they were only 30 meters to Qianshui Commandery Prince.

"Greetings, your Majesty!" Zhang Ruochen didn't kneel down. Instead, he just made a bow with his hands.

"Greeting father." Huang Yanchen stood there casually and didn't even bother to bow.

Seeing these three young geniuses, Ten Powerful Ministers all nodded slightly.

Huang Yanchen was the favorite daughter of Qianshui Commandery Prince, at the same time, she had been given birth by the Queen. She was loved by everyone since she was born. She was not afraid of Qianshui Commandery Prince at all.

Even Ten Powerful Ministers had to show some respect to her.

Although Zhang Ruochen was only a warrior in the Medium State of the Black Realm, he was able to stay calm in front of Qianshui Commandery Prince, which was very rare among the young warriors. His bow with his hands already showed his respect to Qianshui Commandery Prince.

Huo Ming, however, was not satisfactory despite the fact that he was a warrior in The Completion of the Black Realm. His performance was much worse than Zhang Ruochen's.

Qianshui Commandery Prince asked seriously, "I need you to explain to me who killed Prince Huo Xing. Huo Ming, since you are Prince Huo Xing's brother, you should be the one who knows the truth, right?"

The voice of Qianshui Commandery Prince cracked like thunder to Huo Ming.

Huo Ming was all sweat. He didn't dare to lie in front of Qianshui Commandery Prince. He answered in a shaken voice, "Your... Your Majesty, I... I heard it from my father that... my brother was indeed killed by Commandery Princess Yanchen. But... But we believe it was justified. It was nobody's fault but his own. Commandery Princess Yanchen was doing the duty on behalf of the Heaven."

Qianshui Commandery Prince smiled and asked, "Then why did Square Commandery Prince invade Yunwu Commandery under the banner of revenging Prince Huo Xing's death?"

"Well... I..."

Under the strong force of Qianshui Commandery Prince, Huo Ming fainted directly in the center of the palace.

Qianshui Commandery Prince shook his head with disappointment. He looked at Zhang Ruochen and said, "Since Prince Huo Xing was killed by Commandery Princess Yanchen, she should be held responsible. I promise that I will give Yunwu Commandery an explanation. But today, you won first place in the Sword Technique Conference, which means you must marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, and there will be no excuse for that. Do you understand me?"

Huang Yanchen coughed and tipped Zhang Ruochen a wink.

Zhang Ruochen stared at Qianshui Commandery Prince. Dignified and imposing, he replied calmly, "Your Majesty, I..."

Just at that moment, the Thirteenth Commandery Princess walked inside quickly and knelt in front of Qianshui Commandery Prince. She cried, "Father, I don't want to marry Zhang Ruochen! I beg you to withdraw your order! I would rather marry a dog than marry him!"

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen let out a long sigh of relief.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen also realized something funny.

“What did she mean by marrying a dog than to marry him? What’s wrong with him?”

Hearing this, Qianshui Commandery Prince’s countenance fell, and he said, “This is something beyond your control! I have already given you the privilege to choose the suitors. You are the one who allowed Zhang Ruochen to participate in the Sword Technique Conference. Now, he won first place, and you should marry him without any precondition. Do I make you clear?”

This was the first time that the Thirteenth Commandery Princess saw her father being so strict. She was also a little frightened. And therefore she dared not to say another word.

If Qianshui Commandery Prince was really angry, she would also be punished severely despite their relationship.

Since it was so, she had to resign herself to fate.

“Qianshui Commandery Prince is too mighty!”

Looking at the kneeling Thirteenth Commandery Princess, Zhang Ruochen thought to himself,

“If I refuse the marriage, I won’t even be able to walk out of the Flying Pavilion. Do I really need to use my senior sister apprentice Huang’s strategy?”

Qianshui Commandery Prince was in a bad mood. Without a smile on his face, he asked in a low voice, “Zhang Ruochen, what is your answer?”

# Chapter 153 - The Excitement of Yunwu Commandery

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

The atmosphere in the Flying Pavilion was tense as if the air had been frozen.

Zhang Ruochen stepped forward and said, “Commandery Prince, the reason I came here to Qianshui City is not only to ask for reinforcements, but also one more favor.”

Qianshui Commandery Prince looked confused and asked, “What’s the matter?”

“I hope you will allow me to marry&nbsp;Commandery Princess Yanchen.”&nbsp;Zhang Ruochen’s voice sounded steady as it passed into everyone’s ears in the Pavilion.

Qianshui Commandery Prince was prepared to decapitate him if he refused to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

By disturbing the Sword Technique Conference and embarrassing the Royal Family, there was plenty of valid reason to have him killed.

However, Qianshui Commandery Prince never expected that Zhang Ruochen wanted to marry Commandery Princess Yanchen rather than the Thirteenth Commandery Princess.

Every single person in the Flying Pavilion was shocked including Ten Powerful Ministers who sat on the left and right, not to mention Qianshui Commandery Prince.

Qianshui Commandery Prince's sight shifted towards Huang Yanchen, indicating he was seeking her thoughts on the matter.

Huang Yanchen pursed her lips slightly and said, "Father, both Zhang Ruochen and I are external students of the School of the Martial Market. Our relationship has always been good. We always practice martial technique together and have spent a lot of time together, which has provided the foundations for our affections. We discussed the proposal before he came here. I hope you will approve our marriage, father."

When Huang Yanchen was speaking, she looked shy like a teenage girl.

That's right. She was shy.

Zhang Ruochen didn't believe that Huang Yanchen could be shy and yet, she persuaded Qianshui Commandery Prince and Ten Powerful Ministers to believe her.

The Thirteenth Commandery Princess who was kneeling on the ground was completely shocked. She stared unbelievably at Huang Yanchen standing to the side.

"How could my sister fall in love with him?"

Right Prime Minister stood up and smiled, "Your Majesty, what shall be done?"

What shall be done?

Commandery Prince also wanted to know.

Should he have Zhang Ruochen dragged out and beheaded?

Naturally, he could not do that.

Zhang Ruochen came first in the Sword Technique Conference by mistake. The one he truly loved was Commandery Princess Yanchen.

More importantly, the feeling was mutual between them.

Should he approve the marriage between Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen?

Naturally, he couldn't do that either.

Every one had acknowledged that Zhang Ruochen was the winner of the Sword Technique Conference, and so he should be the Prince Consort of the Thirteenth Commandery Princess. If the Commandery Prince approved Zhang Ruochen to be the Prince Consort of Commandery Princess Yanchen, he would embarrass the entire Royal Family as he would be violating the rules.

While Qianshui Commandery Prince was frustrated about the situation, Huang Yanchen expressed her thought to her father. She looked entreatingly at him and said, “My dear father, I know I’ve put you in a difficult situation. However, can you bear to watch both of your daughters lose their happiness?”

Qianshui Commandery Prince looked at Commandery Princess Yanchen, who was sad, as well as the Thirteenth Commandery Princess, who was kneeling down on the ground. He was unsure what to do.

At this moment, Minister Ning, who was sitting on the third row on the right, stood up. He laughed and said, “Your Majesty, the cultivation talent of Commandery Princess Yanchen ranks the first among all the princesses. She, at the same time, has deep feelings for Zhang Ruochen. If we approve the marriage, they will be the perfect match and will surely enter the legends.”

“Once Your Majesty explains to your people the reason behind their marriage, I’m sure they would understand your decision. If Your Majesty agrees, I can handle this matter for you!”

“So it shall be! Let it not be said I am an unsympathetic prince.” Qianshui Commandery Prince stared fiercely at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Zhang Ruochen, can you promise you will be faithful to Commandery Princess Yanchen if she marries you?”

Zhang Ruochen gazed at Huang Yanchen and responded modestly, “I promise I will never betray Yanchen.”

“Very good! Remember what you’ve promised me. If you dare to betray my beloved daughter, I’ll never forgive you. Well, in this case, let’s have this settled. Minister Ning, please invite

Yunwu Commandery Prince to the Pavilion. I need to discuss with him the marriage between Zhang Ruochen and Yanchen. We have to settle on a date and confirm the marriage.”

“Yes, your Majesty.” Minister Ning responded.

Then, Qianshui Commandery Prince waved his hand and said, “You are now dismissed.”

Zhang Ruochen walked out of the Flying Pavilion and stood on the golden purple stairs. He let out a long breath as if he had just escaped from the gates of hell.

At the same time, he noticed that Xun Guihai was waiting outside the Flying Pavilion, wanting to meet Qianshui Commandery Prince.

Why did he want to meet Qianshui Commandery Prince?

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen remembered the conversation between Xun Guihai and Huang Yanchen one night in Western Campus. He fell into deep thought and finally figured out what Huang Yanchen’s purpose was.

“Why are you standing here dreaming? You don’t look happy to be marrying such a beautiful princess like me.” Huang Yanchen chased after him and stood on his left. She looked coldly and chuckled, “Don’t you forget that if I didn’t help you, you would already be a dead man. How are you going to make it up to me?”

“Oh, really? Don’t you think it’s nice to help each other out?” Zhang Ruochen put up a smile on his face and glanced towards Xun Guihai who was standing far away.

When he finished speaking, he walked out of the Royal Palace quickly and returned to the manor.

Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen’s retreating figure and her royal blue eyes narrowed. She muttered to herself, “Perhaps he has already figured it out?”

In fact, there was another reason for Huang Yanchen to return to Qianshui City, which was to prevent Xun Guihai proposing a marriage to Qianshui Commandery Prince.



She didn't want to marry Xun&nbsp;Guihai.

Therefore, it was a two-bird-one-stone situation that by marrying Zhang Ruochen, she helped herself as well as Zhang Ruochen.

Once Qianshui Commandery Prince approved her marriage with Zhang Ruochen,&nbsp;Xun&nbsp;Guihai would have no chance to interfere.

As for Zhang Ruochen, neither he nor Huang Yanchen wanted to marry each other. What they had to do was to find an excuse to end the engagement in the future.

The only thing that bothered Huang Yanchen was how&nbsp;Zhang Ruochen figured out Xun&nbsp;Guihai was going to propose.

Since she couldn't figure&nbsp;out how he did it, she stopped thinking about it. Anyhow, Qianshui Commandery Prince had approved their marriage and thus Xun&nbsp;Guihai would have no chance.

...

...

Yunwu Commandery Prince was worried. He paced back and forth waiting at the manor.

The Sword Technique Conference had gathered all the top prodigies from different commanderies, where every single one of the participants was an outstanding warrior. Although Zhang Ruochen was highly talented, winning the Conference was a mission that was as hard as climbing up to the sky.

If he couldn't win the Sword Technique Conference, he couldn't marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess which would result in Yunwu Commandery having no way to defend themselves from Square Commandery's attack.

Only one day had passed, yet a few white hairs had appeared at Yunwu Commandery Prince's temples.

Yunwu Commandery Prince stopped walking around suddenly. He let out a long sigh and looked determined. He exclaimed, "If Ruochen didn't win, I'll have to fight with Square

Commandery with all my might even at the risk of having my commandery be annihilated.”

At the same time, Xue Kai, the royal guard of Yunwu Commandery Prince, rushed from the outside and said, “Your Majesty, Minister Ning is here and wants to see you.”

“What? Quickly invite Minister Ning to come in! Wait, no. I’ll welcome Minister in person!”

Minister Ning was one of Ten Powerful Ministers in Qianshui Commandery as well as the leader of the Ning family. Why did he come to visit Yunwu Commandery Prince?

He grew ever more anxious and hurried to the front of his garden. He walked quickly towards the door and saw that Minister Ning’s carriage had stopped outside the manor.

Minister Ning’s carriage was luxurious. It was nine-meter tall and looked like a mini palace. The shafts and the wall of the carriage were embedded with Spiritual Crystals which formed strands of the white mist of Spiritual Qi.

The Lion-Kylin beast, a fourth-class savage beast pulled the carriage for Minister Ning. Its body looked very similar to that of a Kylin. The feathers on its body glittered like a jade flame. Its eyes were as large as basins and were inscribed with 18 lines of red inscriptions. It looked as if there were 18 strands of fire burning in its eyes.

“Greetings, Minister.” Yunwu Commandery Prince walked underneath the Lion-Kylin beast and bowed towards Minister Ning.

Two beautiful maids opened the curtain and revealed Minister Ning who was sitting in the carriage.

Minister Ning smiled at Yunwu Commandery Prince and said, “Yunwu Commandery Prince, I have good news for you!”

“What kind of good news?” Yunwu Commandery Prince could have a vague idea... perhaps Zhang Ruochen had...

Thinking about the possibility, Yunwu Commandery Prince became slightly excited.

Minister Ning waved towards Yunwu Commandery Prince and said, “Come on, His Majesty is expecting you and has things to discuss with you now!”

Yunwu Commandery Prince was extremely surprised that he could finally meet Qianshui Commandery Prince.

He quickly got into the carriage and sat opposite Minister Ning. He asked again, “Minister, what is going on?”

Minister Ning revealed a joyful smile on his aged face and said, “You have an amazing son. Did you know Zhang Ruochen won first place in the Sword Technique Conference? He has impressed the prince, and the prince has approved to arrange a marriage for him.”

Yunwu Commandery Prince was overwhelmed and asked, “Commandery Prince has agreed for my son to marry the Thirteenth Commandery Princess?”

Minister Ning shook his head and responded, “Not the Thirteenth Commandery Princess but Commandery Princess Yanchen. Not only is Commandery Princess Yanchen the favorite daughter of the Prince, but has also obtained the highest cultivation talent among the 37 princesses and has reached the Completion of the Black Realm. Most importantly, her biological mother is the Queen. You should have heard of the Queen’s superior background before.”

Of course, Yunwu Commandery Prince knew the privileged history of the Queen. He was thrilled but at the same time worried and said, “Commandery Princess Yanchen is such an outstanding figure, will she agree to marry my son?”

“Haha!” Minister Ning couldn’t help but laugh out loud. He replied, “This marriage was proposed by Commandery Princess Yanchen herself. The Ninth Prince has already received approval from the Prince. Yunwu Commandery Prince, such a marriage is no doubt the best thing to happen so far for Yunwu Commandery. Maybe I will have to ask for your help in the future.”

The Lion-Kylin beast pulled the carriage and rushed into the Palace.

# Chapter 154 - Homeward Journey

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Zhang Ruochen left the palace before Minister Ning and yet he bumped into Tuoba Linsu.

Tuoba Linsu gave him a seventh-class Genuine Martial Arms, a combat sword, and invited him to the most luxurious restaurant in Qianshui City for a drink.

After several drinks with Tuoba Linsu, it was almost dusk. When Zhang Ruochen returned to the manor, Minister Ning had already accompanied Yunwu Commandery Prince back to the palace.

Although Zhang Ruochen had had a few drinks, he was still completely sober. “Clash!” He took out the combat sword gifted by Tuoba Linsu and pulled out the sword scabbard.

“WAAA!”

A strand of glaring white light shone from the sword.

He vaguely heard the distant voice of a dragon roaring.

“Snow Dragon Sword!” Zhang Ruochen looked at the three words carved on the hilt and read it out.

It was over a meter long and two fingers wide. The hilt looked like a dragon head while the sword tip looked like a dragon tale.

There were 40 inscriptions carved on the sword. 30 of them were the Inscription of Ice Series and 10 were the Inscription of Light Series.

Tuoba Linsu was certainly generous to give out a seventh-class Genuine Martial Arms combat sword. What a precious gift!

Zhang Ruochen activated his Genuine Qi and transferred it into the sword. At the same time, he also urged the 17 strands of the Inscription of Ice Series carved on the Snow Dragon Sword to activate.

He could only activate 17 strands of inscriptions at most with his current cultivation. If he pushed himself to activate more inscriptions but couldn't handle the powerful force, the power of the inscriptions might get him hurt.

“Sacred Guiding Sword!”

“Sacred Bell Sword!”

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

...

When he wielded the sword under the moon, sharp icing air emanated from the blade and condensed pieces of snowflakes in the air. They drifted down to the ground with the wind.

After an hour of practice, the Genuine Qi in Zhang Ruochen's body had been greatly consumed. Pain started throbbing in his chest wound so he stopped practicing.

“When senior sister apprentice Duanmu displayed the sword technique, she could condense snowflakes within a 100-foot radius. Although I can manifest snowflakes, there's still a long way to go for me to catch up with her.” Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and realized the weaknesses of his martial cultivation, he wasn't happy with his performance.

“If I can break through to the Final State of the Black Realm, perhaps I will be able to condense snowflakes within a 100-foot radius.”

Zhang Ruochen put his hand tightly over the wound on his chest. He took a healing pill and entered the Time and Space Spinel for recovery.

He spent the entire day and night healing inside the Time and Space Spinel. Together with the help of the pill, he finally

recovered from his injury.

When he came out from the spinel, it was already the next morning.

When he was fully recovered, he continued practicing the Sacred Sky-piercing Sword, the seventh movement of the Sacred Sword Skill.

He remained calm and peaceful and gave full effort to practicing the sword technique. As for his marriage with Huang Yanchen, Yunwu Commandery Prince would arrange it for him.

Since Zhang Ruochen had reached the peak of the Sword Following the Heart, his speed of practicing sword techniques was relatively fast. He had already finished practicing the remaining six movements of the Sacred Sword Skill within a month.

If Zhang Ruochen successfully practiced all 12 movements of the Sacred Sword Skill and blended them all together, he could master all the movements and reach the Realm of Succeed.

After he had practiced the Sacred Sword Skill, his sword technique power seemed to have improved to a certain extent. The coherence between sword movements looked relatively smooth.

That was the result of the Succeed. Going forward, the next level was called the Perfection of Martial Arts.

It was fairly easy to practice the sword technique to the Succeed level. Yet, it was relatively hard to elevate to the Perfection of Martial Arts. The only way to level up the sword technique was through countless application and practice in the future.

During this month, not only did Zhang Ruochen practice the sword technique, but he also refined 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence. With the aid of pills, the Genuine Qi had filled up 70% of the capacity of his Qi Lake. Hence, he was only one step away from reaching the peak of the Medium State of the Black Realm.

News of the marriage between Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had spread out, and it caused a massive shock to Qianshui City. There were numerous people who came to congratulate the Prince including both members of Ten Powerful Ministers and the Commandery Princes from other commanderies.

Undoubtedly, Zhang Ruochen didn't care too much about it and paid attention to mastering his sword technique. Yunwu Commandery Prince would take care of the royals and nobilities in Qianshui Commandery.

Unexpectedly, Square Commandery Prince had visited Yunwu Commandery Prince in person yesterday. He brought with him a large number of valuable treasures and apologized for attacking Yunwu Commandery.

He promised that after returning home, he would withdraw the soldiers stationed at the border of Yunwu Commandery and that he would return and free the Yunwu Commandery cities, property, and people that they had conquered and robbed.

However, Yunwu Commandery Prince neither said a word nor accepted the treasures from Square Commandery Prince. Instead, he sent him out of the palace bluntly.

It should be noted that since Yunwu Commandery and Qianshui Commandery were united by marriage and the one Zhang Ruochen was going to marry was the Commandery Princess Yanchen, Yunwu Commandery Prince held the bargaining power. He would surely not be easy on Square Commandery Prince.

It was time for Square Commandery Prince to feel fear!

Square Commandery Prince headed back to his palace with frustration. He visited Yunwu Commandery Prince the next day, offering more treasures and promises.

Finally, Yunwu Commandery Prince agreed to talk peacefully with Square Commandery Prince. They closed the door and started discussing a concrete compensation agreement.

Zhang Ruochen didn't know how many cities Square Commandery Prince would compensate for Yunwu



Commandery. Yet, he noticed that when Square Commandery Prince left, he looked awful.

Unexpectedly, Yunwu Commandery Prince let out a loud laugh from his room and said, “My dear ninth son, let’s head back to our commandery today!”

“Oh! Okay!”

Zhang Ruochen put his sword in its sheath, ready to return to the School of the Martial Market. He didn’t want to stay in Qianshui City any longer.

There were 20 more days until the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test. Zhang Ruochen wanted to return to the School as soon as possible and continue practicing without any disturbance. He was striving hard to break through to the Final State of the Black Realm before the exploration test.

“If I reach the Final State of the Black Realm, I can go challenge the ‘Profound Board’. I wonder where my ranking stands.”

It was no doubt that he had to pay a visit back to Yunwu Commandery before returning to the School of the Martial Market.

He was worried about his mother. It would be ideal if he could take his mother back to the School with him. However, it all depended on whether his mother wanted to leave the palace and go with him.

When Yunwu Commandery Prince went to Qianshui City, he had brought with him 20 boxes of treasures. Surprisingly, he returned to Yunwu Commandery with 50 boxes of valuable treasures. Most of them were the compensation reward from Square Commandery while some of them had been given by other visitors.

He had gained much more than he had expected during his journey to Qianshui City and thus he felt wonderful.

Most importantly, the greatest gain was the arranged marriage with Qianshui Commandery.

With Qianshui Commandery backing them up, Yunwu Commandery Prince was confident that his commandery would soon develop to become a medium level commandery.

20 guards clad in armor lifted the heavy boxes of treasures repeatedly onto the Golden Feather Eagle's back.

Zhang Ruochen carried the Snow Dragon Sword and stood next to the Golden Feather Eagle. He looked tiny compared to the claws of the eagle.

The voice of Huang Yanchen came from behind. She asked, "Zhang Ruochen, I'm heading back to the School of the Martial Market. Can you give me a ride?"

Before Zhang Ruochen could even say anything, Yunwu Commandery Prince had already walked up to Huang Yanchen. He smiled and responded, "Of course. It's our pleasure to have the princess come along with us."

Huang Yanchen looked at Yunwu Commandery Prince and nodded with satisfaction. Then, she displayed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. She thrust up to the sky and descended onto the back of the Golden Feather Eagle steadily.

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had become engaged half a month ago. The wedding would be held in three years.

In other words, Huang Yanchen was Zhang Ruochen's fiancée, and their relationship had turned fascinating.

Two days later, Yunwu Commandery Prince, Zhang Ruochen, and Huang Yanchen returned to Yunwu Commandery.

News of the marriage between these two had spread all over Yunwu Commandery, therefore, when they arrived back to the Royal Palace, a grand welcoming ceremony had been arranged.

Everyone had been drowned in the joyous atmosphere especially Concubine Lin, Zhang Ruochen's mother. When she saw Huang Yanchen, she liked her very much.

What surprised Zhang Ruochen was that Huang Yanchen had turned sweet and gentle. She held Concubine Lin's hand tightly and displayed a filial affection.

He could only shake his head and gasp. He couldn't believe how good she could act.

The only person that Zhang Ruochen didn't see during the welcoming ceremony was the Queen.

In fact, this was under his expectation as the Queen wouldn't be pleased by the fact that he had arranged a marriage with the princess of Qianshui Commandery.

Zhang Ruochen recognized that Blackie was standing behind Concubine Lin. He grabbed Blackie in his hand and asked sincerely, "Blackie, while I was away, did anyone attempt to kill my mother?"

When Zhang Ruochen and Yunwu Commandery Prince left for Qianshui Commandery, he had asked Blackie to stay in the palace and protect Concubine Lin from the Queen.

Blackie shook his chubby head and said, "No! Zhang Ruochen, you're over-reacting and hence you're so worried. You have to understand that YOU are the threat in the Queen's eyes, not your mother. As for your mother, she's just a Concubine, not a threat to her. If she kills your mother, she won't benefit from it, yet she would irritate Yunwu Commandery Prince. This cunning woman will never do such stupid thing."

Zhang Ruochen looked frustrated. He nodded and said, "You've got a point. As long as Yunwu Commandery Prince is still alive, she won't dare go near my mother."

"You're just too closely involved and over-worried about your mother, and thus can't see as clearly as the people outside the circle."

Blackie added, "Don't worry! Since you're engaged to the princess of Qianshui Commandery, Yunwu Commandery Prince will only pay more attention to you and treat your mother even better. What you need to do now is to elevate your martial cultivation and become an internal student of the School of the Martial Market. By that time, the assassins will have to reconsider whether they can bear the anger of Martial Market Bank before killing you."

Zhang Ruochen responded, "I'll return to the School of the Martial Market tomorrow and focus on my cultivation in preparation for the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test."

Then, Blackie took out a green wooden box. He let out a mysterious laugh and said, "Here you go. This is a pill I refined according to the Middle Ages formula. Perhaps it can help with your cultivation."

"This is a pill you refined?"

Zhang Ruochen furrowed his eyebrows and stared at the green wooden box. He looked puzzled.

...

# Chapter 155 - The Icy Meridians Pill

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

When Zhang Ruochen took the green wooden box, he felt a hint of cold on its surface.

The chill came from the pill inside the box, rather than the box itself.

While Zhang Ruochen was opening the green wooden box, the pill emitted a rich fragrance. Strands of white Pill Spirit burst out from the box like baby snakes.

He looked surprised when he saw the eight pills in the box. He exclaimed. "Icing Meridians Pills!"

"Do you recognize this type of pill?" Blackie was shocked.

Zhang Ruochen responded, "This kind of pill was very popular back in the Middle Ancient Times, but it had been monopolized by different powerful parties. No ordinary person could buy it in the market. I can't believe you can refine such a valuable pill!"

During the Middle Ancient Times, a lot of warriors refined their Meridians by taking Pills. It could enhance the tenacity of their Meridians, increase the activating speed of their Genuine Qi, and generate certain properties.

The Icing Meridians Pill, Fire Meridian Pill, Electric Meridians Pill, Wind Meridian Pill... All these pills were discovered and studied at that period of time and became widely popular among the warriors.

Taking the Icing Meridians Pill not only refined the Meridians but also generated the icy properties inside the Meridians. Once the warriors activated Genuine Qi, their bodies would turn into a frost conduit. They were able to freeze a river or mountain with just one palm.

On the other hand, the Fire Meridian Pill brought on the fire nature in the Meridians. When the warriors opened their mouths, they could spit out a blaze. When they lifted up their arms, they could use Genuine Qi to form a fireball. Some of the mature warriors could even use Genuine Qi to create a pair of fiery wings to fly in the sky.

If Zhang Ruochen became the internal student of the School of the Martial Market, he could exchange merits for the Icing Meridians Pill. However, he was still an external student at the moment, so he was not entitled to exchange many things, even if he had earned enough merits.

Since Blackie had refined the Icing Meridians Pill, it meant a lot to Zhang Ruochen's cultivation.

“The Icing Meridians Pill is suitable for the warriors with a frosty physique, but my Genuine Qi has a faint power of thunderbolt and a power of Time and Space. If you can refine the Electric Meridians Pill, it would be even better.” Zhang Ruochen closed the green wooden box and put it away.

Even though the Icing Meridians Pill was not as useful as the Electric Meridians Pill, it would still help Zhang Ruochen very much.

“The Electric Meridians Pill? Sure, why not?”

Blackie fell into deep thought as if he was recalling the formula of making the Electric Meridians Pill.

Zhang Ruochen was in no hurry to refine an Icing Meridians Pill. Anyhow, he had to leave for the School of the Martial Market the next day, and he wanted to spend some quality time with his mother, Concubine Lin, tonight.

He went to Jade Palace, where Concubine Lin lived.

“Mother, why don't you move to the School of the Martial Market with me? I'm worried about leaving you in the palace

alone!” Zhang Ruochen expressed his concerns.

Concubine Lin clenched her jaw and stared at Zhang Ruochen, who had grown taller. She shook her head and said, “Chen-er, don’t worry about me! I’m just an ordinary person in the palace. I cannot deny the fact that the Queen hates me, yet she wouldn’t dare to threaten me. I’ve been living here for almost 20 years, I don’t want to leave...”

Zhang Ruochen gasped slightly and asked, “Are you reluctant to leave the king?”

“He is your father!” Concubine Lin said.

Zhang Ruochen had to accept the fact that there was love between Concubine Lin and Yunwu Commandery Prince. If he took her to live at the School of the Martial Market, what would other people think about the Prince?

Zhang Ruochen was silent for a while. Then, he said, “Okay! I respect your choice, Mother.”

Afterwards, Zhang Ruochen took out three jade bottles and a bag full of silver coins and Spiritual Crystals. He handed them over to Concubine Lin and said, “Mother, there are 300 Blood Pills inside these three jade bottles. All of them are First-Class Blood Pills that you can completely digest. It’s probably impossible for you to develop as a warrior. But if you keep taking the Blood Pill, your physical quality will be stronger than ordinary people.”

“Also, there are 500 silver coins and 20 Spiritual Crystals in the bag.”

He could have left Concubine Lin more silver coins and pills. However, it might not be a good thing to leave too many silver coins and pills for her.

Huang Yanchen, who had been standing to the side walked up to Concubine Lin. She took off the phoenix-shaped jade necklace she was wearing, gave it to Concubine Lin, and said softly, “Aunt Lin, this is a Fire Cloud Jade which contains three defensive charms. If you are attacked, it can protect you three times. Moreover, if you wear it all the time, it can enhance your body as well as bring you peace of mind.”

If such valuable gift had been given by any other person, Concubine Lin would not have taken it. But since her son's fiancée was giving it to her, she accepted it happily.

After leaving Jade Palace, Zhang Ruochen suddenly stopped. He stared at Huang Yanchen and asked, "Senior sister apprentice, what are you doing?"

Huang Yanchen stood nearby and resumed her haughty attitude. She lifted her snow-white chin and said, "It's just a piece of jade. Why are you so fussy about it? Zhang Ruochen, there's one thing I need to clarify. I got engaged to you because I didn't have any other choice. When we go back to the School of the Martial Market, you are not allowed to tell anyone about our engagement. If I find out that there's a third person who knows about it, I'll kill you!"

Zhang Ruochen responded, "Too late! The news about our engagement has already spread all over. I'm sure the news has also scattered around the School of the Martial Market."

Huang Yanchen said, "Even if it has spread around the School, you have to deny it. Other than that, we are only engaged. There are still three more years to go before we get married. You should have known that we can't really get married. We will both have to cancel our marriage in three years. What do you think?"

"No comment!" Zhang Ruochen replied.

Seeing how straightforward Zhang Ruochen was, Huang Yanchen was not pleased, but angry. She mumbled, "I hope you don't regret what you've said today three years from now."

The next day, Zhang Ruochen, Huang Yanchen, and Zhang Shaochu made their way back to the School of the Martial Market.

Zhang Shaochu was anxious on the way back to the School. He followed behind them and did not dare to walk in front of Huang Yanchen.

Even though Zhang Shaochu had stayed in the School of the Martial Market for a year or so, the name, "Huang Yanchen,"



still hit his ears like a thunderclap. Every single one of the male students who heard her name was scared to death.

The title, “Three Devil Woman,” was no joke.

Yet, Huang Yanchen turned out to be his ninth brother’s fiancée. Zhang Shaochu feelings were complicated. He was happy but scared at the same time.

He was elated that no one dared to bully him in Western Campus anymore.

But his fear was that his ninth brother might not be able to handle Huang Yanchen, a truly formidable woman.

When they arrived at Western Campus, it had already been 3 days. There were only two weeks left before the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test.

Back to Western Campus, Zhang Ruochen went to visit Duanmu Xingling. When he reached the Black No.1, she was not there. He noticed that the table had a thin layer of dust as if she had been away for awhile.

Zhang Ruochen did not think too much about it. He was sure she would return before the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test.

Then, he went back to the Yellow No.1 and entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. He took out the Icing Meridians Pill from its green wooden box.

The box held eight Icing Meridians Pills. Each of them was a fourth-class pill, which emitted a piercing blast of cold air.

When Zhang Ruochen’s fingertip brushed the Icing Meridians Pill, his finger froze. A thin layer of Ice Crystals fully covered his hand.

“It is indeed a fourth-class pill. How terrific!”

If Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation was only to the Yellow Realm, the chill from the Icing Meridians Pill might have frozen half of his body.

He activated his Genuine Qi where it followed the Meridians into his five fingers.

“Crack!” The frost on his hand shattered.

Under a cloak of Genuine Qi, Zhang Ruochen took one of the Icing Meridians Pills and swallowed it.

An extremely cold Pill Spirit dissolved in his stomach. All of a sudden, he had a stabbing pain in his stomach, as if the Pill Spirit had frozen his five internal organs.

The chill was intense. It was 10 times colder than the first time Zhang Ruochen took the Half-Saint’s Essence.

If other warriors at the Medium State of the Black Realm took the Icing Meridians Pill, they were seeking a certain death. The icy explosion of the Pill Spirit would freeze them to death instantaneously.

Although Zhang Ruochen was also one of the warriors at the Medium State of the Black Realm, his physical quality was far better than the warriors in the same realm. Moreover, when he was cultivating in the Yellow Realm, he had reached the Ultimate Realm and drawn Chord of Gods.

Drawing Chord of Gods had transformed Zhang Ruochen’s Meridians and Qi Lake. Therefore, he could handle the Icing Meridians Pill.

“PHEW!

Zhang Ruochen activated all 36 Meridians and refined the Pill Spirit of the Icing Meridians Pill as fast as he could.

10 days later, he had completely refined the Pill Spirit. His body temperature eventually returned to normal, but his muscles and Meridians were still stiff.

He opened his eyes and let out a foggy breath.

“My body feels so heavy that I can’t lift a finger!”

Zhang Ruochen looked like a dead man frozen for thousands of years who had recently been awoken. Pins and needles tingled all over his body, which felt exceptionally heavy. Every movement was painful.

He struggled to stand up for a while and started practicing his palm technique.

By practicing the palm technique, he transferred the frost into his bones and Meridians in order to enhance his physical abilities.

If another warrior attacked him with an ice martial technique, he would be able to resist easily.

Zhang Ruochen released Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm again and again. He felt that his palm attacks were not only gaining power, they were also becoming faster.

The speed of Genuine Qi flowing through his Meridians had increased 30%.

The faster the Genuine Qi circulated, the stronger it exploded.

Zhang Ruochen spent another five days practicing palm techniques in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. He did not stop until the Genuine Qi in his body had been completely consumed. When he stopped, he took some pills to recover his Genuine Qi.

In these five days, Zhang Ruochen had refined the remaining Pill Spirit of the Icing Meridians Pill into his body. He had elevated his Martial Arts Realm to the Peak of the Medium State of the Black Realm.

The Genuine Qi of his Qi Lake was perfectly filled up. He was ready to break through to the Final State of the Black Realm at any time.

Zhang Ruochen spent 15 days practicing in the Time and Space Spinel, which was only five days in real life. He still had enough time to break through to other realms.

“Zhang Ruochen, Duanmu Xingling is here at the Yellow No.1. I’ve told her that you’re in seclusion for refining. Do you want to meet her?” The voice of Blackie called out in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

“Senior sister apprentice Duanmu is back? Maybe she has brought with her some sort of good news. Of course, I have to see her!”

Knowing that Duanmu Xingling was back made Zhang Ruochen joyful, because he had a crush on her.

Suddenly, he thought of something.

Although he had spent some time with senior sister apprentice Duanmu since he entered Western Campus, he had never asked which commandery she came from.

Other than knowing that she was one of the external students of the School of the Martial Market, he knew nothing about her.

# Chapter 156 - The Chikong Secret Mansion

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Duanmu Xingling looked as if she were 14 or 15. She had a slender figure with full breasts, a tiny waist, and exquisite features. Her large glittering eyes were framed by thick, upturned lashes. She seemed forever paused at a youthful age.

She held her hands behind her back, and her red lips turned upwards in a slight smile. She looked at him charmingly and said, "It's only been a month since I last saw you. How come I can sense a coldness in you?"

Duanmu Xingling possessed an icing cold physical quality that she was very sensitive to.

Although Zhang Ruochen had refined the Icing Meridians Pill, he had not yet completely absorbed the icing cold Qi into his Genuine Qi, and so Duanmu Xingling was able to sense it.

Zhang Ruochen did not answer. Instead, he looked at her closely and said, "Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, seems like you've made some improvements in your cultivation during the period when you left the School of the Martial Market."

"You are very observant!"

Duanmu Xingling rolled her eyes and laughed, "My cultivation exercises have broken through to a new level and have reached a more mysterious realm. My cultivation has indeed improved a lot. Given my current abilities, even though I'm incomparable to Sister Chen in speed, I won't lose to her in battling power."

Suddenly, Duanmu Xingling's eyes brightened. She stared at Zhang Ruochen and teased. "I heard that you've recently been to Qianshui Commandery, that you defeated numerous talented swordsmen, and became the first at the Sword Technique Conference. I also heard that you are now engaged to Qianshui Commandery's beautiful Commandery Princess Yanchen?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and did not hide the truth from her. He related to her the entire incident.

Hearing the end of Zhang Ruochen's story, Duanmu Xingling nodded lightly. "Ah, it sounds like you didn't have much choice either. As long as you become an internal disciple of the School, even Qianshui Commandery Prince would not kill you without great consideration beforehand. Besides, Yanchen is considered a great beauty. If you could marry her, that is no loss at all."

"Now, all the students at the School know about this, many of them admire you. Of course, most of them are jealous of you and are planning to kill you."

Zhang Ruochen appeared nonplussed. "Who wants to kill me?"

"Xun Guihai."

Duanmu Xingling smiled widely and said, "Xun Guihai has already said that if you dare to participate in the Intermediate Relic Exploration exam, he will definitely kill you. Xun Guihai has already prepared a gift to ask Qianshui Commandery Prince for marrying Princess Yanchen. Yet, you were one step ahead. Do you know he's almost mad with rage?"

Zhang Ruochen replied, "I expected Xun Guihai to hate me. After all, senior sister apprentice Huang purposely used me as an excuse for the marriage. Given my situation at the time, I had no choice but to follow through."

Duanmu Xingling's face became serious. She said, "Xun Guihai ranks the 14th on the Profound Board. He is much stronger than you think so never underestimate him."

“It’s said that he once killed a Chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect who was at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. It was that battle that fame him and made him a famous figure in the external school. Given his abilities, he would only need one move if he wanted to kill you.”

“There is always a solution to a problem. I can’t refuse to join the Intermediate Relic Exploration exam just because of what he said,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while and continued, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, you’ve prepared for the Intermediate Relic Exploration exam for a long time. You know more about it than I. Can you tell me what I need to prepare before going in?”

Duanmu Xingling blinked her eyes and stepped closer to Zhang Ruochen. “Hasn’t Sister Chen told you already?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Senior sister apprentice and I are engaged nominally. But in fact, we are not as close as other people think. At least for me, I think I am closer to you than her.”

It was clear that Zhang Ruochen’s words just now were effective. After hearing them, Duanmu Xingling smiled happily and said, “What a smooth talker you are! I thought you had forgotten about me after having a fiancée. Well. I’ll tell you from the beginning. First, you need to understand the history of the relics.”

“Kunlun’s Field has hundreds of millions of years of history. At first, there was the Wasteland Age, then there was a Great Age, the Distant Age, the Mid Age, and the New Age. Through the endless flow of time, countless great heroes have been fostered, great and bloody battles have been fought, and great miracles have been splendor.

“In the history of Kunlun’s Field, who knows how many Half-Saints and Saints have been born, but now, they are all gone, and left only the relics and the places they once lived.

“The Martial Market Bank has an intelligence network across the entire Kunlun’s Field. They have recorded all the relics of

Half-Saints and Saints in history in ‘The Shrine’.

“Depending on how dangerous the relic reflects and the opportunity of finding treasure, the relics have been divided into a few categories.

“Given the cultivation of external students of the school, even experience at the Elementary Ruin could be life-threatening. So, the School of the Martial Market only allows the top ten students of the four campuses to enter into the Intermediate Relic Exploration. It is only the exploration they are allowed to take, not experience. Do I make myself clear?”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What is the difference between exploration and experience?”

Duanmu Xingling smiled. “Exploration means we only need to take a look at the middle-level heritage and search for treasure. If we run into something we can’t defeat, we can run. But, if it was an experience, we have to complete the task assigned by the school. It would be more dangerous. Usually, only the masters of the internal school will voluntarily go to the middle-level heritage and experience.”

Duanmu Xingling added, “In the entire region of the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge, there are only two middle-level heritages. One of which is in the depths of Omen Ridge called ‘Chikong Secret Mansion’. Rumor has it that the Mansion is deep in the earth and once was the holy residence of the Four-winged Earth Dragon, the Lord of Omen Ridge.”

“The cultivation of the Four-winged Earth Dragon surpasses that of the human Saints. While it was alive, it was unbelievably savage. It claimed a territory of 50,000 kilometers in surrounding area. Every time it ate, it had to eat the entire city of humans.

“Even a superior class commandery like Qianshui Commandery offered tributes each year to the Dragon like Spiritual Crystals, silver coins, Pills, and blood. Each year, Qianshui Commandery would send millions of slaves to Omen Ridge to feed the Dragon. If they didn’t send any, more people from Qianshui Commandery would die.



“500 years ago, the arrogant Four-winged Earth Dragon irritated the newly enthroned Empress Chi Yao. Empress Chi Yao demanded the army of the First Central Empire to surround Omen Ridge and kill the Dragon.

“In order to kill the Dragon and other strong savage beasts inside Omen Ridge, there was a world-shaking battle provoked at Chikong Secret Mansion by the First Central Empire.

“In that battle, the human clan lost two Half-Saints, and yet seven beasts of Half-Saint Class had been killed. Even the Four-winged Earth Dragon died inside the Mansion. After all beasts above the Half-Saint Class were killed, the area once filled with death became far more peaceful.

“Afterwards, the School of the Martial Market moved into Omen Ridge and assisted the First Central Empire in compressing the savage beasts. At the same time, those who lived at the edges of Omen Ridge began to take over the territory the beasts once held. After hundreds of years of development, they became countries. Your ancestor, the founder of Yunwu Commandery rose up at this time where it has been created.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Which means that the territory of the 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge was a wasteland 500 years ago and was ruled over by savage beasts and the Four-wing Earth Dragon. After 500 years of development, the humans have turned this wasteland and villages into the 36 commanderies surrounding Omen Ridge.”

Duanmu Xingling nodded and smiled. “If we combined the territories of the 36 commanderies, it is only one-fifth of the territory of Omen Ridge.” “Afterwards, the Martial Market School moved into Omen Ridge and assisted the First Central Empire in compressing the savage beasts. At the same time, those human who lived at the edges of Omen Ridge began to take over the territory the beasts once held. After hundreds of years of development, they became countries. Your ancestor, the founder of the Yunwu Commandery rose up at this time where it has been created.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Other than Chikong Secret Mansion, where is the other middle-level heritage?”

Duanmu Xingling replied, “The other one is at the bottom of the Tongming River. I’ve heard that the Four-winged Earth Dragon built a Dragon Palace on the bottom of the river. As the Dragon set up a defense system around the boundary of the Palace, only warriors below the Heaven Realm can enter the Palace. If you want to force your way through the protections, the Dragon Palace will be destroyed.

“In hundreds of years, many warriors have gone to investigate. Unfortunately, ten have gone in and only two or three of them made it out. The danger of the Underwater Dragon Palace is far above that of the Chikong Secret Mansion.”

# Chapter 157 - The Painter

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Duanmu Xingling continued, “Warriors who enter Underwater Dragon Palace will receive great benefits. However, due to the high degree of danger, very few warriors dare to go and train there.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, do you think we will go to Chikong Secret Mansion or Underwater Dragon Palace for our exploration this time?”

“It should be Chikong Secret Mansion.

“Given our current Realms, Underwater Dragon Palace is too dangerous. We would probably all die inside. The School of the Martial Market only wants to train us, not send us to die.”

Duanmu Xingling continued, “Of course, the Mansion is still dangerous enough that we will need to prepare a lot beforehand.”

“The Mansion is deep within the earth, close to the magma layer. Therefore, it is intensely hot and dry. We will need to gather sufficient water and heat-resistant treasures with Ice nature. Of course, we have Space Treasures and we can carry large amounts of water, so we won’t need to worry about that. For the other warriors, water will be a major issue when entering the Mansion. So we have an advantage there!”

Duanmu Xingling said, “We must be careful of three things. First, there are many strange and ancient underground savage beasts among the Mansion.”

“Second, other warriors.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Are you referring to the external students of the Eastern, Southern, and Northern campuses?”

Duanmu Xingling replied, “They are only part of the problem. Can you be certain that none of the 10 students from Western Campus don’t want to kill you? If you were to discover a treasure inside the Mansion, perhaps those who you thought were friends would stab you in the back and betray you.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What is the third point?”

“The Exiles!” Duanming Xingling replied.

Zhang Ruochen was confused, so he asked, “What are the Exiles?”

Duanmu Xingling smiled. “Over 500 years, countless heretics, killers, bandits, heresy masters, and other evildoers have been imprisoned in a special area of Chikong Secret Mansion within the 36 commanderies. They were tortured and made to suffer a great deal. Many of them have starved to death. Those who managed to survive are truly the most evil of all. If we enter Chikong Secret Mansion, we might run into some of the Exiles who have been locked away.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Since they’ve been shut away in a special area, as long as we avoid those areas, we will be alright, won’t we?”

Duanmu Xingling shook her head and responded, “Many of the Exiles are from either the Black Market or the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. Do you think there is no spy of those places within the external students of the School of the Martial Market? Don’t you think they will use this opportunity to unseal the special zone and release the Exiles?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “I understand! The School of the Martial Market is also testing us through this exploration to see if we are spies of the Black Market or the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. After all, the top 10 students of the four campuses are all highly talented. They are likely to move into the higher levels of the Martial Market Bank.”

“It would not be beneficial for the Martial Market Bank if there were agents of the Black Market or the Moon Worship

Demonic Sect in the higher levels.”

Duanmu Xingling said, “So, before we enter the Intermediate Relic Field, we must be well-prepared for every circumstance. Although Chikong Secret Mansion is dangerous, it is also filled with opportunities. We might get more out of the three months of exploration in Mansion than 10 years of practicing out here. Everything depends on how we make use of our opportunity!”

“I’ve told you everything you need to know. Now I’m going to seclude myself for practice and attempt to improve my cultivation a bit more.”

Duanmu Xingling stood up and turned to walk away. Suddenly, she stopped again. She smiled and said, “Zhang Ruochen, Sister Chen is now your fiancée. If you give her a Space Treasure, she will be safer when she enters the middle-level heritage.”

Then, Duanmu Xingling gave a tinkling laugh and left Yellow No.1.

If Huang Yanchen’s temper was not so terrible, Zhang Ruochen would have given her a Space Treasure a long time ago. He didn’t need Duanmu Xingling to remind him.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while. Then, he left his room and headed to Earth No.1 where Huang Yanchen lived.

He knocked on the door, and there was no reply.

“Surprisingly, she’s not home!”

thought Zhang Ruochen.

He was about to leave, but he thought better of it and turned towards Heaven No.1.

The owner of this room was Luo Shuihan.

“Senior sister apprentice Luo is also going to participate in the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test, and she will also need a Space Treasure. I’m glad that she taught me how to practice my Spiritual Power in the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph the last time we were at Divine Power Palace. Since she was so kind

to share the Glyph with me, how could I not give her a Space Treasure?”

With this in mind, Zhang Ruochen walked towards Heaven No.1.

“Dong! Dong!”

Zhang Ruochen knocked with the door knocker. He asked, “Senior sister apprentice Luo, are you there?”

The front door did not open, but Luo Shuihan’s voice floated into Zhang Ruochen’s ears, beautiful as a lark’s song. She asked, “Why are you looking for me?”

Luo Shuihan’s voice was very calm and gentle as if she was talking right next to Zhang Ruochen’s ears.

Zhang Ruochen replied, “It’s nothing important. I just wanted to thank you for letting me use the Half-Saint Sacred Glyph last time.”

“Come on in!” Luo Shuihan’s voice called out again.

“Creak!”

The tightly closed door opened on its own as if it was pushed by an invisible hand.

Zhang Ruochen stepped inside. The ground was covered with fallen leaves. A white paved path led to an elegant tower.

The door of the tower was already open. Zhang Ruochen removed his shoes and walked in quietly.

He knew Luo Shuihan liked peace and quiet. She was living a reclusive and simple life. All the students of the School of the Martial Market had heard of her, but very few of them had actually seen her.

Everyone thought that Luo Shuihan was either training off campus or secluded for practicing.

Zhang Ruochen was very lucky to be able to see her today.

Walking into the room, Zhang Ruochen smelled a light scent. He saw Luo Shuihan, who was wearing a white robe, sitting

bare-foot on the wooden floor. She held a bronze brush in her hand and was painting on a piece of Spiritual Paper.

Her paint was made from the blood of savage beasts.

She was painting a second-level superior class savage beast, the Leopard-Headed Blood Bat.

Luo Shuihan made her last stroke just as Zhang Ruochen came in.

She extended a pale, slender finger and touched the painting. A wisp of white Genuine Qi streamed out from her fingertip.

Suddenly, there was a movement in the painting and a flapping sound.

A group of blood bats flew out of the Spiritual Paper, flapping their meter-long wings. They came straight for Zhang Ruochen.

40 blood bats descended on Zhang Ruochen. They had leopard heads and vicious teeth.

Each bat was strong enough to kill a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm. 40 of them were enough to strip a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm to nothing but bare bones in a moment.

Zhang Ruochen immediately pulled out his Snow Dragon Sword and executed a sword technique.

“Sacred Bell Sword!”

Countless streams of Sword Breath converged to form a three-meter white bell made of swords. It encased and protected Zhang Ruochen at its center and began to spin rapidly.

Instantly, three Leopard-headed Blood Bats were sent flying, their bodies ripped apart. They dissolved into three strands of Spiritual Blood which dissipated into the air.

The white Bell Sword emitted ice cold air, causing the temperature in the room to drop sharply. The chill condensed into snowflakes that gently drifted down.

Luo Shuihan extended her pale, slender hand and caught a snowflake. Staring at the Blood Bats surrounding Zhang

Ruochen, she gently nodded her head. Quietly, she called, “Come back!”

At Luo Shuihan’s order, the group of Leopard-headed Blood Bats turned like the tide. They flew back to the paper and turned back into a painting.

Zhang Ruochen put away his sword and stared at the painting on the table. “Senior sister apprentice, are you a painter?”

Luo Shuihan gently nodded. She said, “I learned for a few days from a senior painter at the Sect. Compared to the Master Painters, I still have a long way to go.”

These “painters” did not just paint. They were able to turn their paintings into Martial Arts weapons.

When the artists used the blood of beasts as paint, a finished painting could call the savage beasts to aid them in battle.

If they human blood for ink, they could summon entire armies with cavalry.

If the artists used special and precious materials to make their paint, the completed painting could summon thunder and lightning, move mountains, halt rivers, block the sun, and even set the sea roiling.

There were fewer Painters than there were alchemists, weapon refiners, or Tamers. Almost all of them were from the Art Sect.

The Art Sect was considered a large and powerful suzerain in Kunlun’s Field. Since Luo Shuihan was able to learn from a senior at the Art Sect, it meant that she was highly talented.



# Chapter 158 - The Final State

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“Here you go. This War Map is for you. Inject Genuine Qi into the scroll and you will be able to summon Leopard-headed Blood Bats. Of course, as the Spiritual Blood in the scroll is gradually used up, the power of the War Map will eventually diminish until it returns to an ordinary scroll.”

Luo Shuihan rolled up the scroll and handed it to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen stretched out both hands and received the scroll graciously. “Thank you, Senior sister apprentice Luo.”

Luo Shuihan nodded. She stood up from her seat and walked to a spacious inner room.

Carrying the War Map, Zhang Ruochen followed behind her.

Luo Shuihan sat on an ice chair in front of an ice table where a small and delicate Ice Cold Jade Cup had been placed.

She took out another Ice Cold Jade Cup and placed it on the opposite side.

“Have a seat! You’re the first male to enter Heaven No.1, how about having a drink with me?” she asked.

“It would be my pleasure.”

Zhang Ruochen walked over and sat down steadily in front of her.

When other warriors saw Luo Shuihan, they were all flustered and unable to look her in the eye. But Zhang Ruochen

appeared to be very relaxed. He did not seem nervous at all.

She nodded. She waved her sleeves and summoned a jade flask that had been sitting on a shelf half a meter away. Controlled by her Genuine Qi, it landed in her hand.

“PHHF!”

Her movements were very elegant. She raised her arm slightly, and the jade flask tilted, pouring out a cup of Half-Saint’s Essence which she handed to Zhang Ruochen. The glass was filled with 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence.

Afterwards, she poured herself a glass of about 10 drops as well.

She placed the flask on the table and lifted her cup with two slender fingers. She finished drinking her 10 drops in one go.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the liquid in his glass. It was indeed 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence! If he purchased it on the Black Market, it would cost him 4,000,000 silver coins.

It was difficult for other warriors to get even one drop. Yet, Luo Shuihan had a whole flask and had invited him to join her.

At Zhang Ruochen’s speed of refinement, it would take him at least two days and nights to refine one drop of the Essence. If he drank all 10 drops at once, he would need 20 days to refine it.

The Intermediate Relic Exploration exam was to take place in 10 days. How would he have enough time to refine it?

The Saint Power of the Half-Saint’s Essence was very powerful. If other warriors at the Medium State of the Black Realm drank 10 drops of the Essence at once, it would be no different from drinking poison. The warriors’ body would explode in an instant from the amount of Saint Power it contained.

Luo Shuihan had given him a full cup of Half-Saint’s Essence in order to test him.

If he was either unable to withstand the effects of the Half-Saint’s Essence or could not refine all of it in 10 days, he had no right to drink it.

If that was the case, she would never invite Zhang Ruochen to drink Half-Saint's Essence again in the future.

Luo Shuihan drank her cup of Half-Saint's Essence and glanced at Zhang Ruochen. She put her cup back on the table and asked, "Junior fellow apprentice, don't you want to drink it?"

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and raised the cup. He smiled and said, "A cup of Half-Saint's Essence! Since you have shown such generosity, I'm not going to refuse it!"

He threw back his head and drank it all.

After Zhang Ruochen drank its entire contents, he immediately placed the cup back on the table and sat cross-legged on the ground, preparing to refine the potency of the Half-Saint's Essence.

Watching Zhang Ruochen drink the entire cup, Luo Shuihan's eyes lit up a little, revealing a trace of admiration.

She knew Zhang Ruochen was at the Medium State of the Black Realm. There was no way for him to refine the entire cup of Essence. It was very likely that it would burst his Meridians and kill him.

Since Zhang Ruochen had the nerve to drink it, she was not going to let him die. She had a special method that would help him compress the potency of the Essence.

Of course, she would not lend a hand until Zhang Ruochen could no longer withstand it.

However, Luo Shuihan had been waiting for entire two hours and yet, Zhang Ruochen showed no signs of his Meridians breaking. On the contrary, Zhang Ruochen's aura was becoming stronger as his body became wreathed and lifted by threads of Spiritual Blood.

"BOOM!"

The Spiritual Blood beneath Zhang Ruochen's body converged to form a circular Blood Wave with a nine-meter diameter. It covered most of the room and caused the walls to shake.

If it weren't for the fact that the room was covered with the Inscriptions of Array, the force of the Blood Wave would have caused the entire room to collapse.

Luo Shuihan revealed a trace of a smile. "Blood Qi Convergence! I can't believe he is seizing this opportunity to break through to the Final State!"

As Zhang Ruochen had used the power of the Half-Saint's Essence to break through his previous realm, given his physical quality, he should also be able to refine the 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence and wouldn't need her help.

"His Blood Wave has a diameter of nine meters! That means he has coalesced a Divine-stage Blood Wave."

Luo Shuihan stared at the Blood Wave beneath Zhang Ruochen in absolute shock.

When warriors reached the Final State of the Black Realm, they were able to use their Spiritual Blood to form Battle Formations.

A Blood Wave with a three-meter diameter was classified as a Low-class Blood Wave.

A Blood Wave with a five-meter diameter was a Medium-class Blood Wave.

At seven meters it was a High-class Blood Wave.

And nine meters was known as a Divine-stage Blood Wave.

Normally, most warriors who had reached the Final State of the Black Realm could only converge a Low-class Blood Wave.

Out of 10 warriors, probably only one, a prodigy, could converge a Medium-class Blood Wave.

Once you had formed a Medium-class Blood Wave, then you had a large chance of becoming a Warrior of Division Profound after reaching the Completion of the Black Realm.

As for High-class Blood Waves, it was even rarer. If a warrior could converge a High-class Blood wave, they were almost guaranteed to be in the top 10 of the Profound Board.

The Divine-stage Blood Wave was the most powerful Blood Wave. If a warrior could converge a Divine-stage Blood Wave, it indicated that they had a chance of becoming a Saint.

As Zhang Ruochen had condensed a nine-meter Divine-stage Blood Wave, he wouldn't even have to attack to defeat warriors in the same Realm. Rather, by activating the Blood Wave he could compress warriors with Lower class Blood Waves and Medium-class Blood Wave.

Before Zhang Ruochen drank the cup of Half-Saint's Essence, he'd known clearly that he had to break through to the Final State of the Black Realm in order to have a chance to refine the entire 10 drops of Essence within 10 days.

By breaking through to the Final State of the Black Realm, Zhang Ruochen was able to refine the Half-Saint's Essence much faster than before. His 36 Meridians were greedily refining the Saint Power of the Essence.

Zhang Ruochen slowly rotated as he hovered in his Blood Wave.

With each turn he made, the Genuine Qi in his Meridians made a large circle of vital energy.

After almost 10 days, Zhang Ruochen finished refining the 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence and awoke from his Practice. It was the day before the Intermediate Relic Exploration.

The nine-meter wide Blood Wave dissolved into threads of Spiritual Blood and returned to his body.

Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and stared at Luo Shuihan who was sitting opposite him. "Senior sister apprentice, how long have I been Practicing?"

"10 days and nine nights." Luo Shuihan replied.

Zhang Ruochen felt extremely hungry. If he hadn't absorbed the 10 drops of Essence, he would have probably starved to death during his Practice.

He took out a Second-Class Blood Pill and swallowed it. The feeling of intense hunger gradually disappeared and was replaced with a feeling of fullness and power.

Every muscle in his body was full of energy. The Spiritual Blood in his Blood Meridian was particularly dense, like rivers running through his body.

If a human body was to be compared to the earth, then the bones were seen as stones, the skin was mud, the bloodstreams were rivers, the Genuine Qi was the air, and the Qi Lake in the glabella was the wide blue sky.

Zhang Ruochen could clearly feel that his power had grown by leaps and bounds. The fastest speed he would be able to reach should be about 68 meters per second. His speed wasn't far from the superiors who ranked in the top 100 of the Profound Board.

"Thanks again for the Half-Saint's Essence." Zhang Ruochen stretched and lifted his hands. He said, "I need to return and prepare for tomorrow's Intermediate Relic Exploration exam. Senior sister apprentice Luo, I'll see you tomorrow."

Zhang Ruochen put away the War Map and turned to leave. Suddenly, he stopped and turned around. He smiled awkwardly and said, "I've received your gift but I almost forget I have a gift for you as well."

He took out a white jade Space bracelet and handed it to Luo Shuihan.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen take out the bracelet, Luo Shuihan was surprised. She looked confused and asked, "Ruochen, what do you mean?"

"This is a Genuine Martial Arms piece. Once you inject your Genuine Qi into the bracelet and trigger the Inscriptions, you will understand!" Zhang Ruochen smiled.

After saying that, he took the War Map and left Heaven No.1.

After he had left, Luo Shuihan picked up the jade bracelet and injected her Genuine Qi into it. The eight Inscriptions of Space lit up and created an independent internal space.

Luo Shuihan's lips curved slightly when she discovered the bracelet's secret. Then, she slipped it onto her wrist.

Zhang Ruochen had only just walked out of Heaven No.1 when he was stopped by Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling.

Huang Yanchen did not look friendly. Standing two meters in front of Zhang Ruochen, she smiled coldly, looking much like the female devil and asked, “You went to see senior sister apprentice Luo?”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “That’s my business. I don’t think you have a right to control who I visit.”

“I don’t care who you see!”

Huang Yanchen tilted up her chin, revealing a narrow white neck. She looked cold and haughty. “Zhang Ruochen, I wish to purchase a Space Treasure. Name a price!”

Zhang Ruochen fell into thought. Then he took out the Spatial Ring and handed it to Huang Yanchen. “No need, here you go. Take it.”

After handing the Spatial Ring to Huang Yanchen, he left Dragon Martial Temple and headed to Merit Tower. He wanted to use his merits to exchange for some items in preparation for entering the middle-level heritage.

Huang Yanchen’s snow white fingers closed over the exquisite Spatial Ring and paused momentarily. She stared in the direction Zhang Ruochen had left and felt a sense of loss.

“He... gave me a ring. What does this mean?” Huang Yanchen was very out of sorts.

Although it was a Spatial Ring and was considered a rare treasure, Huang Yanchen still felt that Zhang Ruochen might have had some other meaning.

Duanmu Xingling stared at the Space ring in Huang Yanchen’s hand and gently licked her lips. “Sister Chen, did he give you a ring when you two got engaged?”

Huang Yanchen shook her head.

Duanmu Xingling said, “Perhaps this is how he is making up for it!”

“Perhaps!”

Huang Yanchen squeezed the Spatial Ring tightly. Suddenly, she lifted her head and looked towards the door of Heaven No.1. Lifting her eyebrows, she asked, “Xingling, guess why Zhang Ruochen went to see senior sister disciple Luo?”

Duanmu Xingling laughed out loud and said, “Are you jealous? Sister Chen, don’t you fall for him!”

“How is that possible?” Huang Yanchen’s eyes went cold, glaring at Duanmu Xingling.

It was undeniable that when Huang Yanchen saw Zhang Ruochen walking out of Heaven No.1 earlier, she had felt unhappy and a strong sense of danger had appeared.

“Why would I have these types of feelings?”



# Chapter 159 - The Profound Dragon

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

When Zhang Ruochen came in first place among the freshmen of Western Campus, the School of the Martial Market had awarded him 3,000 merit points, which he hadn't used yet.

He hadn't spent any merit points as he had had no shortage of practice resources.

The place to exchange merit points was called Merit Tower.

Many students recognized Zhang Ruochen as he was entering Merit Tower. They stared at him with curiosity.

"He is elder brother Zhang, the No. 1 among the freshmen of four campuses. It's said that he is a genius comparable to the three female devils." With adoring eyes, a young man watched Zhang Ruochen walk into Merit Tower.

Zhang Ruochen was his idol and in his eyes, also a goal to strive for.

A beautiful woman at the Final State of the Black Realm had excitement in her eyes. "Have you heard that elder brother Zhang has recently defeated all commanderies' top geniuses? He became a famous figure overnight!" she gushed.

"Senior sister apprentice Xu, do you have a crush on elder brother Zhang?" Another girl in white teased with a smile.

Senior sister apprentice Xu responded, "Who would not fall in love with elder brother Zhang? He is brilliant! I would even have a one-night stand with him."

The young woman next to her smiled and said, “If you actually had an affair with elder brother Zhang, I believe senior sister apprentice Huang would definitely banish you to the ends of the earth.”

The female students from Western Campus were quite bold with their sexually explicit remarks making Zhang Ruochen feel a little bit embarrassed.

Had it not been for the deterring force of Huang Yanchen, Zhang Ruochen would have been surrounded by many female students again.

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath, tried to keep calm himself and began to pick out the items he needed in Merit Tower.

There were 13 levels in Merit Tower with each level storing various practice resources. The higher the level, the more merit points were required.

The first level offered inferior practice resources. A Second-Class Blood Pill was the cheapest. One merit point could exchange for 100 Blood Pills.

Zhang Ruochen did not lack of Blood Pills so he didn't exchange for them.

The most expensive item in the first level was valued at no more than five merit points and was less worthy for Zhang Ruochen. Thus, he didn't stay long and went straight to the higher levels.

Not until Zhang Ruochen arrived at the 7th level did he find the things he wanted to exchange for.

The Wings of Wind.

The Wings of Wind, looking like two conjoined silver pieces of iron, was carved with tiny inscriptions of Wind Series.

Once the Genuine Qi was injected into the Wings of Wind, it would take warriors and fly up to the sky with a terrifying speed of 100 meters per second.

It was known that a normal warrior at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm could only reach 60 meters per second. Only

strong warriors at the Medium State of the Earth Realm could increase their speed up to 100 meters per second.

The warriors who were ranked on the Profound Board were all geniuses. So their speed was comparable to that of warriors at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen was very aware that it was very dangerous to enter the middle-level heritage.

What's the most important thing when entering the heritage?

To survive.

Anyhow, it was an exploration journey in the middle-level heritage. Zhang Ruochen had adopted a defensive strategy that emphasized on saving his life rather than risking his life.

The Wings of Wind of inferior-class quality:

A flight speed of 100 meters per second. Frequency of use, three times. Merit points for exchange, 500 merit points.

The Wings of Wind of medium-class quality:

A flight speed of 200 meters per second. Frequency of use, five times. Merit points for exchange, 5,000 merit points.

The Wings of Wind of superior-class quality:

A flight speed of 300 meters per second. Frequency of use, 10 times. Merit points for exchange, 50,000 merit points.

Zhang Ruochen had intended to exchange for one Wings of Wind of medium level so as to help him escape when he confronted savage beasts at The Completion of the Earth Realm, and monsters or heretics in the middle-level heritage.

But seeing the listed exchange price, he quickly dropped this idea.

This is ridiculously expensive!

With only 3,000 merit points in total, Zhang Ruochen didn't have enough points to get even one Wings of Wind of medium quality.

“The Wings of Wind of inferior-class quality is not too bad but can only be used three times. Hmmm... That's enough to save

my life three times.”

Zhang Ruochen took out the token from the School of the Martial Market and placed it onto the pit of the Tactical Formation Wall.

The inscriptions carved on the token became brighter and connected with the inscriptions on the Tactical Formation Wall.

“WAAA!”

The wall opened a crack and a blue piece of Spiritual Paper was presented. It contained many flowing white characters and the carved drawings of the Wings of Wind.

With this piece of Spiritual Paper, Zhang Ruochen could receive the Wings of Wind in the Main Hall of Merit Tower.

Zhang Ruochen withdrew his token and found that 500 merit points had been deducted, leaving him with 2,500 merit points.

Zhang Ruochen continued to look for other items.

Zhang Ruochen exchanged for five Thunder Pearls.

One Thunder Pearl was worth 100 merit points. Once it detonated, it would explode like a thunderbolt.

Even a warrior at the Earth Realm would die if he was caught off guard and attacked by a Thunder Pearl.

Certainly, the speed of warriors at the Earth Realm was quite fast. They would be able to flee at their fastest speed if they saw Zhang Ruochen throw out a Thunder Pearl. Therefore, the Thunder Pearl could not hurt them at all.

They would only be killed if they were unaware of the imminent attack.

Zhang Ruochen spent another 100 merit points on one Anti-Poison Pearl.

Most toxic fog and miasma could be resisted as long as Zhang Ruochen carried the Anti-Poison Pearl. He also exchanged for one Detoxification Pill, just in case.

Zhang Ruochen also got some other practice resources and life-saving treasures, spending all his 3,000 merit points.

After returning back to Dragon Martial Temple, Zhang Ruochen stocked up enough drinking water, filling up two Spatial Rings and one Spatial Jade Bracelet.

The next morning, under the guidance of Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua, the top ten students in Western Campus began to fly deep into Omen Ridge via Qing Hua's carriage.

The top 10 students were Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Tuo Muzi, Zhang Ruochen, Sikong Shu, Ju Hailan, Mo Qinglong, Cai Chen, and Zi Qian.

Eight of them were mature students who had stayed in Western Campus for more than 3 years. Only Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian were freshmen.

Sikong Shu had a heroic character and stood on the back of the Lion-vulture. He asked, "Deputy Headmaster, are we going to the middle-level heritage at Chikong Secret Mansion?"

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua nodded her head and confirmed. "Exactly. Needless to say, Chikong Secret Mansion is extremely dangerous. I believe all of you are well-prepared for it. Zhang Ruochen, Zi Qian, you are both freshmen, are you ready for it?"

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian nodded at the same time.

Established on the boundary of Omen Ridge, many savage beasts existed in Western Campus. Yet, most of them were of the first-level or second-level savage beast so it was not too dangerous.

However, located in the depths of Omen Ridge, Chikong Secret Mansion was far away from Western Campus and surrounded by barren mountains and unruly rivers. It was renowned as a terribly dangerous place with many strong and fierce savage beasts.

Once external students of the school went deep into Omen Ridge, they would eventually meet their death. It was the same even with the martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm.

The deeper they went, the higher and more precipitous the mountains and the thicker the trees became. Old vines surrounded the whole mountain like a dragon.

Some areas were covered with miasma throughout the year. When normal savage birds flew over these areas, they would inhale the poison and fall down to the ground in pieces.

The mountainous region contained many tremendous flowing rivers.

Under the water, there were ferocious river Aquatic Savage Beasts. As the young warriors flew over one of the rivers, a thunderous cry suddenly came from the river.

The river was shocked to be interrupted.

The loud noise caused tinnitus to the 10 students sitting on the back of the Lion-vulture. Luckily, their powerful cultivation was strong enough to withstand the waves. Otherwise, they would have fainted.

The powerful force surge tore up the ground around the river. A number of large ancient trees shattered into wood scraps from the power of the Genuine Qi Wave.

With a pair of flesh wings on its back and a neck as thick as a tank, a black Profound Dragon over 60 meters long flew from the river and rushed to Ning Xiaochuan and the other people in the air.

“How dare you raid our disciples from the School of the Martial Market? You are courting death!”

Standing on the Lion-vulture’s head, Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua gazed at the Profound Dragon coldly. She took out a roll of white Battle Formation and unfolded it. Then a huge light ball with a diameter of 100 meters was formed, protecting the Lion-vulture and the 10 young students inside.

“BOOM!”

Two flames shot from the bloody eyes of the Profound Dragon and exploded on the surface of the white light ball, shaking it violently.

Eyes growing colder, Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua raised up her wooden wand in hand and injected Genuine Qi into it.

The inscription inside was activated immediately. And the wooden wand grew thicker like a bowl and its length increased from two meters to 56 meters.

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua's old body became strong and robust with her whole skeleton bulging. With her knees slightly bent, she jumped from the head of the Lion-vulture like a striking arrow. Then, she swayed her wooden wand and knocked on the top of the Profound Dragon.

“BOOM!”

Instantly, the enormous body of the Profound Dragon plummeted down and fell into the river 300 meters below, splashing surges more than 10 meters high.

The river turned bloody. It was obvious that Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua's hit had caused great damage to the Profound Dragon.

Displaying another bodily movement, she jumped backward on the void space and returned to the Lion-vulture's back.

The 10 students sitting on the Lion-vulture stared at the Deputy Headmaster with great amazement.

No one had expected that the old woman, who looked so weak, who could barely walk, could unleash such amazing Martial Arts power.

After all, the Profound Dragon had been a savage beast of the fourth level, comparable with the martial arts legends at the Heaven Realm. The Profound Dragon had been badly injured and fled back to the water after only one hit from Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua.

Given this incident, Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua was estimated to be one of the strongest among the warriors at the Heaven Realm.

# Chapter 160 - The Entrance

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua dispersed the light surrounding her body and once again became an old lady in her eighties or nineties.

“There are many extraordinarily powerful savage beasts in Omen Ridge. Some of them are so powerful that even I must flee when I encounter them.” She said to the 10 young students on the Lion-vulture.

“The farther you get, the stronger the savage beasts become. If you enter Omen Ridge for practice in the future, please remember to not go too far. There are many forbidden zones.”

The Lion-vulture flapped its wings and continued its flight towards Chikong Secret Mansion.

After half a day they arrived at a wasteland.

It was said that this place was turned into a barren wasteland during the war between the Human Army and the Four-winged Earth Dragon.

Below them there was an enormous canyon, a thousand meters long and 200 meters wide. The bottomless canyon plummeted straight down and made the earth seem as though it had a mouth which could devour everything in the world.

Standing beside the canyon looking down into the darkness they could only see wisps of black miasma wafting up.

There were narrow stone ladders carved into the edge of the canyon which led straight down to the darkness.

It was said that Chikong Secret Mansion could be found there, where the Four-winged Earth Dragon had once lived.



When Deputy Headmaster led the 10 students from Western Campus to the canyon, the students from the other three campuses had already arrived.

Deputy Headmaster of Eastern Campus sneered and said, “Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua, you are very late. We have been waiting for a long time!”

Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua hobbled with her wooden wand and replied, “We met a Profound Dragon on our way here, so it took us a little longer.”

“According to our old rules, the order of entering the middle-level heritage is dependant on the order of arrival. So you will be the fourth to enter,” said Deputy Headmaster of Eastern Campus.

“No problem!” Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua replied.

The students from Eastern Campus were the first to arrive, so the 10th student of Eastern Campus would be the first to enter.

That student was Dugu Lin.

Dugu Lin stepped onto the stone ladders, performed a technique and dashed into the canyon.

Three minutes later Dugu Lin could not be seen from the edge of the canyon.

Next, the 10th student of Northern Campus entered the canyon and rushed into the depths below.

Then the 10th student of Southern Campus entered.

After the 10th student of Southern Campus disappeared underground, the 10th student of Western Campus, Zi Qian, started to walk forward.

The students who participated in the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test must enter into the cavern one by one. The students of the lower rankings would enter first followed by the students of the higher rankings.

This prevented the students from killing each other.

The students of the lower realm could go deep into Chikong Secret Mansion or hide somewhere after entering.

If the students of the higher realms entered first they would wait at the entrance and kill all the students of the lower realms that came in after them.

Standing among the students from Eastern Campus, Xun Guihai stared at Zhang Ruochen coldly. He didn't even try to hide his hatred and anger. He thought to himself,

“Zhang Ruochen, it doesn't really matter whether you are engaged to Commandery Princess Yanchen or not. If you die here, she will be mine.”

He glanced at Guo Haidong, the fifth student of Eastern Campus who was standing beside him. He murmured, “Guo Haidong, you will enter Chikong Secret Mansion before Zhang Ruochen, so you can wait for him in the cavern. Once he enters the Mansion, you must kill him at any cost.”

Guo Haidong accepted Xun Guihai's five drops of Half-Saint's Essence and agreed to kill Zhang Ruochen for him.

Guo Haidong smiled confidently and replied, “My elder brother Xun, I am the 874th master on the Profound Board. I can kill him without even breaking a sweat.”

Xun Guihai said seriously, “Don't underestimate the enemy. Zhang Ruochen's realm may be lower than yours, but his Sword Comprehension has already achieved the Peak of the Sword Following the Heart. If you find yourself to be inferior to him, just stall for time. Lang Xin will be there very soon. Then you can both attack him from either side and he will have no escape!”

Xun Guihai glanced at Lang Xin beside him.

Lang Xin nodded and said, “Zhang Ruochen dares to steal elder brother Xun's woman, he has obviously set himself against the whole Eastern Campus.”

Lang Xin was fourth of Eastern Campus and ranked 580th on the Profound Board.

Staring at the students from Eastern Campus, Duanmu Xingling squinted her eyes and reminded Zhang Ruochen. “You must be careful of Guo Haidong and Lang Xin from Eastern Campus after entering Chikong Secret Mansion. They

are both Warriors of the Division Profound. One of them enters the Mansion before you, while the other one enters behind you. If they attack you together, you will find it hard to even run away.”

Zhang Ruochen looked over following Duanmu Xingling’s eyes, saw the two young students beside Xun Guihai and memorized their faces. He said, “Entering Chikong Secret Mansion can be very dangerous. Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, you must be careful as well.”

Guo Haidong, who was the fifth of Eastern Campus, started to walk towards the canyon. Before entering he glanced at Zhang Ruochen and sneered cruelly.

Shortly after, the fifth students from Northern Campus and Southern Campus also entered the canyon one by one. Finally, it was Zhang Ruochen’s turn.

He felt a little dizzy when he approached the edge of the canyon. That was a sign of being poisoned.

It was the miasma. Fortunately, he took the Anti-Poison Pearl with him which blocked most of the miasma. Otherwise, one breath of it might cause him to faint.

Zhang Ruochen transferred his Pure Jade Genuine Qi and started to circulate it through his Meridians. Doing so purified the poison in his body and he recovered immediately.

He then performed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and dashed towards the cavern as fast as he could.

He only had three minutes to get as far away as he could, then Lang Xin, the fourth student of Eastern Campus, would enter the cavern and chase after him.

If the fifth student of Eastern Campus, Guo Haidong, really was waiting for him in the cavern he had to defeat him in under three minutes. Otherwise, it would be very difficult to face converging attacks from two Warriors of the Division Profound.

Although Zhang Ruochen was confident he could defeat them, he couldn’t ensure that they didn’t have any hidden weapons with them.

Things could get very complicated in Chikong Secret Mansion because there were no rules.

The canyon was so deep that Zhang Ruochen still hadn't reached the bottom after dashing for over a thousand meters.

The cavern was pitch black.

Zhang Ruochen looked up. The canyon was thousands of meters deep and the entrance looked as small as the eye of a needle, glowing with white light. It was like a small white crack in the dark night sky.

He felt as though he had been devoured by the earth and would never see the sun again.

If he had had a weaker mind, he would have felt very frightened and may have even passed out.

He looked down. A splash of maroon and a wave of heat appeared in the depths of the cavern.

It would be very tormenting indeed for the devils and heretics if they were really being kept here.

He transferred the Genuine Qi to his eyes and kept looking down into the cavern. The air grew ever warmer and the rocks were burning hot.

Fortunately, he had already bought an Icy Spirit. With it around his neck, he didn't feel warm at all. On the contrary, he felt rather cool.

Zhang Ruochen had no idea how deep he had gone. Finally, he reached the bottom and stood before a giant stone gate.

The stone gate was 130 meters high and 27 meters wide. The dark steel inlaid on the surface formed the shape of a dragon.

Nobody knew how heavy it was, but the giant gate stood open two meters.

He placed his hand on the gate, transferred all of his Genuine Qi and pushed as hard as he could.

But the gate didn't budge.

“The gate is too heavy! Perhaps only a master of the Heaven Realm can open it.”

He stared in front of the two-meter opening and contemplated what to do next.

“Time and Space Domain!”

He released the Time and Space Domain which covered over 640 square meters around him. By using the power of the Time and Space Domain he would be able to detect if Guo Haidong was hiding behind the stone gate.

He soon sensed his presence in the Time and Space Domain.

Zhang Ruochen pulled the Snow Dragon Sword out and walked towards the stone gate.

“Boom!”

The moment he stepped inside a red spear stabbed at his back with a wave of fire.

But he was ready for it. He jumped off the ground and avoided the attack easily.

He jumped five meters in the air and thrust his sword towards Guo Haidong’s neck.

Guo Haidong felt a coldness on his neck, his attack failed and he withdrew his spear quickly. He stepped back as fast as he could and narrowly escaped.

Guo Haidong was a little shocked.

“How could Zhang Ruochen possibly know I was hiding behind the stone gate?”

He thought to himself.

Zhang Ruochen put his Snow Dragon Sword back in its sheath, glanced at Guo Haidong and said, “That was a warning. I won’t hold back if you attempt to kill me again!”

Holding his lance, Guo Haidong calmed down. He recalled what Xun Guihai had told him. If he was no match for Zhang Ruochen then he should stall for time and wait for Lang Xin.

With their combined power they would surely kill Zhang Ruochen.

Guo Haidong smiled slightly, bowed his hands and said, “You are indeed the No.1 freshman. I admire your martial cultivation. I was merely trying to test your cultivation, not kill you.”

Of course, Zhang Ruochen could tell Guo Haidong’s true intentions. He replied, “If you still want to kill me, I can promise that you won’t leave Chikong Secret Mansion alive.”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen’s demeanor, he stopped smiling. Although he was afraid of Zhang Ruochen’s sword technique, he also had a trump card. Even if he could not defeat Zhang Ruochen by himself, as long as he could stall for time he would kill Zhang Ruochen eventually.

...

# Chapter 161 - Battle in the Secret Mansion

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Guo Haidong grinned slightly. He grasped his ruby-red lance firmly and said, “Zhang Ruochen, I’m a warrior who ranks 874th on the Profound Board. How about you? You’re not even a Warrior of Division Profound! You indeed have no respect for me, don’t you?”

“I don’t want to waste time with you. Come on, let’s fight!”

Zhang Ruochen had already offered him a chance to back off. Yet, he did not cherish it. Zhang Ruochen would not spare him this time.

He moved forward three steps in a row with each step being 21 meters long. In total, he moved 63 meters.

“Boom!” When Zhang Ruochen reached the ground after making the third step, he had already dashed in front of Guo Haidong. His powerful step caused a shallow pit on the ground.

A sword light flashed and seven Sword Breaths appeared before Guo Haidong’s eyes.

And the sound of seven swords harshly erupted next to his ears.

Guo Haidong’s countenance changed again. He held the red lance tightly with both of his hands. Then, he spun it quickly to ward off the sharp sword light.

“Bang! Bang!”

The clash of seven strikes in a row made seven flames flare up. Zhang Ruochen hit the red lance in Guo Haidong's hand, making it tumble around and shiver.

Such a powerful force descended from the long lance into Guo Haidong's body, which fluttered and turned his arms numb.

After the seven hits, the flesh between Guo Haidong's thumb and index finger had been split open which caused a blood rupture. The red lance had almost fallen out of his hand.

He could not help but back off in distress. This was the first time that he found Zhang Ruochen to be scary. Not only did he possess a fast speed but he also had an exceptionally high degree of power.

“Waaa!”

Abruptly, Zhang Ruochen swung his sword onto Guo Haidong's arm. A blood-light flashed—his arm was chopped off and it flew in the air.

“Phew!”

The icy air on the Snow Dragon Sword then manifested. A thin layer of white Ice Crystals condensed on his right arm where the blood had begun to freeze. It looked like it had turned into a translucent, scarlet crystal agate.

Guo Haidong screamed out loud. His left hand grabbed the long red spear tightly and he retreated back with a stagger. He was in such serious pain that cold sweat covered his entire body while the muscles on his face were distorted.

“Zhang Ruochen, how dare you cut off my arm today! I'll take revenge and have both your arms and legs cut off in the future! Wait and see!”

Guo Haidong stared at Zhang Ruochen maliciously with hatred and resentment in his eyes.

He turned around and rushed toward Chikong Secret Mansion at a speed of 63 meters per second.

Zhang Ruochen had acquired a faster speed than Guo Haidong as he could move 500 meters forward in just nine steps. Then, he flew on top of Guo Haidong's head and surpassed him.



“Go to hell!”

From his arm, Guo Haidong took out a Battle Formation that was drawn on Spiritual Paper. He quickly opened the Battle Formation, activated the Genuine Qi, and smashed toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Boom!”

Wisps of thunderbolt inscriptions gradually appeared on the surface of the Battle Formation. It emitted an eye-catching light and formed a round-shape attack array with an eight-meter diameter that Zhang Ruochen was wrapped up in.

“Haha! Zhang Ruochen, this is the ‘Electric Cloud Formation’, a second-class attack array that even a warrior of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm would be killed by.” Guo Haidong laughed out loud outside the array.

“Do you really think that you can trap me with a second-class attack array?”

Zhang Ruochen’s hands clenched the sword handle. His clothes ballooned out while his hair was fluttering in the air. A Blood Wave with a nine-meter diameter appeared under his feet.

The Blood Wave was formed by Spiritual Blood. Countless blood inscriptions condensed together and generated a mysterious image.

When the Blood Wave started rotating, it exploded out a forceful vortex power and broke down the Electric Cloud Formation.

“Puff!”

The Battle Formation was floating in the air. Suddenly, it shattered, burned up, and turned into ashes.

All of the thunderbolt power had been pushed out by the Blood Wave. It turned into gleams of electric strips and dissipated in every direction.

“Your Blood Wave... it’s a Divine-stage Blood Wave...”  
While looking at the Blood Wave under Zhang Ruochen’s feet,

Guo Haidong was totally shocked. Without any hesitation, he released the Wings of Wind and was ready to escape.

A warrior who was able to generate the Divine-stage Blood Wave possessed an extremely strong fighting force. Having seen the power of Zhang Ruochen, Guo Haidong clearly knew that he was not his match in fighting. Therefore, running away was the only way that he could save himself.

Guo Haidong started transferring a wisp of his Genuine Qi into the Wings of Wind. Before he fully activated the Wings of Wind, there was a sword light that flashed in front of him and caused pain in his eyes.

“Pfff!”

Zhang Ruochen’s sword had pierced through Guo Haidong’s glabella. By making his glabella the center, the icy air surged out from the sword and had completely frozen Guo Haidong’s head in the ice.

“Boom!”

The body of Guo Haidong heavily fell on the ground.

Zhang Ruochen retrieved his Snow Dragon Sword. Not even one drop of blood had contaminated the cutting edge of the sword. It remained bright and clean like a piece of snow-jade.

“You chose to carry evil in your heart, so you only have yourself to blame for what happened!”

Zhang Ruochen picked up the Wings of Wind in Guo Haidong’s hand and took a closer look. They were lower-class Wings of Wind that only allowed him to use them three times.

Then, he put away the Wings of Wind and stored Guo Haidong’s red lance in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. It was a valuable fifth-class Genuine Martial Arm and Zhang Ruochen would consider himself a fool if he did not take it.

There was a bag on Guo Haidong’s back in which three bags of water, four bottles of pills, an Anti-Thunder Pearl, a Thunder Pearl, and eight Spiritual Crystals were carried.

Zhang Ruochen took everything in the bag away and decided to count the treasure when he found a safer place to rest.

When Zhang Ruochen stood up and was about to leave, he felt that there was a strand of icy air that suddenly broke out behind his back. Every inch of his body tensed up that his body changed into a shadow, dashing five meters sideways.

“Whew!”

A cyan brilliancy radiated out back and forth from where Zhang Ruochen was standing. It drew a magnificent arc in the sky.

Lang Xin, who was standing under the giant wooden door, caught and grasped the cyan brilliancy, which was flying back.

Surprisingly, the cyan brilliancy was indeed a 15-centimeters-long blade with a vulture glyph on it. The blade handle was embedded with smooth Spiritual Crystals and it came with a sharp blade edge in cyan.

The blade was a fifth-class Genuine Martial Arm, on which 27 inscriptions had been carved.

Lang Xin gripped the blade with two of his fingers. He glanced at Guo Haidong quickly and spat out the mean words coldly: “Such a waste!”

He then shifted his sight towards Zhang Ruochen and mocked him. “Zhang Ruochen, I think people might have underestimated you for killing Guo Haidong in such a short period of time. With your capability, you’re certainly qualified to rank in the top 500 on the Profound Board.”

Lang Xin was in his 20s and looked relatively young. His arms were slightly longer than ordinary people’s as well as having wider shoulders. Moreover, his thick eyebrows and straight nose gave off a resolute and persistent feeling.

Zhang Ruochen stared at the blade in Lang Xin’s hand. He asked, “What’s your ranking on the Profound Board?”

“My current ranking is 580th,” Lang Xin responded.

Zhang Ruochen was confused and asked, “But still, you want to kill me?”

Lang Xin's eyelid slightly lifted and he said, "Yes, I do. The most idiotic thing you've done is offend Xun Guihai by marrying the woman that he loves. You are absolutely an eccentric nut meddling with Commandery Princess Yanchen of Qianshui Commandery. Don't you know that there are a lot of top warriors whom you should admire in the internal School of the Martial Market that are chasing after her?"

Zhang Ruochen asked, "Then why do you want to help Xun Guihai kill me?"

"Stop being naive. Do you think I want to kill you just because of Xun Guihai?" There was a sense of coldness displayed in Lang Xin's eyes. He lifted up his head and looked around the underground world of Chikong Secret Mansion. He said, "Since I've entered Chikong Secret Mansion, I don't need to suppress my Realm. I'm going to break through to the Earth Realm now!"

Lang Xin took out a thumb-sized Pill and swallowed it down his throat. Instantly, there was a crackling sound that emanated from his body. Every inch of his skin turned red with gleams of Genuine Qi that were displaying out from his body. It formed a large Genuine Qi cloud which totally engulfed his body.

In order to participate in the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test, Lang Xin had suppressed his realm to the Final State of the Black Realm for four years. Since he had already entered Chikong Secret Mansion, his Realm could be freely elevated.

Not only Lang Xin but Xun Guihai, Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Tuo Muzi... all of them planned to break through to higher realms when they entered Chikong Secret Mansion.

Shortly after, Lang Xin had broken into the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm and greatly enhanced his fighting force. With his current ability, even the top five warriors on the Profound Board were probably not strong enough to be his opponent.

"Where is he? Has he escaped?"

Lang Xin looked around and tried to find Zhang Ruochen. Yet, Zhang Ruochen had already disappeared without a trace.

Under the circumstances, Zhang Ruochen had no reason not to escape.

Lang Xin was a warrior of the Division Profound. Once he broke through to the Earth Realm, no doubt his power would be enhanced a few times more. Zhang Ruochen clearly understood that he was no match fighting against him so, therefore, he left.

Zhang Ruochen displayed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, by which he could move tens of meters forward with each step. He had reached a speed of 66 meters per second.

He did not use the Wings of Wind as each of the wings could only be used three times. It was a precious treasure that he would not use randomly unless it was needed.

“Zhang Ruochen, you have nowhere to hide!”

The voice of Lang Xin resounded behind Zhang Ruochen and it was getting closer.

“He’s so fast!”

Zhang Ruochen looked back and identified Lang Xin, whose speed had reached 74 meters per second. Even the No.1 warrior of the Profound Board was not as speedy as he was.

“Clash!”

Lang Xin had shortened the distance between Zhang Ruochen in a hundred meters. He swung his arm where a flying green blade flew out between his fingers as if it had turned into a rainbow and pierced on Zhang Ruochen’s back.

While the flying green blade pierced into the Time and Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen applied the power of space warps. That forced the flying green blade to change its flying pattern and revert back toward Lang Xin.

Lang Xin was shocked and got out of the way immediately.

“Boom!”

The blade hit the ground behind Lang Xin and created a half-meter-deep pit. Smoke and ashes vented out from the bottom of the pit where the flying green blade was thrust into.

Since Chikong Secret Mansion was located deep underground, the ground was covered with a thick vermilion lithosphere. The power of the flying green blade was clearly shown by making a half-meter-deep pit in the ground.

Lang Xin stretched out his arms as his fingertips released a strand of Genuine Qi light that wrapped the flying green blade up.

The blade trembled before flying back into Lang Xin's hand.

“Zhang Ruochen is so incredible! What type of martial technique did he just display?”

Lang Xin looked at the disappearing Zhang Ruochen with frustration in his eyes. He whispered, “There will be chances to kill Zhang Ruochen in the future. I had better take care of my own business. According to the Chief, the warriors of the Black Market have all been imprisoned in Magma Valley. Once I set them free, we must get every single student of the School of the Martial Market killed. As for those pretty genius female students... we should keep them alive and sell them to the Black Market. It's going to make a good profit!”

Then, Lang Xin took out a fragmentary beast-skin graph and looked to find the direction of Magma Valley. His shadow disappeared in the dark miasma within a flash.

After Lang Xin had left, Zhang Ruochen came out from the Time and Space Domain. He stared at where Lang Xin was heading and mumbled, “He's the spy of the Black Market!”

# Chapter 162 - The Monster in the Stone Wall

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

The Black Market and the School of the Martial Market had long been enemies. If Lang Xin released the heretics of the Black Market who were currently being locked up in Chikong Secret Mansion, it would be a disaster for the students who had entered the Mansion.

It was also unfavorable for Zhang Ruochen.

“I have to kill Lang Xin. If he releases the warriors of the Black Market into the Mansion, I’ll be unable to stand upright in Chikong Secret Mansion.”

Zhang Ruochen walked out from the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel and summoned for Blackie.

Blackie’s body was as big as a lion with a huge waist and legs. His stomach was plump, and his eyes were as massive as bowls. The pair of black wings on his back could extend to eight meters long if he expanded them.

“Blackie, I’ll follow behind Lang Xin while you stay here and wait for senior sister apprentice Duanmu. If she enters Chikong Secret Mansion, tell her to meet me at Magma Valley and help me out,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Blackie responded, “Wait... he is a master at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm. If you chase after him, isn’t that seeking death?”

“If he sets the heretics of the Black Market free, it will be a catastrophe.” Zhang Ruochen looked determined. Once he made a decision, he would not change his mind.

Blackie nodded and said, “Okay, but please be very careful! This place is strange. I can sense the breathing of powerful savage beasts. Don’t you dare die and drag me down in such a mysterious place! I don’t want to die here!”

Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain and immediately disappeared from where he stood.

Yet, Zhang Ruochen did not actually disappear. Instead, he generated the power of the Space Domain and distorted the space surrounding his body, thus forming a blind spot of vision.

Since Zhang Ruochen had mastered the Space Domain, he was confident and brave enough to follow behind Lang Xin. Even though he was not yet a strong opponent for Lang Xin, at least he was certain that he could escape from him if he got caught.

Following the trace that Lang Xin had left, Zhang Ruochen walked toward the depths of Chikong Secret Mansion carefully step by step.

Chikong Secret Mansion was located deep underground in the nest of the Four-winged Earth Dragon. It occupied a relatively large amount of space below the surface.

On the way to the underground, Zhang Ruochen had noticed that there were both human and beast bones along the way and that some remnants had been thrust into the bones.

After chasing for 5 kilometres, Zhang Ruochen finally found the figure of Lang Xin.

Lang Xin was walking down the stone stairs carefully as there was turbulent magma beside him.

Suddenly, the sound of a hurricane broke out just as Zhang Ruochen was about to reach him.

“Phfff!”

A strong, gusting, crimson heat wave blew from the depth of the Mansion.

Zhang Ruochen quickly stuck the Snow Dragon Sword into the ground in order to stabilize his body. He utilized the power



of the Space Domain to reduce the wind power of the heat wave.

The forceful wind power caused the stone wall near Zhang Ruochen to crack a finger-sized breach.

“Crack! Crack!”

The breach continued to expand to one meter wide in the end.

“Awoo!”

The deafening sound of a howling beast came from the crevice.

A tentacle more than 10 meters long covered with dark carapaces darted out from the crevice. It wrapped Zhang Ruochen’s body tightly and dragged him over.

Zhang Ruochen’s arm was completely bound. He could only grab and swing the sword upward with his fingers.

“Boom!”

He pierced through the black tentacle with the Snow Dragon Sword, a seventh-class Genuine Martial Arm. It sparked but did not break the carapace.

Then, the tentacle generated a forceful power and dragged Zhang Ruochen to the edge of the crevice. He thrust one leg into the stone wall, stabilized his body, and supported himself from being pulled over.

“What kind of savage beast is this? Just one of its tentacles displays such forceful power. If it drags me

to

the crevice, I’ll be a dead man!”

Hearing footsteps, Zhang Ruochen turned and saw Lang Xin walking towards him.

Lang Xin stared sternly at Zhang Ruochen, who was bound tightly by the black tentacle and could not move an inch. He sneered. “Zhang Ruochen, there’s a way to reach heaven and yet, you decide to break into the underworld. Time to go to hell!”

He pulled out his blade and swung towards Zhang Ruochen's neck.

Zhang Ruochen then generated the power of the space warp and switched the direction of the blade. The flying green blade glided right next to Zhang Ruochen's face and hit the black tentacle.

"Clash!" The blade pierced three inches deep and became embedded in the tentacle.

The reason Zhang Ruochen's Snow Dragon Sword had failed to pierce through the tentacle was that his arms had been restrained and he was unable to utilize the power of his body, and could only use the power of his five fingers.

Without sufficient power, the force was not enough to penetrate the carapace.

Not only had the flying green blade obtained a powerful force but it also had a high speed. He had only harmed its antenna.

The monster hiding in between the crevice let out a loud screaming noise after suffering from great pain. The thick stone wall had been shattered hard and the breach was even wider.

"Waaa!"

A second tentacle appeared from the crevice and whipped Lang Xin. Its powerful force knocked him far away out. Fortunately, his arms warded off the tentacle. He used a sixth-class Genuine Martial Arm arm-shield to hold off most of its power.

Otherwise, the attack could have battered him brutally and caused serious injury.

"What kind of monster is this?"

Lang Xin looked at his arms where the blood was flooding out and stared at the widened stone wall in shock.

He was even stronger than the masters at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm with his current ability. Yet, he had been whipped by a tentacle and was seriously injured. It indicated clearly how powerful the monster hiding in the stone wall was.

Lang Xin went out of focus for a second, and the third tentacle flew out from the crevice. It wrapped him up and dragged him over the crevice.

He instantly transferred his Genuine Qi into his arm shield and activated the Inscription of Fire Series.

His arms were burning. There was a glowing red light that emitted from the shield's surface. The tentacle started loosening up.

“Slap!”

Another tentacle appeared and lashed the top of his head. Fresh blood dripped down all over his face. His cheekbones were broken, his mouth was bleeding profusely, and his teeth were spewing out.

The tentacle smacked him again and cracked his skull, which split open, and his head was badly mutilated.

Lang Xin was struggling to get rid of the tentacle and suddenly, the splendor shining on the shield went out and turned gloomy.

When Zhang Ruochen saw how badly Lang Xin had been knocked down, he let out a long gasp. If he did not find a way to escape from the tentacle, his situation would be even worse.

The two tentacles dragged the dead body of Lang Xin into the crevice.

Then, there was a chewing sound “Baji, Baji!” from the crevice.

How pathetic it was that a Martial Arts master of the Earth Realm had become monster food in merely a moment.

Zhang Ruochen was scared. Cold sweat covered his forehead. Lang Xin was dead, and he was afraid that he would become the monster's next meal.

“I've got it!”

An idea suddenly flashed in Zhang Ruochen's mind.

He quickly activated his Genuine Qi and transferred into the Time and Space Spinel in order to open up its internal space.

“Waaa!”

The white light of the Time and Space Spinel flashed and drew Zhang Ruochen into the internal space.

Outside of the Time and Space Spinel, the body of Zhang Ruochen disappeared from the hand of the black tentacle swiftly, leaving a White Spinel behind on the ground.

When the White Spinel touched the ground, Zhang Ruochen jumped out from the Spinel, picked it up, and ran towards the exit as fast as he could.

“Awoo!”

The monster in between the crevice roared loudly when it discovered that he was getting away. It quickly stretched out three tentacles and attacked towards Zhang Ruochen.

Since Zhang Ruochen had already been tied up once, he was cautious this time. As the three tentacles extended out, Zhang Ruochen turned into four shadows, appearing in four different directions. He shuffled in between the breach of the tentacle and got away.

“I’m going to chop you off!”

Zhang Ruochen thrust against the ground and jumped up high. He activated the inscription carved on the Snow Dragon Sword and swung towards the tentacles with both hands.

“Pfff!”

Zhang Ruochen cut off a two-meter-long black tentacle. It fell to the ground.

The monster was frightened. It groaned thunderously and retreated its three tentacles back into the crevice.

“Boom!”

All of a sudden, a thunderous rumble burst out from inside the crevice. Tiny crackles appeared on the stone wall.

“Oh god! If that stone wall is broken down, the monster will no doubt kill me!”

Zhang Ruochen turned around and escaped at once. Suddenly, he noticed that there was a fragmentary savage beast graph on the ground.

Such a savage beast graph had likely fallen out of Lang Xin's sleeves.

Zhang Ruochen picked it up and rushed down the stone stairs towards the magma river and fled far away.

“Boom!”

The 80-meter-high stone wall had fallen down and produced a deafening crackling sound as if the mountains were falling and the earth was splitting apart.

A massive black monster clambered out from the stone wall and began to run in the direction where Zhang Ruochen had escaped.

The monster was more than 30 meters tall and covered with a thick carapace all over its body. It had eight tentacles that were more than 50 meters long each. It crawled towards Zhang Ruochen rapidly at a shockingly high speed.

“This savage beast was probably born underground. It is at least a third-class medium-level or superior-class savage beast.”

According to Zhang Ruochen's observations, the fighting force of this monster had reached at least the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm, or possibly even higher.

“The Wings of Wind.”

Struggling to escape from the monster, Zhang Rouchen suddenly remembered the Wings of Wind. He instantly injected Genuine Qi into them. The wings transformed from two pieces of a palm-sized iron wing to metallic filaments. They started flowing from his arms and condensed up to his back where two splendid wings were formed.

With his Genuine Qi revolving, Zhang Ruochen sprinted out at 100 meters per second as if he had turned into a striking arrow.

The black monster was just as fast as Zhang Ruochen. It was trailing closely behind him. It roared aggressively while

spewing out green bile.

The road in front of him was sealed by a colossal architectural stone door.

The beam on the door had a carved inscription: “Magma Purgatory”!

The inscription was incomplete as it was weathered due to disintegration from the ages.

“There’s no other way to go!”

Zhang Ruochen’s countenance changed.

To the left of the stone door was an amber magma river flowing down while a dense stone wall stood on the right.

Zhang Ruochen stopped under the archway and thought,

“Is this the prison where they locked up the assassins of the Black Market?”

Zhang Ruochen wondered whether he should release the assassins in order to be shielded from the black monster.

Unfortunately, the colossal door was sealed. He could not open the door if he did not know how to dispel the seal.

“Awoo!”

The black monster noticed in the distance that Zhang Ruochen’s pathway had been sealed off by the stone door. Adrenaline coursed through its body in excitement, granting it extra speed. It was rapidly gaining upon Zhang Ruochen. The monster was eagerly anticipating devouring its victim as Zhang Ruochen had nowhere to escape to.

# Chapter 163 - The Underground Mountain

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“What I can do is endure until the arrival of senior sister apprentice Duanmu and Blackie. By that time, we will be strong enough to kill it.”

According to Zhang Ruochen’s estimates, Duanmu Xingling and Blackie would probably need quarter hour or so before reaching Magma Valley.

Could he manage to stall the monster in black for a quarter with his level of cultivation?

While Zhang Ruochen was wondering how to make it happen, the monster in black stretched out two 10-meter-long tentacles and swayed towards him.

He immediately displayed the power of the space warp, which hid him and made him disappear.

“Bang! Bang!”

The two tentacles of the monster in black smashed on the stone wall severely, shattering the stone wall that tiny pieces of broken stone fell off onto the ground.

When it found that Zhang Ruochen had escaped and disappeared, the monster in black let out a sharp groan. A wisp of Genuine Qi condensed around its body where a mass of vermilion appeared on his stomach. The vermilion dashed up from its stomach, through its neck, and exploded from its mouth.

A crimson flame had covered the entire space. It forced Zhang Ruochen, who had turned transparent, to leave the space warp.

He quickly shrank the Space Domain and restrained it to cover the area of 10 meters around him. By generating the power of the Space Domain, he finally blocked the fire that spat out from the monster in black.

By reaching the Final State of the Black Realm, Zhang Ruochen's Space Domain was able to cover an area of 80 meters at most. The wider space that the Space Domain had, the weaker the power was; while when the space it covered was smaller, the power would be stronger.

“Sacred Sky-piercing Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen thrust against the ground and jumped up high. He swayed the Snow Dragon Sword towards the head of the monster in black.

When Zhang Ruochen was about to release the sword, there was a biting icy air exposed by the sword. Suddenly, snow appeared and flowed around Zhang Ruochen's body, covering the space of 33 meters around him.

He condensed snowflakes within a 100-foot radius.

Yet, before a snowflake even dropped on the ground, the high temperature of the magma river had evaporated the snow and turned them into wisps of white smoke.

When it realized that Zhang Ruochen was swinging his sword over, the monster in black shifted all eight tentacles at the same time and attacked toward him. It had protected itself solidly.

It was challenging facing the eight tentacles at once. Even though the speed of Zhang Ruochen was exceptionally fast, he was almost caught by a tentacle every time.

“No way, this is not going to work! Its power is too strong. His one tentacle alone possesses the power of the Earth Realm. Let alone all eight tentacles attacking together, which will be forceful enough to kill a group of Martial Arts

masters



of the Earth Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen was frustrated about what to do. He retreated back at a high speed by utilizing Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon after throwing a Thunder Pearl out.

The power of the Thunder Pearl was magnificent. Zhang Ruochen retreated back and stood next to the stone door. Then, he transferred his Genuine Qi and activated the inscription carved on the Ice-fire Kylin Armor.

A sound of Kylin roaring went off. The lights of vermilion and fresh blue were exposed on Zhang Ruochen’s body, where an illusory image of a massive Kylin was condensed. The Kylin had Zhang Ruochen protected under its illusory image.

“Boom!”

The Thunder Pearl exploded underneath the monster in black and released the terrifying power of a thunderbolt.

Strands of white lightning extended like a sky sword to more than 33 meters and sent out the sound of thunder.

Numerous thunderbolts then dashed out from the Thunder Pearl as if it was a tiny snake line and completely wrapped up the monster in black.

The body of the monster in black looked burnt and it emitted wisps of blue smoke. There were three bowl-sized wounds that were split open by the power of the thunderbolt. Shockingly, the wounds were burnt black without any blood dripping out.

“Awoo!”

After a short while of paralysis caused by the thunderbolt, the monster in black roared aggressively again. Its colossal eyes had turned bloody-red and it struck out toward Zhang Ruochen.

It was extremely furious!

“It surely has strong vitality. How can it still be alive after being hit by the Thunder Pearl?”

Since the monster in black had already been hit by the Thunder Pearl, it would be more cautious. Even if Zhang

Ruochen threw another Thunder Pearl out, it would be impossible to hurt it now.

Moreover, if Zhang Ruochen threw the Thunder Pearl out within such a close distance, he would get himself killed before killing the monster in black.

When the eight tentacles of the monster in black were swayed down, Zhang Ruochen quickly opened the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel and hid inside.

Zhang Ruochen once again disappeared right in front of the monster and left a date-sized crystal on the ground.

“Boom!”

The monster in black was annoyed. Its eight tentacles smashed on the stone door of the Purgatory of the Red River. A loud noise broke out and the stone wall slightly trembled.

The monster in black stopped and fell into deep thought. He was trying to look for a trace of Zhang Ruochen, staring at the crystal that was dropped on the ground. It used one of its tentacles and picked up the Time and Space Spinel. It looked around and swallowed the Spinel down its throat.

Then, it stared deeply at the stone wall before heading to the depths of Chikong Secret Mansion.

An hour later—

A sexy woman with a tiny figure, who was wearing a light blue dress with long hair and slender legs, rushed towards Magma Valley where Zhang Ruochen had just fought.

The pretty woman frowned her umber-black eyebrows and exclaimed, “The fight is over.”

Beside her was a giant cat with wings expanded and, rolling its eyes around, it said, “Don’t tell me Zhang Ruochen was killed by Lang Xin...”

Undoubtedly, the beautiful woman with the scandalous figure was Duanmu Xingling, who rushed towards Magma Valley with Blackie in order to help Zhang Ruochen.

Duanmu Xingling shook her head and said, “If Lang Xin had killed Zhang Ruochen, the stone door of the Purgatory of the Red River would have been opened and the heretics of the Black Market would already have been released. Moreover, even though Lang Xin has already broken into the Earth Realm, he is not able to display such destructive power. I guess Zhang Ruochen has encountered an absolutely terrifying underground savage beast. If that is the case, I doubt if he is still alive...”

Blackie ground his teeth as if an idea had entered into his mind. He laughed. “Well, he seems to be one of those who possesses a long life. I think he’s escaped from the beast instead of being killed.”

If Zhang Ruochen was indeed dead, the power of the Yin Yang Wooden Graph would definitely pull Blackie back into the graphical world.

Since he was still standing next to Duanmu Xingling, he was confident that Zhang Ruochen was still alive.

Duanmu Xingling rubbed her titling jaw slightly. She stretched out her tiny soft hand and tapped on Blackie’s fluffy head. She said, “Don’t worry, Blackie! If Zhang Ruochen is dead in Chikong Secret Mansion, I’ll still take care of you for him and won’t let you become a homeless street cat.”

Blackie’s eyes widened. The black hair on his body flared up and he exclaimed, “I’m the King of Slaughter! How dare you compare me with an ordinary cat? When I shocked the world, your ancestors were not even born. I specialize in 3,000 martial techniques... Hey, stop! I haven’t finished yet...”

Duanmu Xingling ignored Blackie. She stretched herself with a yawn, exposing her snow-white flat stomach and tiny waist. Additionally, she grabbed an ancient sword, and walking back and forth, responded, “Ahem... Slaughter... King, keep up with me. If you get lost, you’ll surely be a street cat!”

Blackie’s claws scratched fiercely on the ground. His round ears erected and rushed towards Duanmu Xingling. He walked side by side with Duanmu Xingling and continued, “I specialize in 3,000 martial techniques so I’m able to absorb the

essence of the sun and moon, and induce the light of stars. I once conquered the entire Kunlun's Field and no one was capable of beating me.”

Duanmu Xingling lifted her eyelids and poked gently on Blackie's head. She responded, “Not bad! Being a savage beast, you're able to speak our language as well as talk trash. Zhang Ruochen is indeed a good teacher!”

Blackie jiggled his head, stared coldly at Duanmu Xingling, and said, “How could Zhang Ruochen, such a petty little doll, be able to teach me? Despite my exceedingly high ability of martial cultivation, I'm proficient in array formations, pill and weapon refining, beast training, summoning wind and calling for rain, divination...”

Duanmu Xingling put up a smile on her rosy cheeks with her red lips slightly aroused. She felt like Zhang Ruochen's giant cat was indeed very interesting and he was even funnier than a human, especially when it spoke.

...

Standing inside the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen was able to sense what was happening outside.

“I can't believe the monster in black has swallowed the crystal down its throat.”

Before Zhang Ruochen had been taken down into the monster's stomach, he was thinking of how to kill the monster in black. Yet, it was going to be extremely easy now. Zhang Ruochen would only need to throw a Thunder Pearl out and let it explode inside the monster in black's stomach. By that time, the monster in black would have no other way to survive.

However, Zhang Ruochen was not eager to kill the monster in black right away. Since Chikong Secret Mansion was exceptionally dangerous, staying inside the monster in black's body would be a lot safer than walking outside. Therefore, he decided to withhold killing the monster for now.

It would be amazing if he could enter the depths of Chikong Secret Mansion through the body of the monster in black.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen was interested in where the monster in black wanted to go.

He released the Space Domain, which covered the space of 80 meters around, blended the Martial Soul into the Space Domain, and observed the situation outside.

The monster in black crawled in between the stone breaches at a high speed and reached the bottom of the massive underground mountain.

The underground mountain might not seem massive on the ground. Yet, it looked exceptionally magnificent below the surface. Who could have anticipated that there was a mountain here below the ground?

The entire mountain was covered by colorful miasma in which a toxic gas was suffusing in the air. Yet, a jade-white clover grass was growing in the crevice.

Every plant of the clover grass displayed a faint white light, permeating a rich fragrance. Compared to the surrounding miasma, a sharp contrast was formed.

The monster in black straightened out its tentacle, pulled out one of the plants of clover grass from the stone breach, and swallowed it down.

“Boom!”

The potency of the clover grass was relatively vigorous. When it was swallowed down into the monster in black’s stomach, it turned into a jade-white liquid immediately and assimilated with its body.

“Three Leaf Holy Clover!”

Although Zhang Ruochen was standing in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, he could sense the flavor of the Three Leaf Holy Clover, which made him wildly excited. None of the sparse Three Leaf Holy Clover could be found in Yunwu Commandery and yet, there was plenty of it here.

If he could collect 10 Three Leaf Holy Clover plants, breaking through to the Completion of the Black Realm would be an easy task.

If he did collect enough Three Leaf Holy Clover, not only could he break through to the Completion of the Black Realm, there was a chance for him to refine to the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

Thinking of how significant the Three Leaf Holy Clover was, Zhang Ruochen could not wait to take out a Thunder Pearl. He opened a tiny breach of the Time and Space Spinel and injected Genuine Qi into the Thunder Pearl.

With the surge of Genuine Qi, the inscription carved on the Thunder Pearl had been activated. Zhang Ruochen flicked his finger and threw the Thunder Pearl out from the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

“Phew!”

The Thunder Pearl was rolling in the monster in black’s stomach. A wisp of the power of thunderbolt had been displayed.

# Chapter 164 - Three Leaf Holy Clover

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

The black monster was walking, looking for another Three Leaf Holy Clover.

All of a sudden it stopped, let out a piteous whine and glowed with a bright light from the cracks in its carapace.

“Boom!”

The bang came suddenly. The black monster was split into pieces of burnt meat and flew in all directions.

Lightning floated above the pieces of burnt meat and wreaked of black smoke.

A powerful underground savage beast had died.

“Waaa!”

Zhang Ruochen flew out from the Time and Space Spinel and fell to the ground. He took a breath and felt a sharp pain in his belly. A roar surged through his head, making him giddy.

The miasma in the air was so much stronger here that he couldn't resist the toxicity, even if he took an Anti-Poison Pearl.

“Time and Space Domain!”

He released the Space Domain which covered a space of 10 meters around him and forced the miasma away.

He took a Detoxification Pill and ran his Pure Jade Genuine Qi three circulations to refine the miasma he had absorbed.

Zhang Ruochen's face regained its color. He took a deep breath and said to himself, "The toxicity was so fierce. A warrior at the Final State of the Black Realm would have died if he had gone into this miasma."

Even a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm would die if he went here without a special treasure to withstand the miasma.

The black monster was torn into pieces of charred remains by the Thunder Pearl's power. Zhang Ruochen smelled a faint fragrance of meat amongst the remains.

He followed the smell and searched for its origin.

He stopped at the remains of the black monster and took out his Snow Dragon Sword and pushed aside its hard black shell.

"Waaa!"

A strong fragrance of meat was coming from the remains.

A piece of snow-white Spiritual Brawn was emitting a soft bright light in the crack made by his sword.

He dug up the Spiritual Brawn. It glittered and was the size of a human's head, around 15 pounds and had a strong scent. It was as pure as a beautiful jade inside a stone.

"This Spiritual Brawn from the third-level savage beast is indeed better than that of the second-level savage beast. If I eat it I should get a stronger effect."

He took out a jade vessel and put the Spiritual Brawn inside.

Spiritual Brawn had different qualities. The Spiritual Brawn from a third-level savage beast tasted better and had more Spiritual Qi making it much better for warriors.

In the market, the price of Spiritual Brawn from a third-level savage beast was 10 times higher than that of a second-level savage beast.

Covered by the Time and Space Domain, he began to look for the Three Leaf Holy Clover.

He quickly found a Three Leaf Holy Clover sending out a white light in the swallet 100 meters away.



He dug it up and put it carefully into the jade box.

The Three Leaf Holy Clover could only be found in places where Half-Saints and Saints had passed away.

The power of Half-Saints and Saints was so great that the Spiritual Qi didn't dissipate even after 1000 years.

Their Spiritual Qi melted into the earth. In time when nature had its course, Three Leaf Holy Clovers would appear.

Three Leaf Holy Clovers were very precious because they could improve the cultivation and boost the power of warriors.

Instead of eating it right away, he kept searching for other Three Leaf Holy Clovers.

He must find all the Three Leaf Holy Clovers before others arrived.

“This place belongs to Chikong Secret Mansion, they probably won't arrive any time soon.”

There were many Three Leaf Holy Clovers at the bottom of the mountain. Zhang Ruochen had picked up eight during the course of an hour.

If he wanted more he would have to go deeper into the mountain.

He could only see a faint outline of the mountain, the rest was concealed in the colorful miasma.

He felt a dangerous breathing deep within the mountain and couldn't help but shudder a little.

He quickly took out a broken map made of skins, spread it on the ground and looked at it carefully.

The skin map Lang Xin had dropped recorded the terrain of Chikong Secret Mansion. But it was fragmented and not all locations were visible on the map.

After carefully reviewing the terrain he finally knew where he was and pointed to the map,

“I'm here... Haunted-mist Mountain!”

There was an introduction to Haunted-mist Mountain in the map: Haunted-mist Mountain, the place where Golden Cloud Half-Saint passed away. The Half-Saint fought to the death and became a mountain. His Spiritual Blood became a haunted mist that hasn't dissipated for over 500 years.

Zhang Ruochen was moved by this. He looked far into the distance and thought,

“The mountain is the grave of the Half-Saint.”

Golden Cloud Half-Saint was an extremely powerful man. He died there when he fought against the Four-winged Earth Dragon 500 years ago. His body had turned into a mountain and his Spiritual Blood had formed the eternal Haunted-mist miasma.

“Will there be any strange creatures here? After all, this is the place where the Half-Saint passed away.”

Having put the map away, he stared at the Haunted-mist Mountain.

If his cultivation had reached the Heaven Realm, he would have to go immediately to Haunted-mist Mountain and seek the treasures the Half-Saint had left behind. However he was only in the Black Realm's Final State, he would surely die if he entered before he was ready.

Two students of Nothern Campus rushed towards Haunted-mist Mountain.

Yue Linchong ranked top seven on Nothern Campus, looked 20 years old with black eyebrows and a strong body. He held a map made of skins in his hand and said excitedly, “Sister Han, according to the map, Haunted-mist Mountain is just ahead, that's the place where Golden Cloud Half-Saint passed away. There will be many Three Leaf Holy Clovers. All of them could equal many years of cultivation.”

Lu Han ranked top 10 on Nothern Campus, had snow-white skin and a standard oval face. Although she wasn't as beautiful compared to Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling, she was still very pretty indeed. Many geniuses fought for her attention in Nothern Campus.

In order to win Lu Han's heart, Yue Linchong told her the secret of Haunted-mist Mountain.

So they came there to find Three Leaf Holy Clovers.

With them they could enter the internal school of the School of the Martial Market and become masters.

"I've got the highest quality Anti-Poison Pearl ready, it can withstand the miasma of Haunted-mist Mountain."

Lu Han took out two white Anti-Poison Pearls. She ate one and handed the other to Yue Linchong.

Yue Linchong took it and looked towards Haunted-mist Mountain. All of a sudden he frowned and said coldly, "Someone is one step ahead of us and has taken all of the Three Leaf Holy Clovers at the foot of the mountain."

Seeing Zhang Ruochen's back through the miasma, Lu Han pulled out a long sword and shouted, "Who are you? Give us the Three Leaf Holy Clovers! As we are students of the School of the Martial Market, I will spare your life."

Yue Linchong grabbed his bow and a Carriage Breaking Arrow and aimed at Zhang Ruochen who was standing about 150 meters away.

Zhang Ruochen looked back and glanced at Yue Linchong and Lu Han. "Why should I give them to you, it grew there for anyone to pick."

Yue Linchong squinted his eyes slightly and said, "It's you, Zhang Ruochen, the No.1 of the freshman in the four-campus'."

"Do you know me?" Zhang Ruochen asked and tried to recall who he was. He could not remember.

"Two months ago I went to Western Campus and saw you fight on the Challenging Platform. With the power you had then you could have challenged the Warrior of the Division Profound. Give us the Three Leaf Holy Clovers and I will let you go," Yue Linchong said.

"Nonsense! So what if he is Zhang Ruochen, we're in Chikong Secret Mansion. The presbyter will never find out that we

killed him.” Lu Han stared at the jade box Zhang Ruochen was holding with a murderous look in her eyes.

Neither Yue Linchong or Lu Han was Warriors of the Division Profound. They had no ability to defeat Zhang Ruochen until they had broken through to the Earth Realm.

But after entering Chikong Secret Mansion they had reached the Earth Realm.

With their current power, they naturally looked down upon Zhang Ruochen.

Hearing what Lu Han had said, Yue Linchong eyes turned cold and he released the Carriage Breaking Arrow. It made a whistling sound as it travelled through the air and headed toward Zhang Ruochen like a fireball.

Zhang Ruochen frowned and immediately displayed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, dodging the Carriage Breaking Arrow as he moved seven steps to the right.

“Boom!”

The Carriage Breaking Arrow hit the ground behind him and created a large hole. The inscription on the arrowhead released a flame, burning the ground.

When Yue Linchong shot the arrow, Lu Han dashed out hard at a speed of 66 meters per second.

Within three seconds she was in front of Zhang Ruochen and stabbed towards his heart with her cold sword.

Zhang Ruochen bent his knees to keep his balance, held his sword firmly and unleashed Sacred Water-breaking Sword.

“Boom!”

The Snow Dragon Sword struck the blade of Lu Han’s sword with Icing air and changed the direction of her attack.

Lu Han was shocked. She jumped up into the air, rotated and stabbed 17 strikes towards Zhang Ruochen’s vulnerable points.

# Chapter 165 - Promoting One's Cultivation

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“Bang! Bang!”

Zhang Ruochen's body blurred like a mirage as he stepped with nimble footwork. Though he was forced to fall back, he managed to withstand Lu Han's attack.

In a few brief seconds, the two of them exchanged more than 20 strikes.

Lu Han's cultivation was inferior to that of Lang Xin, but she was still much stronger than a Warrior of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm. She unleashed a mid-class Spiritual Stage sword technique, an attack so powerful that Zhang Ruochen was nearly stabbed several times.

Even with the power of his Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen was barely able to withstand her.

“The top 10 students of the four campuses truly are geniuses among geniuses. Their breakthroughs into the Earth Realm are quite impressive. Common warriors of the Earth Realm wouldn't hold a candle to them.”

Out of the corner of his eye, Zhang Ruochen saw Yue Linchong rushing towards him.

“I can barely handle Lu Han with my current level of cultivation. If they join forces to fight me, I'll lose for sure.”

“Sacred Guiding Sword!”

Zhang Ruochen swung and hurled a seven-meter slash of Sword Breath to Lu Han, forcing her back.

“Come and kill me on Haunted-mist Mountain if you can!”

Zhang Ruochen used Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to transform himself into nine shadows. In the blink of an eye, he'd already fled 500 meters away and disappeared into the miasma.

Lu Han, extremely annoyed, stamped the ground over and over.

She had broken through into the Earth Realm. She could slay a warrior from the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm with a single strike. Despite that, she couldn't keep a single fledgling from fleeing; this irritated her beyond belief.

Lu Han brandished her sword, readying to go hunt down Zhang Ruochen.

“Sister Han! Don't charge towards Haunted-mist Mountain so rashly. According to the map, unknown creatures lurk there, creatures so powerful that even Earth Realm warriors would die at their hands. By entering Haunted-mist Mountain region, Zhang Ruochen has sealed his fate.”

Yue Linchong, ever the cautious one, stepped in front of Lu Han. “Zhang Ruochen is a minor nuisance,” he went on to say. “What could he do to shake things up? We should focus first on gathering Three Leaf Holy Clover.”

Lu Han's eyes were filled with doubt. “Zhang Ruochen may just be a fledgling,” she said, “but his fiancé Huang Yanchen is tough. If he tells her what happened here, we'll be in big trouble.”

“Once we gather enough Three Leaf Holy Clover,” Yue Linchong replied, “won't we make great strides in our cultivation? At that point, why would we need to fear Huang Yanchen? Besides, we can keep watching outside the miasma: once Zhang Ruochen emerges, we can take care of him at our leisure.”

“Fine! Let's harvest the Three Leaf Holy Clover first,” Lu Han said.

Though Zhang Ruochen had gathered all the Three Leaf Holy Clover plants that grew in the boundary, there was more Three

Leaf Holy Clover in the shadow of Haunted-mist Mountain. Even more Clover grew halfway up the mountain slopes.

Of course, the closer one got to Haunted-mist Mountain, the stronger the toxic miasma grew, as did the possibility of dangerous encounters.

Yue Linchong and Lu Han's Anti-Poison Pearls could only sustain them up to the base of the mountain. If they went any further, they would definitively die from poisoning.

Still, even the base of the mountain had 10 times the number of Three Leaf Holy Clover that grew in the boundary.

At that time, Zhang Ruochen had fled to the base of Haunted-mist Mountain. His protective Space Domain had shrunk to five meters in diameter.

"I probably shouldn't head up the mountain without practicing here first. Besides, I have eight Three Leaf Holy Clover plants to refine."

Zhang Ruochen found a secluded location at the base of the mountain and entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. The moment this happened, the Spinel fell into the crack of a boulder and vanished from sight.

Before refining the Three Leaf Holy Clover, Zhang Ruochen took out a piece of Spiritual Brawn and cut it into 10 pieces with his Snow Dragon Sword.

To his surprise, he discovered a fire-nature Spiritual Crystal inside one of the pieces of Spiritual Brawn. This beautiful, quality crystal was glittery, translucent and saturated with Spiritual Qi— more so than any other Spiritual Crystal he'd seen before.

"This one chunk must be worth at least 50 common Spiritual Crystals!"

Spiritual Crystals were divided into four groups based on their level of quality: there were average Spiritual Crystals, medium level Spiritual Crystals, high grade Spiritual Crystals, and at the top, first class Spiritual Crystals.

Higher level Spiritual Crystals were 10 times more expensive than the Spiritual Crystals ranked immediately below them.

For instance, a first-class Spiritual Crystal could be exchanged for 1,000 average Spiritual Crystals.

The Spiritual Crystal in Zhang Ruochen's hands could be divided into five medium level Spiritual Crystals, each of them worth 50 average Spiritual Crystals.

Average Spiritual Crystals were so plentiful that warriors used them as a currency for trade.

Medium level, high grade and first-class Spiritual Crystals were all very rare and hard to find on the market.

Generally speaking, only the most destitute warriors of the Low Realm practiced with average Spiritual Crystals. Nearly all the warriors in the High Realm purchased medium level Spiritual Crystals for their practice.

Zhang Ruochen set aside the huge medium stage Spiritual Crystal, took a one-pound chunk of Spiritual Brawn and quickly devoured it.

This Spiritual Brawn came from a third-level savage beast. A single pound was equal to 20 pounds of Spiritual Brawn from a second-level savage beast. It was filled with more power and provided greater benefits to warriors.

Afterwards, Zhang Ruochen swallowed another stem of Three Leaf Holy Clover and began to refine it.

The Three Leaf Holy Clover was much easier to absorb than the Half-Saint's Essence. Once it reached Zhang Ruochen's belly, the herb immediately melted into a white liquid that permeated his body, seeping into his blood and five internal organs.

In just half a day, Zhang Ruochen had completely absorbed the efficacy of the Three Leaf Holy Clover. By that time, the one-pound Spiritual Brawn had also merged with Zhang Ruochen's power.

"No wonder they call this the Three Leaf Holy Clover. In just half a day, the Genuine Qi in my Qi Lake has tripled."



Satisfied by this thought, Zhang Ruochen began to refine the seven remaining Three Leaf Holy Clover plants. At the same time, he swallowed the other nine pounds of Spiritual Brawn.

The Saint Power of the Three Leaf Holy Clover and the power of the Spiritual Brawn quickly spread through Zhang Ruochen's body, floating around inside of him like 16 balls of light. Even though Zhang Ruochen had opened 36 of his meridians, he could only absorb so much power at once.

Wisps of white Genuine Qi emanated from his pores, completely saturating the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

Zhang Ruochen eagerly drank in the torrents of Saint Power and Spiritual Power: he felt like his body was floating on the cloud.

As all of this energy circulated through his 36 Meridians, the Genuine Qi in his Qi Lake would vastly increase.

Four days passed before Zhang Ruochen finished refining the seven Three Leaf Holy Clover plants and the nine pounds of Spiritual Brawn. Every cell in Zhang Ruochen's body was brimming with Genuine Qi. His cultivation had reached a perfect threshold, the Final State of the Black Realm; just one step further, and he would break through into The Completion of the Black Realm.

Instead, Zhang Ruochen suppressed his Realm and kept himself from breaking through.

He had eaten eight Three Leaf Holy Clover plants and ten pounds of Spiritual Brawn: he couldn't finish absorbing all that Saint and Spiritual Power in just four days.

By his reckoning, he should just absorb a fifth of the Saint Power and Spiritual Power, then secrete the remaining Power somewhere in his body where it wouldn't be absorbed.

If he wished, he could break through into the Completion of the Black Realm right this instant. However, if he did that, he wouldn't be able to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

If he could instead restrain his Realm, suppressing his breakthrough until he finished absorbing the remaining four-fifths of his Saint Power and Spiritual Power, his physical quality would definitively reach new heights, giving him a huge advantage in his struggle to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

“Based on my current cultivation, I should be one of the top 50 ranked names on the Profound Board.”

Zhang Ruochen sensed that his current strength was not inferior to Huang Yanchen’s.

If the two of them fought now, it would be very hard to predict the outcome.

Of course, Huang Yanchen could have already broken through into the Earth Realm and reached the next level of cultivation. If that was the case, Zhang Ruochen could only defeat her by breaking through into The Completion of the Black Realm.

“Still, with my current power, I’ve no reason to fear those two Northern Campus students.”

Zhang Ruochen unleashed his Genuine Qi upon the Time and Space Spinel, causing it to leap out of the crack in the boulder and fall to the ground.

With a flash of white light from the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen re-emerged at the base of Haunted-mist Mountain.

Cloaked in the field of his Time and Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen started searching for Yue Linchong and Lu Han.

“Did they just leave after taking all of the Three Leaf Holy Clover?”

The four days Zhang Ruochen spent practicing in the Time and Space Spinel totaled up to just one day in the outside world.

Surely they wouldn’t leave so quickly...

At that moment, Zhang Ruochen saw the figures of Yue Linchong and Lu Han off in the distance. They stood by the mountain entrance, seemingly in the middle of a quarrel.

Ducking behind a blood-red rock, Zhang Ruochen channeled Genuine Qi through his ear veins to eavesdrop on their conversation.

Yue Linchong had a bulging bundle on his back, stuffed with dozens of Three Leaf Holy Clover plants. “Sister Han,” he said in a soothing tone, “we’ve already gathered 98 Three Leaf Clover plants from the bottom of the mountain. That’s more than enough for us to make great strides in our cultivation. We don’t need to risk our lives on Haunted-mist Mountain anymore.”

Lu Han gave him a withering look with her beautiful eyes. “You think 98 Three Leaf Clover plants are a lot?” she asked. “At best, they will elevate our martial practice to the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm. We want to reach the Heaven Realm and become martial arts legends: how long will it take us to reach that goal with this measly pile of plants? I, Lu Han, refuse to be married off to a piece of cr\*p! For the last time, are you coming or not? If you aren’t, I’ll go by myself!”

Yue Linchong, his teeth clenched, grasped Lu Han’s wrist and pulled her back. After a moment of struggle, he finally made up his mind. “Sister Han,” he said, “Haunted-mist Mountain is too dangerous! Stay here and I’ll go by myself! I’ll give you half the Three Leaf Holy Clover I gather.”

Having said that, Yue Linchong unflinchingly strode towards Haunted-mist Mountain.

Lu Han stared at Yue Linchong’s back, eyes fixed on the bundle he carried. A cold smile spread across her beautiful face. In a movement as fast as lightning, her sword pierced Yue Linchong’s back.

“SHUNK!”

The blood-red sword emerged from Yue Linchong’s chest.

Drops of hot blood dripped from the sword’s point and splattered on the ground.

“W... Why?” Yue Linchong rasped, body trembling as despair and outrage blended together in his voice.

“SWISH!”

Lu Han, her expression cold, planted her foot on Yue Lin Chong's back and kicked him off her sword. Yue Linchong fell to the ground.

She walked up to Yue Linchong, pulled the bundle off his back and opened it. Gazing at the dozens of Three Leaf Holy Clover plants stuffed inside the bundle, she let out a satisfied laugh.

Lu Han re-sealed the bundle and glanced over where Yue Linchong lay in a pool of his blood. She sneered. "You thought I didn't know how dangerous Haunted-mist Mountain is?" she said. "Going there is a death sentence. If you're going to die anyway, why shouldn't you die on the edge of my sword? At least this way your Three Leaf Holy Clover won't go to waste."

# Chapter 166 - Half-Saint's Light

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Yue Linchong's heart had been pierced. The blood kept gushing out of his chest despite him having sealed the Blood Meridian with his Genuine Qi. His robe was soon blood red.

"I... I'll give you... everything... including the Three Leaf Holy Clovers... as... as long as you ask..." Yue Linchong was in great pain as he pressed his hand to his chest. His face grew paler.

Lu Han took out a white silk handkerchief and wiped the blood off her sword. With a sarcastic smile on her face, she said, "Yue Linchong, your silliness amuses me. Do you really think I'd fall for you? Among my admirers, there are at least five men who are more talented and powerful than you."

"PUFFT!"

Yue Linchong died with his eyes wide open and blood gushing out of his mouth.

Whether he died of anger or blood loss, no one would ever know.

Lu Han took the bag off her back and put all of the Three Leaf Holy Clovers from their two bags into hers. There were a total of 98, all emitting opal lustres.

Just smelling the fragrance of the Three Leaf Holy Clovers made the Genuine Qi inside her body move faster. A delighted smile showed on her beautiful face.

“My cultivation will definitely grow greatly if I refine all these Three Leaf Holy Clovers. Even if I’m promoted to the inner palace I can still be one of the strongest.”

Suddenly there was a voice behind her.

“I could see that he was truly into you. Why did you kill him?”

“Who’s that?”

Lu Han was so shocked that she turned around at once and held her sword transversely to defend herself.

Zhang Ruochen stepped out of the blood-red rock and stared at Lu Han. “Are all women heartless and good at pretending? Can they truly kill men who love them and feel nothing?”

Lu Han reminded him of Princess Chi Yao.

Lu Han was certainly far beneath Princess Chi Yao.

Lu Han relaxed when she saw it was Zhang Ruochen. From her point of view, as powerful as he was, he was still merely a freshman and no threat to her.

She snorted. “Zhang Ruochen, killing Yue Linchong has nothing to do with you. Maybe I wouldn’t have been able to find you had you chosen to hide, but since you have shown yourself, you have to die!”

She practiced a fast martial technique and her slender body became a series of blurs. She dashed towards Zhang Ruochen and stabbed at his glabella.

Zhang Ruochen stood still. With just a twist of his feet, his body was five steps away and easily evaded her attack.

She was a little shocked. A shadow flashed in front of her eyes before she could react.

He stood facing her and attacked with a palm.

“Dragon and Elephant Returning to Earth!”

Feeling the tremendous force of the strike, her face changed. There was no time for her to dodge. She held her sword transversely to counter his attack.

“Boom!”

She flew back more than 10 meters, like a leaf in a storm.

She tripped backwards and fell to the ground, leaving deep footprints with her every step.

Her chest hurt badly and it felt like all her organs were damaged by the blast. Her Spiritual Blood and Genuine Qi circle were in chaos.

“How could he be that much stronger in just one day?”

When she had fought him the day before, she could’ve defeated him. Yet she was almost seriously injured by his one movement.

Above all, he was incredibly fast.

Leaving her no chance to recover, Zhang Ruochen rushed at her as fast as he could. He gathered all of his power and attacked her again.

“Blood Qi Condensing Soul!”

Lu Han activated the power of her Blood Meridian immediately. A medium-sized Bloody Wave with a five-meter radius appeared under her feet, an illusory image of a three-headed Blood Bird and a Blood Sword appeared behind her back. Together they formed a unique picture of the Spiritual Blood.

Lu Han’s power grew fast and was soon doubled.

Her reaction speed had also increased.

She triggered the illusory image of the Blood Bird to rush towards Zhang Ruochen and counter his attack.

“Boom!”

Zhang Ruochen crushed the illusory image with just one palm and melted it into pieces.

With the sound of the wind, Lu Han performed a movement of the sword technique in the low-class of Spiritual and struck at Zhang Ruochen’s neck.

He intelligently stepped back to evade it.

“Blood Qi Convergence!”

Zhang Ruochen also activated the power of his Blood Meridian. With a boom, a Blood Wave with a nine-meter radius appeared under his feet and spun quickly threatening to engulf Lu Han.

“This... this is a Divine-stage Blood Wave...”

She finally understood why he was so powerful, he was able to practice a Divine-stage Blood Wave. Only the warriors with the talent to become a Saint could have a Blood Meridian that powerful.

She was totally suppressed by his Divine-stage Blood Wave. She didn't stand a chance.

Within only three movements he struck her right shoulder.

“Boom!”

Her shoulder was broken by his powerful attack and she spat a mouthful of blood, flew backwards and fell to the ground.

The sword that she was holding flew out of her hand and fell to the ground.

Zhang Ruochen waved his arm in the air and the sword on the ground was in his hand. He pointed it at her neck and said, “Women like you who have beauty but no gratitude deserve no mercy.”

Laying on the ground with terror in her eyes Lu Han begged. “Please, don't kill me. I'll do anything you want. I'll be your woman or your slave, just let me live!”

A cruelty flashed in her eyes and she suddenly took out a Thunder Pearl and threw it at Zhang Ruochen.

She hit the ground with one palm to send her body sliding back three meters. She jumped to her feet and started to run away.

Zhang Ruochen wasn't worried at all facing the Thunder Pearl. He shook his fingers to form a circle with the sword in his hand, wrapped the Thunder Pearl with his Genuine Qi and threw it 100 meters away.

“Boom!”



The Thunder Pearl exploded above Lu Han, emitting a bolt of lightning blasting her back right under Zhang Ruochen's feet.

“PUFFT!”

He immediately stabbed her between her glabella, leaving a red scar. A drop of red blood fell from the wound.

There was no sign of life in her motionless body. She was a pretty corpse.

He used his Sword Breath to break through her skull in one movement.

It had broken Lu Han's soul yet left only a tiny wound.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the sharp sword in his hand, nodding slightly. “A fifth level Genuine Martial Arms. It'll fetch a good price.”

He reached for the two bags on Lu Han's back after putting the sword in his Spatial Ring. Not only were there 98 Three Leaf Holy Clovers but also pills and treasures that she and Yue Linchong had brought to Chikong Secret Mansion.

He put them all into his Spatial Ring to look at them later.

He stored all the Three Leaf Holy Clovers in jade containers.

“With the help of these Three Leaf Holy Clovers, there's an even better chance for me to break through to the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm!”

He raised his head and glanced at Haunted-mist Mountain. He saw that there were more Three Leaf Holy Clovers on the cliff of the mountainside than at the foot of it.

He shook his head slightly and let go of his greed. He said to himself, “No need to risk my life for it.”

Haunted-mist Mountain was so dangerous that even the warriors of the Earth Realm only had a small chance to walk away from it alive.

He was lucky enough to have gained so much where he was.

He was about to leave before he felt that something was missing.

He stopped and looked at the ground carefully, only to find that Lu Han's body was nowhere to be found.

He remembered clearly that her body had been on the ground less than 10 meters away. How could it just disappear?

“Even warriors of the Earth Realm couldn't have silently stolen the body.”

All of a sudden he felt a chill behind him. A cold delicate hand seized him by the throat before he could attack.

“Freeze!”

A hoarse voice spoke behind him.

The person behind him was ice cold, freezing the air around him and turning the sweat on his back to ice. He felt like his blood was about to freeze.

He tried his best to remain calm. Without turning his head around, he asked, “Who are you?”

“Me? Who am I? Who... am... I?” The voice sounded lost.

Although hoarse, the voice sounded familiar to him. It sounded somewhat like Lu Han.

The hand on his throat suddenly loosened its grasp. The person stepped back and asked empty, “Who am I? Who am I...”

He dashed forward fast as soon as it let him go. He didn't turn around until there were 30 meters between them.

It was indeed Lu Han who had seized him by the throat. To be precise, it was Lu Han's dead body.

“How could it be? How could she come back to life? That's impossible! I broke her soul with my Sword Breath.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at Lu Han standing in the distance. Suddenly, he realized his mistake.

There was a golden halo above her head.

The golden halo emitted a strong Saint Power. It formed thick ice on the ground dozens of meters around and kept Zhang Ruochen from approaching.

“It's the Half-Saint's Light. How could Lu Han have it?”

Suddenly he realized something and became quite serious.

A warrior of the Heaven Realm could practice his soul to Martial Soul if he used Genuine Qi to nourish it.

A Half-Saint could use the Saint Power to nourish the Martial Soul to Divine Soul.

After a Half-Saint fell, his Saint Soul would scatter and disappear. Yet in special circumstances, a few Divine Souls wouldn't disappear and instead transformed into the Half-Saint's Light, wandering the graveyards.

“Haunted-mist Mountain was where Golden Cloud Half-Saint fell. Could his Saint Soul have transformed into the Half-Saint's Light and entered Lu Han's body?”

Zhang Ruochen regretted that he hadn't cut off her head. If he had done that, there wouldn't be a terrible monster in front of him now.

Lu Han was indeed a non-human and non-corpse monster now. No one knew what would happen next.

# Chapter 167 - The Bottom of Haunted-Mist Mountain

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

The Half-Saint's Light on Lu Han's head glittered as if it were grains of a golden-light rain, which continually fell down and blended with her body.

Eventually, a faint golden light was shining on Lu Han's skin. Her pupils had also turned golden as if a blazing fire was burning in her eyes.

Moreover, every Blood Meridian and the Meridian in her body had turned golden, in which each of the inscriptions could clearly be seen.

Her breath was getting more powerful!

Zhang Ruochen held his breath and moved his body carefully, trying to seize the opportunity and escape from Haunted-mist Mountain.

Suddenly, Lu Han turned around and stared at Zhang Ruochen with her golden eyes. Her lips slight lifted, exposing two sharp teeth. She let out a creepy giggle and said, "Blood... fresh blood!"

Then, Lu Han's legs thrust out like a cold wind and dashed toward Zhang Ruochen.

"Phew!"

Every step Lu Han made had caused a thick layer of frost on the ground. The icy air on her body was getting denser.

Zhang Ruochen had once read an ancient booklet about the Half-Saint's Light. It stated that if a dead person integrated

with the Half-Saint's Light, it required plenty of fresh blood in order to enhance the power of their bodies.

The martial cultivation of Lu Han was at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm.

Her body was incomparable to the body of a Half-Saint. If she wanted to withstand the power of the Half-Saint's Light, she needed to absorb a large amount of blood, so she could refine her dead body.

“Waaa!”

Shortly after Zhang Ruochen transferred his Genuine Qi into the Wings of Wind, a pair of wings appeared on his back. He rushed backward at the speed of a hundred meters per second.

Behind him stood Haunted-mist Mountain.

Lu Han was chasing after Zhang Ruochen and he had nowhere to escape to, so he sprinted toward Haunted-mist Mountain.

If he hesitated for a second, his blood would have been all drawn, thus, he would have died.

Lu Han had only integrated a small part of the Half-Saint's Light rather than fully mastered its power. Therefore, her speed was just slightly faster than Zhang Ruochen's.

She trailed closely behind Zhang Ruochen and was rapidly gaining upon him.

Seeing that Lu Han was just a few steps away from him, he threw a Thunder Pearl out toward Lu Han.

“Boom!”

The Thunder Pearl cracked open and turned into strands of lightning.

Such a powerful destructive force exploded right in front of Lu Han that struck her far away.

Since she was protected by the Half-Saint's Light, the Thunder Pearl did not harm her at all. She quickly jumped up from the ground, letting out a long, aggressive roar and continued chasing after Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen turned around and looked back. He was moaning in his heart, “

I can't believe that even the power of the Thunder Pearl isn't strong enough to harm her. The Half-Saint's

Light is indeed incredible. If I could obtain the Half-Saint's Light, I'm sure it'll save me 10 years of practice.”

To a certain extent, the Half-Saint's Light was equivalent to the legacy of the Half-Saints.

Even though warriors could not turn into a Half-Saint right away after absorbing the Half-Saint's Light, they could still enjoy numerous benefits. Their speed of cultivation would be far better than those at the same age.

Due to the compression of miasma at Haunted-mist Mountain, even if Zhang Ruochen possessed the Wings of Wind, he was not able to fly. He could only rush to the mountaintop as fast as he could.

While he was rushing to the hillside, he suddenly stopped. The cold sweat on his forehead dripped as if it was raining.

Around 10 meters in front of him lay a green scorpion which was more than 10 meters long with a body full of sharp thorns. It exposed its two blue eyeballs and stared deadly at Zhang Ruochen.

The Gigantic Cyan Scorpion was settling next to a pond that was around 10 meters long and wide. Along with its edge, both green and black toxicate grasses.

The water in the pond had an extremely fishy smell that emanated a strong poison. The bones of human bodies floated in the water, which looked like they had been dead for years.

When the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion caught sight of Zhang Ruochen, it was excited and exuded a weird sound.

“Waaa!”

It swayed both of its sharp claws with its tail sliding on the ground. It bumped hard into the massive stones that released a metallic sound and emitted a shower of sparks.

At the same time, Lu Han had caught up to Zhang Ruochen and was getting close to him at a high speed.

Having a toxic savage beast in front of him as well as a heretic dead body at his back, it seemed that Zhang Ruochen had nowhere to escape to.

However, Zhang Ruochen was not desperate. He took two Thunder Pearls out at the same time, throwing one out toward the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion in front of him and one toward Lu Han at his back. Then, he instantly displayed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, went through a deep cliff, and escaped in another direction.

Although Lu Han was relatively unconscious, she was able to ward it off when Zhang Ruochen threw out the Thunder Pearl the second time. She turned into a shadow immediately and clambered out behind him.

Her hands had turned into claws with which she wanted to grab onto Zhang Ruochen's shoulders.

At the moment when Lu Han's claws were about to tear into Zhang Ruochen's shoulders, the space behind him distorted. Lu Han was shocked and stopped her claws in the air.

“Crash!”

Lu Han's claws had torn the clothes off of Zhang Ruochen's back and left 10 red scratches from his shoulders to his back. Drops of blood were dripping out from the claw marks.

Zhang Ruochen endured the icy cold pain on his back and continued to strike forward.

“Awoo!”

After Lu Han slightly licked the blood left on her finger, she erupted an aggressive roar and chased after it.

At the same time, the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion was diving toward Zhang Ruochen from the other direction. The Thunder Pearl he threw out earlier did not kill it but had greatly irritated it.

The Gigantic Cyan Scorpion spat out some toxic air where it condensed into a pillar-shape. It looked like a light beam and

was streaking toward Zhang Ruochen.

When Zhang Ruochen was about to hide inside the Time and Space Spinel, all of a sudden, he recognized that there was a hole in the ground with an entrance that was only the size of a bowl. It looked deep and quiet as if it could access to the underground.

Zhang Ruochen's face brightened. He quickly activated his Genuine Qi and opened the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

“Phew!” Zhang Ruochen disappeared in Haunted-mist Mountain and entered the internal space of the Spinel within a second.

At the same time, the Time and Space Spinel fell accurately into the hole as if he were falling down into a deep abyss.

Lu Han and the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion rushed toward the hole simultaneously. However, the hole in the ground was too tiny, so neither of them could squeeze in.

“Boom!”

The Gigantic Cyan Scorpion utilized its giant claw and cracked on the hole, trying to enlarge the hole so that it could chase after Zhang Ruochen.

Such a powerful force had successfully broken down the stones around the edge of the hole. Yet, the stones had blocked the hole up.

“Blood... fresh blood...”

Lu Han stared at the massive Gigantic Cyan Scorpion. She stretched out her claws, bounced on the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion and tore off its crust. Blood gushed out from the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion's body and covered Lu Han's entire body to a bloody red.

The originally pretty, dead body suddenly turned ferociously terrifying.

...



Since the hole went downward vertically, Zhang Ruochen had no idea where it would lead him to.

The Time and Space Spinel had been rolling down for quite a while before finally reaching the ground.

Zhang Ruochen endured the pain on his back, transferred his Genuine Qi into the Vessel of Spirit, and stimulated his Martial Soul. With the power of his Martial Soul, Zhang Ruochen was able to peek out from the Time and Space Spinel.

With the Time and Space Spinel being the center, 80 meters around it was a patch of darkness, where no breath of life could be found at all.

“I guess I’ve reached the bottom of Haunted-mist Mountain. Well, it’s not too bad. At least I’m safe for now. Both the Gigantic Cyan Scorpion and Lu Han cannot quickly break into such a tiny hole.”

Zhang Ruochen was not in a rush to leave the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel at all. He thought he should better heal the wounds on his back rather than go out with an injured body.

There was not a lot of Genuine Qi left in Zhang Ruochen’s body. He took a healing Pill and started refining in order to recover from the injury.

Two days later, his injury was more or less healed while his Genuine Qi had returned to its peak condition.

“Waaa!”

The light of the Time and Space Spinel flashed. Zhang Ruochen left the Spinel, arriving at this underground world full of darkness.

While other places inside Chikong Secret Mansion were boiling hot, the underground of Haunted-mist Mountain was extremely cold as if it were an underground icehouse.

Zhang Ruochen picked up the Time and Space Spinel on the ground and squeezed it tightly in his hand. He smiled and exclaimed, “Luckily, I own the Time and Space Spinel.

Otherwise, I would have died twice in Chikong Secret Mansion.”

However, he noticed that the Time and Space Spinel seemed to have become smaller.

“Looks like the spiritual power of the Time and Space Spinel has also been consumed. One day, it’s going to be completely gobbled up.”

The Time and Space Spinel allowed Zhang Ruochen to practice three times faster than ordinary warriors, which was the advantage of Zhang Ruochen. Even if he lost the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen was confident and determined to become a real and powerful warrior.

Zhang Ruochen stored away the Time and Space Spinel. He took out a Spiritual Crystal with fire nature from the Spatial Ring and injected Genuine Qi in it. “Phew!” The Spiritual Crystal was burning like a fireball.

The fire had lit up the dark space and revealed the complete view of the underground world. It had been covered by a natural stone wall that did not leave a trace of digging by human beings.

The stone wall and the ground had been covered by a white layer of frost where all sorts of shapes of Ice Crystals had been formed.

Zhang Ruochen stepped on the ice and strolled a hundred meters forward. Suddenly, he found a palm-sized broken piece of metal under the thick frost.

“Bang!”

He unleashed a palm out and shattered the frost. He straightened out his hand and picked up the piece of metal.

“It’s really heavy! It weighs at least 250 kilograms.”

Zhang Ruochen found it incredible that a tiny piece of metal was so substantial. He wondered what material had been used to produce it.

When he looked closer at the metal piece, he noticed that there was a tiny inscription carved onto it as if it were a broken

piece of armor.

He also could not imagine how massive the power must have been in order to break such powerfully built armor into pieces.

A number of inscriptions had been carved on the interior part of the metal piece. Unfortunately, the inscriptions had all been fragmented. so that there was no way for it to be activated again.

Zhang Ruochen put down the piece and kept going forward.

When he had almost reached the end of the underground, there was a 60-meter-diameter pit in front of him. The surface of the ground was hollowed out while the surrounding area was buckled up. It looked like an aerolite had fallen down, causing the natural landscape.

At the bottom of the pit lay the bones of an elderly man, whose body had been fully sealed with frost.

The armor on his body had been broken into pieces, his chest had been pierced through, and his body had fallen apart. However, the body, which had been dead for hundreds of years, was still able to emit such a dense breath that an underground frosty world was built.

Zhang Ruochen was under huge pressure. He stared at the dead body and asked, "Perhaps he is Golden Cloud Half-Saint?"

Only warriors who had reached Half-Saint possessed such a massive breath of power after they had died.

500 years had passed and still the body of Golden Cloud Half-Saint did not decay.

Looking at the dead body, Zhang Ruochen was not afraid. Rather, he was delighted that he had finally figured out how to contend with Lu Han, or even remove her Half-Saint's Light.

# Chapter 168 - Nine-Folds of Elephant Power

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Half-Saint's Light was indeed the soul of a Half-Saint.

When the Half-Saint was still alive, he could control the Divine Soul through his body. After he died, he could then utilize the blood of the Half-Saint and retrieve the Half-Saint's Light.

In fact, even if Zhang Ruochen obtained the blood of the Golden Cloud Half-Saint, it was not an easy task to reclaim the Half-Saint's Light inside of Lu Han's body. He would need to apply secret spell.

In general, only warriors of the Heaven Realm could assemble the Half-Saint's Light with the help of the Half-Saint's Blood. The reason behind that was that it would need to employ the power of the Martial Soul during the process of displaying the secret spell.

Only warriors whose martial cultivation had reached the Heaven Realm would be able to practice the Martial Soul.

Since Zhang Ruochen had opened up the Vessel of Spirit, he could perform the power of the Martial Soul by communicating with it. Therefore, he could also function the secret spell.

Zhang Ruochen placed the Spiritual Crystal with fire nature on the ice surface.

He injected Genuine Qi into the Spiritual Crystal, which started burning right away and evolved into a massive fireball.

Under the high temperature of the blazing fire, the ice melted unceasingly.

Two hours had passed. Merely a thin layer of Ice Crystals left on the bones of the elderly man.

Zhang Ruochen retrieved the Spiritual Crystal and released a palm toward the bones. The surface of the Ice Crystals had cracked out tiny fine lines.

“Boom!”

The Ice Crystals were shattered.

A substantial Saint Power descended from the body of the elderly man. It hurled Zhang Ruochen out that he fell 30 meters away.

Such dense Spiritual Blood spewed out from the elderly man’s body and it formed a blood cloud. Every wisp of Spiritual Blood looked like a scaly snake sliding in the air as it let out a deafening sound.

The Blood Meridian of the Half-Saint was extremely forceful as if the Saint Power had melted into the blood. Even though 500 years had passed, none of its activity had been lost.

“That is undoubtedly the skeleton of Golden Cloud Half-Saint.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at the Spiritual Blood flowing in the air, and he could finally figure out that the identity of the skeleton was Half-Saint of the Human Clan who had died 500 years ago.

He took out a jade bottle and placed it on the ground.

At the same time, he released the Space Domain, which covered an 80-meter space around him. It completely engulfed all the Spiritual Blood and condensed into drops of blood.

A wisp of Spiritual Blood condensed into one drop of the Half-Saint’s Blood.

Zhang Ruochen spent exactly three days in order to compress every drop of Spiritual Blood. In the end, he compressed the

Spiritual Blood into 64 drops of Half-Saint's Blood, which he stored inside the jade bottle.

The value of one drop of Half-Saint's Blood was 10 times greater than one drop of Half-Saint's Essence.

Undoubtedly, having 64 drops of Half-Saint's Blood was regarded as a massive fortune.

If other people rumbled that Zhang Ruochen owned such large amounts of Half-Saint's Blood, it was definitely going to get him killed. Even the warriors of the Heaven Realm would make every effort to kill him.

“500 years have passed. Most of the blood inside Golden Cloud Half-Saint's body has already decayed, leaving only 64 drops of blood with strong activity. I guess if I didn't compress the last 64 drops, it would all be decayed in 10 more years.”

After gathering the Half-Saint's Blood, Zhang Ruochen saluted out of courtesy toward the skeleton of Golden Cloud Half-Saint in the giant pit.

Then, Zhang Ruochen buried the skeleton of Golden Cloud Half-Saint and made a gravestone out of the massive stones. He carved: “The grave of Golden Cloud Half-Saint”.

He did not plan to leave now and decided to stay at the bottom of Haunted-mist Mountain. He thought that it might be a good idea to leave after elevating his martial cultivation to the Completion of the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen had eaten eight Three Leaf Holy Clover plants and 5 kilograms of Spiritual Brawn before falling down through the hole, so he had only refined one-fifth of the Saint Power and Spiritual Power.

In order to break through to the Completion of the Black Realm, he would need to fully refine the remaining Saint Power and Spiritual Power and assimilate them into his body to empower his physical strength.

Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm was being practiced.

“When I'm practicing Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm, I have to mobilize the power of every inch of my muscles and

bones. My body will only absorb the Saint Power and Spiritual Power at its fastest speed under constant vigorous exercise.”

Zhang Ruochen had already practiced the first four palms of the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm to the Realm of the Succeed. He could start practicing the fifth palm, Nine-folds of Elephant Power.

Nine-folds of Elephant Power was even more powerful and incredible compared to the first four palms.

If Zhang Ruochen stroked out a palm with full power now, it was equal to the full power of an ordinary warrior at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

If he practiced Nine-folds of Elephant Power to the Succeed and released nine palms in a row, he could accumulate the power of nine palms and explode an attacking power that was nine times stronger.

When Zhang Ruochen practiced this palm technique to the Succeed, Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm would be advanced to the martial technique at the mid-class of the Spiritual Stage. Moreover, the power this palm technique erupted was classified as a martial technique of the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage.

Indeed, it was so difficult to practice Nine-folds of Elephant Power that it required days of continuous practice.

Standing in the pitch-black underground, the Genuine Qi in Zhang Ruochen's body was running rapidly, forcing the power of each of his Meridians and Blood Meridian, every inch of muscle, and every piece of bone to all surge toward his arms.

The power of his entire body gathered at his arms, which were completely covered by the Genuine Qi and had been turned white.

“Nine-folds of Elephant Power!”

Zhang Ruochen stroked out nine consecutive palms and maintained his arms on the same horizontal line.

The nine palms were combined into one strand, struck out at the same time, and hit the thick stone wall.

“Bang! Bang!”

The sound of nine palms smacking arose and left a nine-inch-deep palm impression in the stone wall.

The power of the nine palms was totally separated so that none of them overlaid one another and, therefore, nine sounds of loud smashing were sent out. If they had overlapped each other, only one striking smash would have broken out.

“It’s going to be very hard if I want to overlap the power of the nine palms together and combine them into one! No, I can’t do it! If I keep practicing under this condition, I’ll never practice Nine-folds of Elephant Power.”

“Let’s try to combine the first two palms together.”

Zhang Ruochen once again activated his Genuine Qi and struck two palms out in a row at his fastest speed.

“Bang! Bang!”

The sound of two palms resounded and left a two-inch-deep pit in the stone wall.

Although the prints of both palms were scattered, the streaking time between the two palms prints was extremely subtle. Without listening carefully, it sounded like it was combined.

Zhang Ruochen continued practicing.

He knew that he had found the correct way to practice the technique. If he kept up the good work, he would successfully practice Nine-folds of Elephant Power.

On the first day, Zhang Ruochen struck out 2,000 palm prints, while the Genuine Qi in his body had been consumed six times.

Every time his Genuine Qi was consumed, he entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel straight away in order to recover his Genuine Qi in the shortest period of time and then he continued practicing.

On the second day, he struck out 3,000 palm prints and his Genuine Qi had also been consumed six times.



On the third day, 4,000 palm prints were struck out. Once again, six times his Genuine Qi had been consumed.

The capacity of Genuine Qi in Zhang Ruochen's Qi Lake remained the same. Yet, the Genuine Qi in his body became more concise, purer, and denser. Therefore, he was able to strike out more and more palm prints with the same consumption of Genuine Qi.

Every time that he finished practicing, his body was in such great pain that he felt like it was tearing apart, whereas his arms felt like they were broken off.

After refining the Pure Jade Genuine Qi, his pain completely vanished overnight. Once again, he returned to his best condition both mentally and physically.

According to Zhang Ruochen's observations, it seemed that it was the obscure Saint Power and Spiritual Power inside his body that facilitated him to recover from the wounds and injuries. Together with the efficacy of the Pure Jade Genuine Qi, his body genuinely returned to its peak state the next day.

Zhang Ruochen had been practicing seven days in a row without any rest and struck out 100,000 palm prints in total. Finally, he made it to the Beginner Level of Nine-folds of Elephant Power.

“Nine-folds of Elephant Power!”

Standing 10 meters away from the stone wall, Zhang Ruochen struck out two palms as fast as lightning.

The two palm prints overlapped together and smashed on the stone wall at exactly the same time. A deafening sound broke out and there was a nine-inch deep palm pit smacked in the stone.

Be mindful that the power of a single one of his palms alone left a one-inch-deep pit in the stone wall. He had to release nine palms in a row so as to leave a nine-inch-deep palm pit.

As of now, Zhang Ruochen had just practiced Nine-folds of Elephant Power to the Beginner Level. Yet, he was able to double up the power of two palms and produced a nine-inch palm pit in the stone wall.

The power of this one palm was as strong as the power of nine palms.

“Erupting out twice as much power is the Beginner Level while erupting out three times as much reaches the Small Success.”

If Zhang Ruochen wanted to explode out three times as much power, he had to overlap the three palms together.

“By striking 100,000 palm prints, I reached the Beginner level. I guess if I strike out palm prints a million times, I’ll reach the Small Success very soon.”

After seven days of intense practice, Zhang Ruochen had fully stimulated the obscure Saint Power and Spiritual Power inside his body. He had only absorbed a quarter of it and the power of his body had greatly increased.

If he continued to practice the palm technique, he was confident that he would completely absorb the remaining Saint Power and Spiritual Power.

When Zhang Ruochen had practiced Nine-folds of Elephant Power and reached the Beginner Level, he entered the Time and Space Spinel and started practicing.

Inside the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen struck at least 15,000 palms prints every day.

After three months of practice, he had stroked out 1,700,000 palm prints and elevated Nine-folds of Elephant Power to the Small Success. The hidden Saint Power and Spiritual Power in his body had been fully absorbed into his blood and transformed into his own power.

At the same time, the purity and concision of the Pure Jade Genuine Qi within his body had doubled up.

Currently, Zhang Ruochen was able to, at most, strike out 20,000 palm prints each day.

“Nine-folds of Elephant Power!”

Zhang Ruochen stood 10 meters away from the stone wall as usual, with his arms straightened, he released three palm prints consecutively.

The three palms overlapped as expected and erupted three times as much of power.

“Boom!”

The stone wall slightly trembled. A 27-inch-deep palm pit, which was three times larger than Zhang Ruochen’s palm, appeared on the wall.

“Is my palm three times more powerful? I’m afraid I can seriously harm the warriors at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm with this palm!”

He was relatively joyful and satisfied with his results after months of practice.

Although Zhang Ruochen had already practiced in the Time and Space Spinel for three months, it was only a month in the real world.

The Intermediate Relic Exploration Test took place in three months and only a month and 10 days had passed. Zhang Ruochen still had plenty of time to break through to the Completion of the Black Realm.

“I’d better start breaking through to the Completion of the Black Realm.”

Then, he entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, sat cross-legged, and took out the jade bottle where he stored the Half-Saint’s Blood and lifted it in his hand.

“I think I only need to

refine

one more drop of Half-Saint’s Blood to break through to the Completion of the Black Realm.”

He opened the jade bottle as his palm waved. A red Half-Saint’s Blood flowed out from the bottle, glittering a glowing red light as if a tiny red sun was floating on his palm.

# Chapter 169 - The Return

Chapter 169: The Return

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Genuine Qi surged aggressively out of Zhang Ruochen's palm, where he had injected the drop of the Half-Saint's Blood.

“WHOOSH...”

The Half-Saint's Blood immediately formed a one-meter long Spiritual Blood snake that flew around Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and inhaled the Spiritual Blood snake into his body.

“Boom!”

After entering his body, the Spiritual Blood Snake burst out Saint Power as if it was on fire. It caused unimaginable pain to Zhang Ruochen's five internal organs. The blood in veins felt like it was boiling.

Zhang Ruochen had prepared an Icing Meridians Pill that he quickly swallowed.

The Icing Meridians Pill transformed into frost and flowed into Zhang Ruochen's body. It protected his five internal organs, Meridians, and Blood Meridian.

“Sacred Purifying Jade!”

Zhang Ruochen referred to the way of practice of the second level as recorded in the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean. He activated the 36 Meridians in his body to quickly absorb the Spiritual Blood and Saint Power embedded in the Half-Saint's Blood.

Spiritual Blood fountained out of his body. It coagulated into a massive, three-meter diameter blood cocoon around Zhang Ruochen.

Three days later, Zhang Ruochen had fully absorbed the Frosty Pill Spirit of the Icing Meridians Pill. The burning power of the Half-Saint's Blood exploded again, threatening to burn Zhang Ruochen into ashes.

Zhang Ruochen took the second Icing Meridians Pill, and another frosty blast poured into his body. Once again, it helped Zhang Ruochen resist the heat of the Half-Saint's Blood.

Another three days passed. Zhang Ruochen took the third Icing Meridians Pill.

Zhang Ruochen had been constantly absorbing the Spiritual Blood and Saint Power in the Half-Saint's Blood. Every cell inside his body was filled to bursting.

The martial cultivation of Zhang Ruochen's martial cultivation had reached a critical point.

“Boom!”

The Qi Lake between his eyes roared aggressively, shaking Zhang Ruochen's entire body.

The capacity of his Qi Lake was expanding like the opening of a wider world.

His Genuine Qi, which had nearly burst open his body, had found an output and dashed towards Qi Pool insanity. The intolerable sense of swelling eventually disappeared, replaced by an unspeakable comfort.

The capacity of his Qi Lake was 21 times larger.

The Qi Lake of other warriors who had passed from the Final State to the Completion of the Black Realm would usually only enlarge 10 times.

“I think the Saint Power of the Half-Saint's Blood caused an enhancement in my Qi Lake. Therefore, my Qi Lake was able to grow 21 times larger.”

Indeed, the greater the Qi Lake expansion, the harder it became to refine Genuine Qi.

When Zhang Ruochen was breaking through realms, the capacity of the Genuine Qi inside his body had doubled up.

Yet, it was only one-tenth of the capacity of his Qi Lake. He would need to refine nine times more Genuine Qi to fill his newly-expanded pool.

After breaking through the realm, Zhang Ruochen continued sitting cross-legged on the ground and refining the remaining Saint Power and Spiritual Blood in his body.

He spent another five days transforming all the Saint Power in his body into Genuine Qi.

Zhang Ruochen lifted up his hands, drew a circle, and absorbed the blood cocoon that was wrapping around him into his body. The blood light completely disappeared after flashing on his skin.

“I’ve just broken through to the Completion of the Black Realm, so my realm is not stable yet.”

After his realm upgrade, Zhang Ruochen could clearly feel a great elevation of his power. However, he was not strong enough to master such power at the moment.

Anyhow, Zhang Ruochen had not refined the Saint Power and Spiritual Blood himself. Even though he had transformed them into Genuine Qi, it was still relatively hard for him to master the power. He would need to spend some more time to polish up the power and allow the newly added Genuine Qi to blend with his body as a whole.

He spent another three months training in the Time and Space Spinel, mostly practicing the palm technique. By utilizing the palm technique, he was able to stimulate all the obscure power inside the Half-Saint’s Blood.

At the same time, he refined his Genuine Qi in order to stabilize his realm.

While he was practicing his palm technique, Zhang Ruochen ingested and fully refined the remaining 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence and four Icing Meridians Pills.

Zhang Ruochen did 30,000 repetitions of the palm technique every day.

After three months had passed, his Nine-folds of the Elephant Power had been elevated to a new height.

He stood 10-meters away from a stone wall and activated his Genuine Qi one-handed. The Genuine Qi was flowing all around Zhang Ruochen's body. It condensed towards his palm.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power!”

Zhang Ruochen executed four palm techniques, which condensed into a Genuine Qi palm shadow. With a roar of breaking wind, it slammed into the stone wall.

“Boom!”

The stone wall and the ground shook so severely that pieces of crushed stone fell down.

A half-meter giant palm print was left sunken into the stone wall. Numerous tiny cracks appeared all around the palm print.

Zhang Ruochen had stood a full 10 meters away from the stone wall to release this powerful palm strike.

If he struck his palm on the stone wall itself, the destructive power would be massive.

“This is a palm technique with quadruple power? Now I want to see how strong Nine-folds of the Elephant Power will be if I practice until I reach nine times power.”

Zhang Ruochen was extremely excited to think that if he encountered a black underground savage beast with eight tentacles, he would be able to confront it.

After the practice of the last three months, Zhang Ruochen's Genuine Qi filled 30% of his Qi Lake. His Genuine Qi had increased six times before he broke through to a new realm.

“I've been in Chikong Secret Mansion for almost two months now. It's time to go out and retrieve the Half-Saint's Light.”

Even though he had spent only two months in the Mansion, in fact, Zhang Ruochen had completed six months worth of practice.

He walked towards the hole that he had fallen through and tried to dig out the crushed stones that were blocking it.

After two days of digging, Zhang Ruochen finally crawled out from underground and reached the side of Haunted Mist Mountain.

Next to the cave there was a dead body of a Gigantic Cyan Scorpion. Its blood was completely gone, leaving behind pieces of cyan shell.

Zhang Ruochen sighed with relief. "I can't believe how terrifying Lu Han is. After confining the Half-Saint's Light, she even absorbed the blood of the savage beast."

If she absorbed enough blood, her cultivation would be continuously enhanced.

If her power had reached the Heaven Realm, even if Zhang Ruochen acquired the blood of the Golden Cloud Half-Saint, it would be difficult to capture her Half-Saint's Light.

If so, the monks and savage beasts inside Chikong Secret Mansion would probably become her next targets.

Then, Zhang Ruochen rushed down from the mountain. Along the way, he saw the dried dead bodies of savage beasts that had all been sucked dry of blood.

"I need to find her immediately and stop her from fully developing."

Zhang Ruochen dashed down from Haunted Mist Mountain as fast as he could.

He followed the blood trail left by Lu Han when she set off, looking for her footprints.

By reaching the Completion of the Black Realm, Zhang Ruochen was able to dash at 75-meters per second, which was faster than the No.1 warrior of the Profound Board.

Meanwhile, his fastest speed had also exceeded Zhang Tiangui's when he was at the Completion of the Black Realm.

Most importantly, he still had lots of room for the improvements he would gain when he broke through to the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen's ears moved slightly. He heard the sound of people fighting from the rock cave.



“Perhaps it is Lu Han fighting.”

He became cautious instantly. He took out one drop of Half-Saint Spiritual Blood, wrapped it with Genuine Qi, and walked closer to the cave while squeezing it tightly in his hand.

Inside the rock cave. [REMOVE]

Inside the cave, Zi Qian was wearing a white fighting robe that matched her snow-white skin. Her dark hair flowed like a waterfall down her slim, willowy body. Her long, slender legs were moving at a high speed as she used a foot technique.

“PFFFF!”

She whipped out the fish intestines sword hidden in her sleeve and pierced the chest of a shriveled elder. Then, she retreated quickly and hid in a corner of the cave.

Without blinking, Zi Qian stared at the three elderly men gathered around at the entrance of the cave.

Four dead bodies were lying in the rock cave, all killed by her. Some had been stabbed in the heart, others between the eyes, and some had their throats slashed.

Zi Qian was also seriously injured. A streak of blood dripped from the corner of her mouth. The white robe on her back had been torn by a palm strike, exposing a large patch of her soft white skin.

However, a bloody handprint stained her skin. Drops of blood oozed from the wound, completely reddening her back.

If the seven heretics caught her alive, what she would suffer would be way more severe than getting injured.

Of the seven heretics, four of them were dead. That left three Martial Arts masters of the Earth Realm.

“How dare such a pathetic bitch killed four of us? If I catch her, I’ll ravage her to death!” A middle-aged man with a scar on the corner of his eye said cold-bloodedly.

His tanned arms were two times thicker than normal and brimming with power. He walked towards Zi Qian and said,

“I’ll spare you from death if you hand over the eighth-class Genuine Martial Arms.”

Zi Qian held her sword up and bore the pain on her back. The three Martial Arts masters of the Earth Realm stood like three impassable mountains. She was scared and growing desperate. How could she escape the wall of the three masters?

Escape was impossible.

When the end came, she would bite the poisonous pill in her mouth. She could never be caught alive. The consequences would be much worse than putting herself to death.

Zi Qian looked grim. She said, “Tu Yun, I’m also a member of the Hades Department. You dare to steal the treasure I found... Aren’t you scared that the Hades Department will seek revenge?”

Tu Yun, the middle age man with a scar, was one of the heretics of the Black Market.

He had killed more than a hundred citizens of Flame Dragon Commandery 10 years ago and destroyed seven properties of Martial Market Bank. Eventually, he was caught by an internal student of the School of the Martial Market. Since then, he had been imprisoned in Purgatory of the Red River in Chikong Secret Mansion.

Not long ago, a member of the Black Market went undercover as a student of the School of the Martial Market. He had been assigned a mission to open Purgatory of the Red River and release all the heretics and assassins.

The other two people who were standing next to Tu Yun were called Huo Gang and Chen Lidao.

Tu Yun had reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm while Huo Gang and Chen Lidao were at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm.

Chen Lidao sneered and responded, “Do you think I’ll believe that you’re one of the assassins of the Hades Department? We recognize that you’re wearing the robe of the School of the Martial Market which means you’re a student of the School.”

Huo Gang had a dirty, evil smile on his face. He said, “I feel sick looking at her clothes. I wonder how she would look if all her clothes were taken off? Haha!”

Tu Yun nodded and laughed. “I’ve been imprisoned in Purgatory of the Red River, and I haven’t touched any woman for 10 years. I can’t believe that I encountered such a beautiful woman right after I escaped. I don’t care if she is the daughter of the suzerain of the Hades Department, I want to play dirty with her! Worst case scenario, we kill her and no one knows we did it.”

“Since my brother has already decided, let me catch the beauty for you! I can’t wait to see what is underneath her clothes. Haha!” Huo Gang stared at Zi Qian’s chest and narrowed his eyes to tiny slits.

# Chapter 170 - You Wouldn't Mind

Chapter 170: You Wouldn't Mind

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Though unshaven and rat-faced, Huo Gang was still a master of the Earth Realm. In the blink of an eye, he had darted right up to Zi Qian.

His claw-like hand rent the air as he swiped at Zi Qian's chest.

Zi Qian's expression changed as she immediately started to perform an uncanny sword technique. Eight sword shadows suddenly appeared before her and thrust towards Huo Gang from different directions.

Thanks to Zi Qian's triumphs in Chikong Secret Mansion, her cultivation had broken through into the Completion of the Black Realm. However, her unhealed wound lowered her usual speed and introduced flaws into her technique.

“Your sword technique is full of hollow moves. It's useless against true power!”

Huo Gang guffawed. Genuine Qi covered his fingers, giving his knuckles an illusory metallic luster.

“Boom!”

He smashed all the sword shadows to pieces with just a single swipe from his hand.

The metallic hand seized Zi Qian's waist. With a ripping sound, he tore off a large piece of her robe.

Her skin stretching from beneath her left breast to her waist was exposed. The three heretics from the rock cave who had just escaped the rock cave stared at her shapely, creamy skin with smoldering eyes.

Zi Qian covered her exposed skin with her hand.

Huo Gang held the piece of the severed white robe to his nostrils and sniffed. “How fragrant!” he said.

“Go to hell!”

“God Slayer — The First Style!”

Zi Qian’s sword stabbed towards Huo Gang’s heart like a lightning bolt as she executed a sword technique from the lower class Spiritual level.

Huo Gang’s mouth twisted into a cruel grin. He quickly dodged Zi Qian’s attack then jabbed at her slender neck to seal the Meridians on her lips.

After that, he went on to strike seven other Meridians, sealing off Zi Qian’s Genuine Qi flow.

Zi Qian was paralyzed, her sword frozen in place, unable to move even an inch.

“Pretty girl, I know you could end your life by simply biting down on the poison in your mouth. But how can you bite down with all your Meridians sealed? Ha-ha!” Huo Gang shook with excitement as his feverish eyes ran over her slender figure.

Zi Qian had run out of options. She should have given up her false hope and committed suicide from the very beginning.

There was nothing she could do but await the living hell she would endure once those three heretics laid hands on her.

As a former member of the Black Market, she was all too familiar with the ways of their heretics.

For some reason, the image of Zhang Ruochen came to her mind. “Why think about him now?” she thought, scolding herself. “Even if he was here, he couldn’t beat these three heretics.”

As this thought went through her head, she heard a shrill scream.

“Boom!”

Huo Gang flew backward. His body slammed into the rock wall, slumped and went still. His eyes were frozen wide in

death.

A thumb-sized stone had slammed into Huo Gang's chest, the sheer impact leaving a hole the size of a serving bowl in his chest.

Zi Qian, who lost all hope, suddenly turned her eyes towards the mouth of the rock cave.

“Tap! Tap!”

They heard the sound of footsteps slowly drawing closer.

It was none other than Zhang Ruochen, dressed in a white robe. He was a tall, handsome youth whose upright bearing embodied all the grace of the Royal Family.

He walked into the rock cave and moved directly towards Zi Qian upon noticing that her Meridians were sealed.

“You there, boy! Are you a student from the School of the Martial Market?” Chen Lidao asked coldly.

When Zhang Ruochen ignored him, Chen Lidao grew so angry that he attacked the boy with a palm strike.

Chen Lidao didn't dare take this enemy lightly. This boy had killed Huo Gang with a measly stone, which testified to his power. He channeled all his Genuine Qi into an overwhelming attack; with a loud thunderclap, he launched a lightning bolt from the center of his palm.

Zhang Ruochen halted mid-step. He backhanded Chen Lidao like someone swatting a mosquito, hurling him more than 10 meters away.

“Boom!”

Chen Lidao hit the stone wall and spat out a mouthful of blood. His body fell to the ground, limp as a piece of paper.

There was a human-sized crater left in the stone wall.

Chen Lidao lay limp on the ground, unable to muster the strength to rise. All his bones had been crushed by that slap. He would have already died were it not for his strong vitality as a warrior of the Earth Realm.

Tu Yun stared at the boy in white with great shock and started backing away. Throughout his years in the Martial World, he had encountered many strong warriors and built a reputation as a ruthless man. However, he had never met someone so young with such a terrifying martial cultivation.

Zi Qian was just as shocked as Tu Yun.

She never thought Zhang Ruochen would be powerful enough to send a master of the Earth Realm flying back with just a casual wave of his hand.

Tu Yun, though shocked, had already seen many strong warriors in his life, so Zhang Ruochen didn't terrify him that much.

He plucked the Fish Intestine Sword from Zi Qian's hand and held it to her throat. "You'd better leave the rock cave if you want her to live," he said, staring coldly at Zhang Ruochen.

"You're in no position to offer terms," Zhang Ruochen replied, staying right where he was. "Release her now and I'll spare your life. You still must return to the Purgatory of the Red River and atone for your crimes there as a prisoner, though."

"Ha-ha! You must be kidding! How could I go back there after working so hard to escape?" Tu Yun said with a sneer.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly. "Are you really going to turn down this chance to survive?" he asked.

Tu Yun moved the Fish Intestine Sword closer to Zi Qian's throat. "You think I won't kill her now if you don't let me leave?" he hissed between clenched teeth.

"I will not let you leave, and I doubt you'll be able to kill her either," Zhang Ruochen replied, casually strolling towards Tu Yun.

The distance between them grew shorter and shorter.

Tu Yun started losing his nerve as Zhang Ruochen approached. He moved to slit Zi Qian's throat and lash out at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen was just a teenager, after all; how powerful could he be?

He, on the other hand, was a warrior from the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. Even if he could not beat Zhang Ruochen, he should at least be able to escape.

Just as Tu Yun made the decision to kill Zi Qian, he realized he couldn't move a single part of his body; it was as if he had been icing cold.

"How... How could... this... be...?" Tu Yun could only make gargling noises as he struggled to open his mouth.

Zhang Ruochen had employed a Space Domain technique called Spatial Freezing.

Zhang Ruochen could solidify the air within his domain like water to freeze a Cultivator dead in their tracks.

If the enemy had a strong enough cultivation, they naturally could cut through the Space Domain and escape from the Spatial Freezing effect.

Since Tu Yun lacked that kind of power, he was completely defenseless against Zhang Ruochen's Space Domain.

Zhang Ruochen walked right up to Tu Yun. "You had your chance," he said, taking note of the terror on Tu Yun's face, "and you blew it."

He placed his hand over Tu Yun's heart and channeled frost Genuine Qi into his chest cavity.

"CRACK!"

The frost Genuine Qi froze Tu Yun's heart, turning it into a mass of blood-red Ice Crystals.

His body convulsed as his muscles contracted. Eventually, he stopped breathing, his body going as rigid as an ice sculpture.

It was quite a graceful way to kill someone that did not even shed a single drop of blood.

Zhang Ruochen took the Fish Intestine Sword from Tu Yun's hand and tapped the bridge between Zi Qian's eyes. Powerful Genuine Qi poured into her Qi Lake.

This Genuine Qi circulated through the Meridians of her body.



All her sealed Meridians were unlocked.

Zi Qian's limp body fell into Zhang Ruochen's arms. "Thank you," she whispered feebly.

Soon after saying these words, Zi Qian passed out.

When she woke up, she was lying on a stone bed within the rock cave, her injuries already mostly healed.

The six dead bodies had been removed, leaving only the badly injured Chen Lidao; he was dazed and on the brink of death.

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged on the ground, seemingly in the middle of cultivation practice.

The moment Zi Qian woke up, Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and looked at her. "Are your wounds healed?" he asked.

Zi Qian looked down at her brand new robe, a blush creeping across her motionless but beautiful face. "Did you change my clothes?" she asked, keeping her head lowered.

Zhang Ruochen, ever the unflappable one, gave her a simple nod. "That's my robe," he said. "It's a little big for you, but it will suffice."

Zi Qian quickly stood and fastened the belt on her robe. "How shameless! Don't you have any sense of propriety towards a woman?" she shouted, biting her red lips as she glared at Zhang Ruochen.

"What does that have to do with anything?"

After a brief pause, Zhang Ruochen continued talking. "I've seen you naked before, so I thought you wouldn't mind this minor lapse in propriety. Your injuries were clearly severe and needed immediate healing. After tending to your wounds, I saw that your clothes were tattered, so I put a new robe on you. Now that you've recovered, my work here is done."

After saying his peace, Zhang Ruochen turned and left the rock cave, leaving Zi Qian standing there in a daze.

"I... wouldn't mind?" Zi Qian repeated, acting as if she just heard the most intolerable remark of all time. She grabbed her

Fish Intestine Sword from the side of the stone bed and chased after Zhang Ruochen.

When she walked past Chen Lidao, her eyes grew cold. Her Fish Intestine Sword flew out from her sleeve.

“SNICK!”

The sword flashed with light.

Chen Lidao died instantly as his head was severed from his neck.

Zi Qian left the rock cave, chased Zhang Ruochen down and stood in his path. “Zhang Ruochen!” she shouted, pointing her sword directly at him. “What did you mean when you said ‘You wouldn’t mind?’ ”

A puzzled look appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. He thought a while before replying. “How unreasonable can you get?” he said. “Why would I want to ogle your body when your life needed saving? I saved you because you’re my friend, Zi Qian; I swear to god, I’m not interested in you that way.”

If any other man had made that statement, Zi Qian would have already stabbed 100 bloody holes into his flesh.

But when she looked into Zhang Ruochen’s clear, stark eyes, she knew he was telling her the truth. He had no other intentions beyond a desire to save her.

# Chapter 171 - The Dragon Horn

Chapter 171: The Dragon Horn

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Facing Zhang Ruochen without speaking, Zi Qian stared at him coldly with her clear and beautiful eyes.

Zhang Ruochen frowned and said, “Maybe I didn’t consider enough beforehand. I thought that you wouldn’t mind...”

“Save it!”

With her lips pressed together, Zi Qian put away her sword and continued, “If you were anyone else, I would definitely kill you. But since you’ve saved me twice, I’ll let it go. What’s more... I do mind!”

Indeed, Zi Qian had made her point rather clear. She was telling Zhang Ruochen that she did mind if other men saw her body, but she would not mind if it was him.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not get her implication. He smiled breezily and replied. “Are we still friends?”

“No one wants to be your friend. I’m a killer from the black market while you are a genius of the School of the Martial Market. We are totally incompatible, and we will become enemies one day,” said Zi Qian coldly.

Zhang Ruochen still did not get her meaning. Suddenly, he thought of another issue and asked seriously, “Who unsealed the Purgatory of the Red River?”

Zi Qian also turned serious and replied. “The power within the black market is very complicated. It includes the killers’ organizations like the Hades Department, schools of some heretics, chambers of Commerce made up of businessmen from the black market, the Female Warriors’ League made up of prostitutes, and so on. The black market

represents the dark side of the world that has countless forces—even I can't list all of them.”

“Every organization is a member of the black market. They are independent of one another, interdependent on one another, and hostile to one another.”

“Each of them may send spies to the School of the Martial Market and those spies must keep their identities strictly confidential. So I really have no idea who unleashed the seal of the Purgatory of the Red River.”

Zhang Ruochen looked even more interrogative and confused. He asked, “Then why did the heretics from the black market force you to the corner of rock cave?”

Zi Qian said, “You've heard of the Fourth Level Dragon Cave, haven't you?”

“No. What is that place?” asked Zhang Ruochen with doubt.

“What? How can you not know?” Zi Qian responded in surprise, “So you've never been to the Fourth Level Dragon Cave since entering the Chikong Secret Mansion?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and answered, “I was secluding myself for refining.”

Everyone who went to the Chikong Secret Mansion was making the best use of their time to search for treasures, and yet, he spent most of his time refining.

What was the point of coming to the Chikong Secret Mansion if he only secluded himself for refining?

Zi Qian gave Zhang Ruochen a cold stare and said, “The Fourth Level Dragon Cave was once the Four-wing Earth Dragon's nest, and it was also the major battlefield of the war between humans and savage beasts. Many treasures were left there. So after entering the Chikong Secret Mansion, many students rush to the Fourth Level Dragon Cave to search for the treasures.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “How many of them have found the treasures now?”

Zi Qian shook her head slightly and answered, “It’s not easy to find these treasures at all. The Four-wing Earth Dragon is known as the Saint of the savage beasts, so it left a huge amount of Spiritual Qi in the Fourth Level Dragon Cave, which gives birth to many powerful underground savage beasts. It’s very dangerous there. Therefore, no one dares to go inside, so we can only search at the boundary of the Fourth Level Dragon Cave.”

Zhang Ruochen sighed slightly and said, “You guys are over-ambitious. No doubt it’s hard to find the treasures left by a Saint. Why don’t you go to some places where the Half-Saints fell? Maybe you can find more treasures there.”

“Really?”

Zi Qian took out three Three Leaf Holy Clovers from the Spatial Ring and said complacently, “I found these Three Leaf Holy Clovers at the boundary of the Fourth Level Dragon Cave. You can’t find this treasure anywhere else... Wait! How come you have so many... so many Three Leaf Holy Clovers...”

Zhang Ruochen took out an entire jade box full of 98 Three Leaf Holy Clovers and opened it right in front of Zi Qian.

A fragrance of medicine emanated from within it.

Zi Qian’s jaw dropped when she saw the box. She clenched her beautiful fingers together, held her breath, and asked, “Where did you collect all these Three Leaf Holy Clovers?”

Zhang Ruochen closed the box and put it away. He said, “The entire Chikong Secret Mansion is full of treasures. Not merely the Fourth Level Dragon Cave is the sanctum to find them.”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen so proud of himself, Zi Qian was a little displeased. After considering, she took out a palm-sized vessel and grabbed it with her hand.

It looked similar to a dagger, but slightly different. There were some meticulous lines carved on the surface, making three bulges. The entire ware was very weird.

“I found this eighth-level Genuine Martial Arm at the boundary of the Fourth Level Dragon Cave. There are

altogether 59 inscriptions on it. I was hunted down by Tu Yun and others because they found me with it.”

Zi Qian furrowed her long black eyebrows and said with a slight sigh, “But I still don’t know what it is used for. It looks like neither a Genuine Martial Arms for attacking nor for defense.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at the weird eighth-level Genuine Martial Arm with delight. He said, “I’ll exchange something for it!”

“With what?” Zi Qian looked up and stared at him.

Zhang Ruochen took out the box with the Three Leaf Holy Clovers again and said, “With 20 Three Leaf Holy Clovers.”

“20 Three Leaf Holy Clovers?” Zi Qian was a little desirous.

20 Three Leaf Holy Clovers would allow her to break through to the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm or even the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm in a short period of time.

A weird Genuine Martial Arm meant nothing to her. Hence, it would be a great deal for her to exchange it for some Three Leaf Holy Clovers, which could improve her ability.

20 Three Leaf Holy Clovers could be sold for 10,000 Spiritual Crystals in the black market, which was equal to hundreds of thousands of silver coins.

Zi Qian did not rush to respond. She thought about it for a while and bargained with him. “30!”

“There you go!”

Without hesitation, Zhang Ruochen took out 30 Three Leaf Holy Clovers and handed them to Zi Qian for that weird eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms.

Holding the eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms in his hand, Zhang Ruochen fondled it carefully. Then, he transferred his Genuine Qi into it and kept feeling the scent of this Genuine Martial Arms.

This was the first time that Zi Qian ever saw Zhang Ruochen so infatuated with something. She suddenly felt that it was a

losing proposition for her.

“Zhang Ruochen, do you know its real use?” asked Zi Qian tentatively.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and told her the truth. “This is a key refined by a dragon horn. What’s more, this dragon horn throws off the most genuine dragon Qi. Thus, it must have been cut off from a dragon of a Saint’s level. Only the Four-wing Earth Dragon was in the Realm of Saints in the entire Omen Ridge.”

“What you’re saying is that this is a dragon horn from the Four-winged Earth Dragon?” Zi Qian widened her beautiful eyes and stared at the weird eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms, wanting to steal it back.

That was a dragon horn of a Saint dragon! It could be sold at a sky-high price in the black market.

Zi Qian was not reconciled and said, “Zhang Ruochen, this is the first time I find you to be a shameless person. How can you offer only 30 Three Leaf Holy Clovers in exchange for my dragon horn?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and replied. “That is how business works. It was consensual. Don’t worry! The dragon horn is actually a key to a certain door. If I find the door, I will definitely take you along to search for the Four-winged Earth Dragon’s treasures. I won’t mistreat you!”

“Zhang Ruochen, why are you two being so sappy? What are you talking about?” A soft voice shouted from a distance.

The voice was like thunder, shaking the air of the entire underground world.

A moment passed.

Turning into a graceful shadow, Huang Yanchen flew over to them on a storm using the Step of the Royal Wind Dragon.

Seeing Huang Yanchen suddenly appear, Zhang Ruochen did not hide the dragon horn. He said magnanimously, “I was two meters away from my junior sister apprentice Zi, how could we be sappy?”

Huang Yanchen landed. With her long gown trailing along the ground and her fine jaw raised, she walked towards Zhang Ruochen. She sneered and said, “You said that you wouldn’t mistreat her. Why would you say that if you had done nothing indecent?”

Zhang Ruochen was speechless.

Huang Yanchen glanced at Zi Qian and noticed the oversized gown on her tiny body. She changed color and said, “Zhang Ruochen, how dare you quibble with me? Although our engagement is fake, it is still an engagement, and everyone knows that you are my fiancé now. How dare you disgrace me by hooking up with other girls?”

Zhang Ruochen replied. “If you think that I disgraced you, you can ask the Qianshui Commandery Prince to call the engagement off now. I’m completely fine with that!”

Huang Yanchen gave an arrogant look and said, “When I said I’ll cancel it in three years, I’ll cancel it in three years. I’m as good as my word. By the way, what’s in your hand?”

Zhang Ruochen was disappointed by her refusal.

Zhang Ruochen did not want to keep the dragon horn a secret from Huang Yanchen. After all, he could not pocket the treasure of the Four-winged Earth Dragon alone. He answered, “As far as I’m concerned, this is a dragon horn of the Four-winged Earth Dragon.”

“A dragon horn of the Four-winged Earth Dragon?”

Huang Yanchen was surprised with delight. She stretched her beautiful hand out toward Zhang Ruochen and said, “I’ll keep this important treasure for you. Since I’m more powerful, I can keep it safer.”

Zhang Ruochen would never give it to Huang Yanchen. He shook his head and laughed. “My senior sister apprentice Huang, do you really believe that you are more powerful than me?”

Huang Yanchen’s eyes became even brighter. She replied. “It seems like you want to exchange blows with me! Fine! If you can block my attack without being hurt, you can keep the



dragon horn yourself. But if you can't block it, you must hand it over to me.”

She did not ask for Zhang Ruochen's opinion at all. In a second, a fierce storm formed around her body, turning into a huge tornado. Strong power gathered around her.

After entering the Chikong Secret Mansion, Huang Yanchen also improved her cultivation greatly.

She did not simply reach the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm, but rather, she was about to break into Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

The strong wind power covered over 333 meters, making a loud whistling noise.

Suddenly, Huang Yanchen threw a punch. Her speed was as fast as lightning, and it came in front of Zhang Ruochen in no time.

Standing firmly in the storm, Zhang Ruochen slightly smiled and struck out four times at a very high speed.

The four punches integrated together and turned into one palmprint. It became four times stronger than before.

“Boom!”

Two powerful forces clashed together, resulting in an ear-splitting sound.

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen flew backward under the clash. It was a draw.

# Chapter 172 - Refusal to Break off the Engagement

Chapter 172: Refusal to Break off the Engagement

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Backing away 30 meters, Zhang Ruochen stood on his tiptoes and re-balanced his body.

Huang Yanchen also retreated 30 meters backward and landed lightly just like a petal.

Staring at Zhang Ruochen again, her beautiful face looked quite surprised, and she asked, “How could your strength be so powerful? Have you reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm?”

After all, Huang Yanchen’s combat forces could be comparable to the top 10 superior on the Profound Board. When she was in the Completion of the Black Realm, she practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon first and then refined one drop of Sacred Liquid.

Now she had entered the Earth Realm and was about to break into Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

Thus, she could also be regarded as one of the strongest among all of the warriors of the Earth Realm. However, even with such advantages, their fight had ended in a draw.

Given this, she suspected that Zhang Ruochen could only be this powerful if he had attained the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

By reaching the Ultimate Realm, it meant practicing one realm higher than the other warriors.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and answered, “Not yet.”

“That’s impossible!”

Huang Yanchen fixed her gaze on him and said, "Then you must have entered the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm. Otherwise, it couldn't be done."

Zhang Ruochen neither confirmed nor denied it, but said, "Senior sister apprentice Huang, since I have held up against your sword technique, I will keep the dragon horn. Is that okay with you?"

Because Zhang Ruochen did not deny it, Huang Yanchen became more convinced of her conjecture and thought that he could have already reached the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm.

"This is not a small matter. Once it spreads, it will definitely cause a stir and lead Zhang Ruochen to his death."

Since there was an outsider present, she stopped questioning Zhang Ruochen.

In her eyes, Zi Qian was a stranger and, thus, she could not allow her to know some secrets.

Huang Yanchen then brought the topic back to the dragon horn and stared at Zhang Ruochen with less haughtiness but more coolness. She asked, "You can keep the dragon horn, but do you know its purpose?"

Zhang Ruochen answered, "I think it must be a key to an important place. Perhaps it's in the Chikong Secret Mansion."

Huang Yanchen shook her head and said, "No."

"Why not?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

Zhang Ruochen felt as if Huang Yanchen knew something.

Huang Yanchen glanced at Zi Qian coldly and said, "Junior sister apprentice Zi, I'm going to have an important talk with Zhang Ruochen. Could you please give us some privacy?"

Zi Qian glanced at Zhang Ruochen and turned around immediately without saying a word. She walked away out of sight.

Seeing Zi Qian had walked far away, Huang Yanchen was quite pleased and nodded with satisfaction. She said to Zhang

Ruochen, “It was 500 years ago, Qianshui Commandery also joined the war against the Four-winged Earth Dragon. On the secret scroll of the Royal Family, some unknown things were recorded about that battle, and the dragon horn is one of those things.”

“According to what the secret scroll of the Royal Family recorded, when the Terran Army killed the Four-winged Earth Dragon 500 years ago, they found a dragon horn from its body with which they opened the gate of the Fourth Level Dragon Cave in the Chikong Secret Mansion and plundered nearly 90% of the treasures.”

“That dragon horn mentioned before is still kept in the Treasure-house of the Royal Family in Qianshui Commandery.”

Zhang Ruochen squinted his eyes and said, “There should be a pair of dragon horns. I know that one could open the gate of the Fourth Level Dragon Cave, but what’s the purpose of another dragon horn?”

“The Four-winged Earth Dragon used its two dragon horns to refine keys, which showed the great importance it attached to these two places.”

“Thus, there must be another sanctum somewhere at the same level as the Fourth Level Dragon Cave.”

Thinking of this, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen blurted out almost at the same time. “Underwater Dragon Palace!”

Within the area of Omen Ridge, there were two middle-level heritages built by the Four-winged Earth Dragon—the Chikong Secret Mansion, and the Underwater Dragon Palace.

Located at the bottom of the Tongming River, the Underwater Dragon Palace was more dangerous than the Chikong Secret Mansion, so far, no one could open the gate of the Dragon Palace.

Only warriors below the level of the Heaven Realm could survive the array attack and enter into the boundary of the Dragon Palace to seek treasures.

In the Four-winged Earth Dragon's eyes, warriors whose cultivation was lower than the Heaven Realm were as weak as ants, and they were not taken into account when the Four-winged Earth Dragon was setting up an array to protect its Dragon Palace.

Even if warriors below the Heaven Realm were sheltered from the array and advanced to the boundary of the Underwater Dragon Palace, they were still confronted with all kinds of dangers. Supposing that 10 warriors went inside, only two or three of them could come out alive.

Hence 90% of the treasure in the Fourth Level Dragon Cave was taken away. The students of the Chikong Secret Mansion had also searched for the remainder for hundreds of years.

But 99% of the treasure in the Underwater Dragon Palace had not been plundered and was still locked inside the Dragon Palace.

After all, that was the Dragon Palace of the Four-winged Earth Dragon, a lair for a savage beast at the Saint level. It was hard to imagine how many valuable things existed there.

No wonder why Huang Yanchen sent Zi Qian away. She would be able to guess that this dragon horn was likely to be the key to open the Underwater Dragon Palace.

Huang Yanchen said with her arms folded on her chest, "Don't let anyone know about this, including your father, the Yunwu Commandery Prince and my father, the Qianshui Commandery Prince. The Royal Family has too many sons. If all of them know the secret and go to unlock the Underwater Dragon Palace, how much could we obtain in the end?"

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, "It's better to keep fewer people knowing about it. If the news spreads, the consequences would be horrific. But with just only the two of us, could we steal all the treasure in the Underwater Dragon Palace?"

Zhang Ruochen cast his eyes on Zi Qian in the distance and wanted to bring her along. After all, it was Zi Qian who had found the dragon horn. She deserved a share.

Huang Yanchen looked dignified and said, “Only warriors below the Heaven Realm can withstand the array in the Underwater Dragon Palace. Of course, the stronger cultivation you possess, the higher chance of survival you will have. Don’t worry about it. We could discuss it when we enter the Internal School of the School of the Martial Market.”

Suddenly, Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen with a wide smile and a very complicated look on her face.

Zhang Ruochen was puzzled and asked, “Why are you looking at me?”

Huang Yanchen smiled and said, “You have attained the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm, haven’t you?”

“Right.” Zhang Ruochen responded frankly.

He was not a timid and deceptive man that did not dare to admit the truth.

Since it was a fact, he admitted it candidly.

Huang Yanchen gasped and her eyes lit up immediately. There was an unspeakable joy in her heart, as if she had found her loving treasure.

Arriving at the Ultimate Realm meant that he had practiced one higher realm than other warriors.

“What a high talent he has to be able to accomplish this!”

Huang Yanchen asked, “What’s your fastest burst of speed currently?”

“Currently 75 meters per second,” Zhang Ruochen answered.

Huang Yanchen nearly suffocated but still said coldly, “With your present cultivation, you could become No.1 on the Profound Board in Omen Ridge. You even have a chance to break into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.”

She could not imagine how terrifying it would be if Zhang Ruochen reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

Huang Yanchen was a normal woman who also adored geniuses with great talents.

In the past, she thought that Zhang Tiangui had amazing talents and regarded him as a target. But now, she found that her fiancé beside her was more outstanding than Zhang Tiangui because he had more astonishing gifts.

In her eyes, Zhang Tiangui lagged far behind Zhang Ruochen.

“I’d better not break off this engagement in three years. If I do, other women would be overjoyed and benefit a lot.” Huang Yanchen touched her chin lightly with her beautiful fingers and thought this with a bright smile in her eyes.

“Now that they were engaged, there was no reason to regret it.”

Certainly, she would not tell Zhang Ruochen her thoughts for she had to maintain a noble and cool temperament in front of him.

Huang Yanchen glanced at Zhang Ruochen and said, “I can give you a helping hand if you want to challenge the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. If you need any practice resources or even the Sacred Liquid, just tell me and I can get some for you. Of course, there’s no free lunch. You’ll have to make it up to me in the future. After all, we have only made a fake engagement and we’re not so familiar with each other.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Huang Yanchen with a smile. For the first time, he thought that senior sister apprentice Huang was a good person that he could make friends with, despite her hot temper.

Of course, they could make friends only when they broke off their engagement in three years.

Suddenly, Huang Yanchen looked terribly grave and added, “One more thing I forget to remind you of—the Chikong Secret Mansion has become quite dangerous now. Not only are the heretics from the black market escaping, but also a bloodsucking monster has been coming out. I decide to put an early end to my Intermediate Relic Exploration Test and leave the Chikong Secret Mansion right away.”

As soon as Huang Yanchen finished speaking, Zi Qian, standing in the distance, suddenly screamed out as if she was

under attack.

With a quick response, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen displayed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon almost simultaneously and dashed toward Zi Qian, dissolving into two black shadows.



# Chapter 173 - The Prisoners of Heresy

Chapter 173: The Prisoners of Heresy

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen rushed towards Zi Qian at their fastest speed.

They still arrived too late. Zi Qian was nowhere to be found: All they could see was a dark mist with a radius of around 300 meters.

“Who the hell are you people?”

Zhang Ruochen drew his Snow Dragon Sword and glared at the mist cloud.

Thanks to his strong Spiritual Power, he could sense the position of their enemies.

In the distance, he heard the sound of footsteps echoing from the dark, misty miasma.

Many warriors in shabby clothes emerged from the mist. Some were old warriors in their seventies, some were bearded, middle-aged male warriors, and some were female warriors.

More than 70 of them emerged from the mist. Though their clothes were shabby and they looked particularly down on their luck, their gazes were sharp and utterly murderous. Each one of them was a first class warrior.

An old man with grey hair stood beside Zi Qian, tightly clutching her shoulder.

His five fingers dug into Zi Qian like iron nails, leaving five bleeding cuts in her shoulder.

Zi Qian locked eyes with Zhang Ruochen. She bit down on her lip and shook her head, signaling for Zhang Ruochen to flee.

Zhang Ruochen noticed Zi Qian's unspoken plea, but didn't run away.

If he fled, what would become of Zi Qian?

A young, white-clad man with two swords sheathed behind his back walked out of the crowd. He bowed towards Huang Yanchen with clasped hands. "Greetings, senior sister apprentice Huang and senior brother apprentice Zhang," he said.

Huang Yanchen stared coldly at the young man. "Mo Qinglong," she said, "who would have thought you were the spy from the black market? You hid well."

This young man was none other than Mo Qinglong, the seventh-ranked student on Western Campus.

Zhang Ruochen had observed Mo Qinglong's battles during the quarterly assessment of Western Campus.

At the time, Zhang Ruochen had perceived Mo Qinglong's hidden strength and concluded he was simply a young superior who preferred not to reveal his true power.

He would never have guessed that Mo Qinglong was a spy.

Mo Qinglong shook his head. "No," he said to Huang Yanchen, "We're not from the black market."

"We are from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect."

Excepting the black market heretics, many prisoners in the Chikong Secret Mansion were disciples from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. The remaining prisoners were mostly harmless stragglers.

Huang Yanchen's gaze hardened. She stared at the countless prisoners lined up behind Mo Qinglong, seeing them in a new light: It seemed they were all masters of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.

The Moon Worship Demonic Sect was far worse than the Black Market.

"We have nothing against the Moon Worship Demonic Sect," Zhang Ruochen said, "if you want to leave, we won't stop

you. What's the point of capturing junior sister apprentice Zi?"

Mo Qinglong gave Zhang a hard look. "These prisoners have been held here for many years." He replied. "They have neither weapons or armor, and captivity has caused their physical quality to weaken. Even if they rushed out of Chikong Secret Mansion en-masse, they would still be recaptured by the masters from the School of the Martial Market. In short, there's only one way left for us."

Mo Qinglong fixed his gaze on Huang Yanchen. "We need your help if we're going to escape this place safely," he said.

"I'm afraid there's nothing I can do for you." Huang Yanchen replied.

Mo Qinglong shook his head. "You are the princess of Qianshui Prefecture," he said. "If we hold you hostage, the masters of the Martial Market School will have to yield to our demands." He smirked. "Senior sister apprentice Huang, would you like to save junior sister apprentice Zi? If you agree to be our hostage and help us flee, we will release her right away."

Huang Yanchen briefly glanced at Zi Qian. "We aren't friends." She replied. "I don't care if you kill her."

Mo Qinglong considered for a while before shifted his gaze to Zhang Ruochen. "Senior brother apprentice Zhang; are you just going to stand by and watch as we kill your friend?" he asked.

Zhang Ruochen squinted. "What makes you think we're friends?" he asked.

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian were actually very close, but few people knew this.

"How did Mo Qinglong learn about them?"

"This Zhang Ruochen is quite something." Mo Qinglong thought. "He can perceive the slightest flaws in an enemy's words or actions. No wonder Lady Saint asked me to pay special attention to him."

This was why Lady Saint's plan involved Huang Yanchen's capture by the Moon Worship Demonic Cult.

Before entering the Chikong Secret Mansion, Mo Qinglong received a secret letter from Lady Saint.

Lady Saint's letter mentioned that by capturing Huang Yanchen and holding her hostage, they could rescue the prisoners from Chikong Secret Mansion without being hunted down by the warriors of the Martial Market School.

Mo Qinglong didn't know Lady's Saint true identity, but he was sure she was secretly part of the Martial Market School.

Mo Qinglong calmed himself, trying not to let Zhang Ruochen unsettle him. "Senior brother apprentice Zhang," he continued, "if you can persuade senior sister apprentice Huang to be our hostage, we will release junior sister apprentice Zi. Furthermore, once we leave Omen Ridge, we will immediately let senior sister apprentice Huang go free. You have my word."

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. "I don't think I can persuade her," he said.

Mo Qinglong sighed. "We aren't like the black market," He replied. "Once we make a promise, believe me, we'll definitely keep it. Besides, there are many masters among us. If we fight seriously, you may not be able to escape."

"Why are you wasting time talking to them? Let's kill this chick right now so we can capture Princess Yanchen."

The grey-haired old man clutching Zi Qian's shoulder raised his arm to smack the top of her head, a cruel luster in his eyes.

He put all his strength into the blow, seemingly intending to smash Zi Qian's head open.

Zhang Ruochen's expression changed. He instantly released his Space Domain, extending it out to cover 90 meters.

Pure Jade Genuine Qi poured from Zhang Ruochen's palms and merged with the Space Domain, manifesting the power of Space Freezing. The grey-haired old man's arm stopped in mid-air.

The old man had only cultivated to the Completion of the Black Realm, hence he simply couldn't break the suppressing effect of the Space Domain.

“Swish!”

Zhang Ruochen channeled Genuine Qi through the meridians of his legs. He took a single step forward and transformed into a shadow. He dashed towards Zi Qian with the speed of the wind, intending to carry her away.

“Heh Heh! You're too young to steal from us, boy!”

A big, bald, two-meter tall fellow sprang forward and landed on Zhang Ruochen's right side. He channeled the last dregs of his Genuine Qi through his fists and punched at the small of Zhang Ruochen's back.

The big bald fellow was a chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. He'd cultivated to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm by practicing a strong exercise called “the Great King Kong Martial Classic”.

Whenever he channeled Genuine Qi, his skin would glow with a golden hue, as if his body had been cast in copper gold.

Zhang Ruochen used one hand to pull Zi Qian free and the other to swing his sword towards the big bald fellow.

“Swish!”

A 10-meter arc of icy-cold Sword Breath flew from his sword, a white line that cut the big bald fellow's torso.

“Crunch!”

The razor-sharp Sword Breath slashed open the big bald fellow's chest, leaving a bloody, foot-long gash and even severing some ribs.

The big bald fellow flew back and hit the ground, blood pouring from his chest wound.

“They can't beat us all! Let's take them down together!”

Han Sanfu stood among the heretical masters with a tranquil face, a gaze cold as ice and a body like a mountain. He practically gave off strong Martial Arts aura.

He was a chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, greatly esteemed among his disciples, who had cultivated to the Completion of the Earth Realm.

Every word from Han Sanfu's lips burst forth like thunder and resonated in Zhang Ruochen's ears. His words made Zhang Ruochen recoil and strained his meridians, particularly the Blood Meridian, to the breaking point.

Upon hearing Han Snafu's orders, 12 masters from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect all attacked Zhang Ruochen at once.

Zhang Ruochen pulled out the War Map Luo Shuihan had given him. He unfurled the Map and poured a continuous stream of Genuine Qi into it.

The surface of the War Map started to glow blood red light.

“Boom!”

Over 10 giant Leopard-headed Blood Bats flew out of the War Map. They swooped towards the 12 Moon Worship Demonic Sect masters on flapping wings, baring their sharp, bloody teeth.

# Chapter 174 - The Devil Was Born

Chapter 174: The Devil Was Born

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Phhhf!”

Over 40 Leopard-headed Blood Bats, who each possessed the strength of the Completion of the Black Realm, blocked the way of the 12 heresy masters.

Zhang Ruochen said to Zi Qian, “Leave the Chikong Secret Mansion now and inform the Deputy Headmasters who are waiting outside. Ask them to come in to suppress the prisoners of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect and Black Market.”

Looking at Zhang Ruochen with great emotion, Zi Qian took out The Wings of Wind and activated the carved inscriptions using the stimulation of her Genuine Qi.

A huge pair of light wings grew on Zi Qian’s back and she fled into the distance.

Although she also came from Black Market, she did not like those prisoners at all and, thus, she would notify those Deputy Headmasters outside without any hesitation.

“Still want to run away?”

Among the heresy prisoners, a vixen rushed out from the crowd and caught up with Zi Qian using wide steps that were faster than Zi Qian’s Wings of Wind.

At the moment, Huang Yanchen and Zhang Ruochen had killed five prisoners one after another.

However, there were a lot of heresy prisoners who were all top Martial Arts masters, hence Huang Yanchen and Zhang Ruochen were soon surrounded by them with no way to escape.

“Zhang Ruochen, move closer to me.”

Huang Yanchen took out a half-meter-long Black Diagram. She unfolded the diagram, from which a black Inscription of Array suddenly came out and formed into an enormous array that covered the ground.

“Boom!”

The array rotated at a high speed and the Spiritual Qi in the air condensed into numerous sharp gale blades.

“Phht!”

Those heresy prisoners screamed as they fell while another was sent out. Shortly after, more than 10 prisoners had to escape from the array because they had suffered severe blade traumas.

The Battle Formation that Huang Yanchen displayed was very powerful. Under her control, all of the heresy prisoners were retreating over 30 meters away.

“Windy Soul-Breaking Formation!”

Han Sanfu walked to the edge of the array and gazed at Huang Yanchen, who was in the middle of it, and said, “You deserve to be called the Princess of the Qianshui Commandery! With this array’s protection, normal warriors who have reached the Completion of the Earth Realm can do nothing to harm you in the short run.”

“Do you want to experience the power of the Windy Soul-Breaking Formation?” asked Huang Yanchen indifferently with great pride.

Standing by Huang Yanchen, Zhang Ruochen stared at the man who was standing on the edge of the array. His gut told him that the man seemed mighty and by no means an Earth Realm Completion warrior.

Han Sanfu sneered. He put his hands together and a crackling sound broke out from his body. Purple flashes of thunder and lightning gushed out from his body, shrouding him in the center.



Suddenly, the heresy prisoners all revealed an expression of fear on their faces, and they ran away as quickly as they could.

Centered on Han Sanfu's body, an area with a 10-meter radius was completely covered by thunder and bolts of lightning, turning into a huge thunder ball.

“Spiritual-ruin Palm!”

A palm that he created directly split the earth's surface into pieces with countless thunder and lightning coming down from his arm.

A wide crack split open and spread toward the Windy Soul-Breaking Formation.

When Zhang Ruochen heard the three words “Spiritual-ruin Palm”, he had not yet realized what a big deal that was.

The Spiritual-ruin Palm, one of the 72 skills of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, was classified as a martial technique of the Inferior-Class at Ghost Level.

Han Sanfu was able to practice to Spiritual-ruin Palm, which meant that he definitely had a high status in Moon Worship Demonic Sect and had also obtained a superhuman talent. His strength must have been more powerful than that of a Completion of the Earth Realm warrior.

Zhang Ruochen surmised that Han Sanfu had only practiced the Spiritual-ruin Palm to the Beginner Level, let alone to the Small Success. Yet, that was enough to handle the Windy Soul-Breaking Formation.

As Han Sanfu wielded the Spiritual-ruin Palm, Zhang Ruochen activated The Wings of Wind at once and flew away into the distance at 100 meters per second, picking up Huang Yanchen by her slender waist with one arm.

“Boom!”

The Windy Soul-Breaking Formation was broken by the Spiritual-ruin Palm and the ground became fragmented, collapsing toward the bottom.

Looking down from mid-air, you could see a huge 10-meter-long palm that appeared where the Windy Soul-Breaking

Formation broke and formed a deep depression, which looked like a giant that was heavily patting on the ground had left his print.

The moment that Han Sanfu was about to chase Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen, a strong smell of blood suddenly floated in from the distance.

Mo Qinglong sniffed the air and said in confusion, “Where is this blood smell coming from?”

Just then, a bloody cloud gathered in the distance and quickly sped to a hundred meters away, above the heresy prisoners.

Within the blood cloud stood a bloody, but beautiful, woman.

She had crimson eyes, a gown covered in blood, and a golden glow floating above her head. As she slightly moved her lips, two long fangs were revealed.

“After absorbing your blood, I should be able to reach the Heaven Realm,” Lu Han said remorselessly.

Mo Qinglong’s face changed. “Is she the blood-sucking monster?”

“I’m not a monster, I am a Half-Saint.”

A strident roar came from Lu Han’s mouth as she careened into the prisoners and gripped Mo Qinglong’s neck and bit it.

“Whomp, whomp!”

Bearing the pain from his neck, Mo Qinglong pulled out a pair of swords and stabbed toward both Lu Han’s abdomen and neck at once.

“Bang! Bang!”

A layer of a golden halo shimmered on Lu Han’s abdomen and neck, emitting a circle of Saint Power ripples, which easily blocked Mo Qinglong’s double swords.

It was the Half-Saint’s Light that defended her body, which was more mighty than Mo Qinglong’s power.

Mo Qinglong counterattacked on and on, but it did not have any effect—he simply could not touch a single hair on Lu

Han.

It did not take long before Mo Qinglong's arms finally drooped down. Then, he stayed still and his body became withered.

The blood in his body was sucked dry by Lu Han and he turned into a dried corpse.

The prisoners of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect were nearly scared to death upon seeing this.

It sent a chill up Han Sanfu's spine. He stared in surprise at this pretty woman with the long tusks. Mo Qinglong had been sucked dry, leaving behind only skin and bones, before Han Sanfu could even help him.

...

Holding Huang Yanchen's slender waist in his arms, Zhang Ruochen constantly injected his Genuine Qi into the Wings of Wind and fled toward the distance quickly. Her body was soft and emitting a faint fragrance.

If the disciples of the School of the Martial Market could see this now, they would be crazily jealous of it.

Utilizing the Wings of Wind, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen soon flew to the gate of the Chikong Secret Mansion and landed back on the ground.

"It's strange. Why didn't he catch up to us with his strong cultivation?" Huang Yanchen's face grew solemn.

"Is that man Han Sanfu?" asked Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen nodded and said, "In the entire 36 Commanderies of Omen Ridge, only Han Sanfu has practiced the Spiritual-ruin Palm. He has a special status in the Moon Worship Demonic Sect and used to be the Heresy Chief of the Moon Commandery with a great reputation."

Zhang Ruochen said, "If he had chased us, we wouldn't have been able to escape, even with the help of the Wings of Wind, unless he encountered some big trouble and had no energy left to deal with us."

Zhang Ruochen had intended to collect Half-Saint's Light from Lu Han. However, those runaways from Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect disrupted his plan.

Staying in the Chikong Secret Mansion might make them the targets of the prisoners of Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect.

“Why haven't you let me go?” Huang Yanchen gazed coldly at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen found himself still holding Huang Yanchen in his arms. He had been thinking about the threat of the heresy prisoners and totally forgot that they had returned back to the ground.

He immediately let go of Huang Yanchen and said without embarrassment, “We must leave the Chikong Secret Mansion as soon as possible because it is too dangerous!”

The moment that they walked out through the gate, they saw Zi Qian, who was carrying her sword, along with Duanmu Xingling and Blackie.

Standing opposite them was the vixen of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.

She was a one-eyed woman with a metal sheet covering the other eye, and her face was grisly with scars.

Her name was Qin Mu, a top master of heresy, with a cultivation that reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

Qin Mu had been hunting Zi Qian down, but outside of the Chikong Secret Mansion, she had gotten blocked by Duanmu Xingling and Blackie.

They had been confronting each other for a long time before Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen arrived.

Duanmu Xingling smiled to Qin Mu who was standing opposite, and said, “Qin Mu, although your cultivation has reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm, you've been detained at the Chikong Secret Mansion for six years. How much of your strength still remains? If I were you, I would have escaped.”

Qin Mu looked at Duanmu Xingling and the big black cat, then shifted toward Huang Yanchen and Zhang Ruochen.

If Qin Mu fought with any one of them alone, they would not resist three of her strikes.

However, each of them possessed a Genuine Martial Arms, so she was not certain that she could defeat them.

Qin Mu clenched her teeth and glared at Zhang Ruochen, saying, "How did you escape from Han Sanfu's grip?"

In fact, Zhang Ruochen did not intend to be an enemy of a stronger warrior who had reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm either. All of them were probably still no match for Qin Mu.

Zhang Ruochen said, "They must have encountered big trouble, you'd better go back and give them a hand."

Qin Mu did not doubt Zhang Ruochen's words because Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen should not have escaped from Han Sanfu unless he had come across other stronger warriors.

"Clash!"

Qin Mu dashed out from the gate of the Chikong Secret Mansion and disappeared in the hazy misty of miasma.

Looking at Qin Mu's departure, Duanmu Xingling's eyes revealed a hint of amazement. Then, she walked over to Zhang Ruochen and grinned. "What happened to those heresy prisoners?"

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, "I don't know. But there are only three possibilities. First, prisoners of Black Market. Second, the underground savage beast. Third, that blood-sucking monster. I think that they would most likely encounter the last one."

"Why?" asked Duanmu Xingling.

Zhang Ruochen answered, "That blood-sucking monster can smell human beings and savage beasts' breath. The more people that gather together, the stronger the breath will be, which easily attracts her."

“No matter what, we must leave the Chikong Secret Mansion right now,” said Huang Yanchen solemnly.

Zhang Ruochen, Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Blackie, and Zi Qian escaped at high speed from the underground to the ground again.

Meanwhile, the Chikong Secret Mansion was another story. More than 70 heresy masters died and turned into dry corpses, except for the runaway, Han Sanfu.

After sucking the blood of those heresy masters, Lu Han finally reached the Heaven Realm. Her black hair completely turned red as her body emitted glaring blood lights. She walked toward the Chikong Secret Mansion step by step.

# Chapter 175 - Returning to the Western Campus

Chapter 175: Returning to the Western Campus

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Deep in Omen Ridge, there was a giant chasm that stretched for thousands of meters long. It emitted a constant stream of poisonous miasma which had polluted thousands of miles of the surrounding area, resulting in a dead zone.

This was the entrance of the Chikong Secret Mansion.

Zhang Ruochen and others had just emerged from under the ground and did not have time to report what happened in the underground to the Deputy Headmaster.

Suddenly, there was a long and wheezing noise from underground.

A man, whose entire body was wrapped by lightning, flew out from the chasm and jumped tens of meters up in the air.

It was Han Sanfu.

He had activated a thunderbolt Sacred Mark, his Genuine Qi was imbued with the power of thunder. Thus, when he circulated his Genuine Qi with all his power, he was able to summon thunderbolt power.

Han Sanfu was once the Chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect of the Moon Commandery and ruled over all the disciples in the commandery. He was an imposing man. But now, he seemed in a difficult position. He was wounded heavily and had at least five wounds on his body.

A look of panic crossed his face. After escaping from the chasm, he immediately rushed to the east.

“Han Sanfu, do you really think that you can escape from the Chikong Secret Mansion again?”

The silver robed Deputy Headmaster of Eastern Campus sat cross-legged to the east. Seeing Han Sanfu who was rushing towards him, he showed a cold smile. Then, he suddenly stood up and struck out a palm towards Han Sanfu.

Although Han Sanfu was powerful, after all, he remained as a warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm while the cultivation of Deputy Headmaster of the Eastern Campus was in the Heaven Realm. Very quickly he blocked Han Sanfu down.

The other three Deputy Headmasters were about to lend their hands to subdue Han Sanfu when another, even louder ear-piercing cry came from the chasm. Even the ground shook slightly this time.

Threads of Spiritual Blood rose from the ground and converted into a blood cloud.

Within the blood cloud, there was a long human-shaped shadow, emitting a terrifying power.

A closer look revealed that within blood cloud, there actually stood a bloody but beautiful woman. The woman's hair was long, dripping with blood and her skin was crystal clear; she looked as if she was carved out of white jade.

Seeing this beautiful woman rushing out from the chasm, Deputy Headmasters stunned for a moment.

Northern Deputy Headmaster recognized the woman's face and asked, "Lu Han, is that you?"

As a reply to the question the bloody haired woman dissolved into a streak of blood and flew towards Northern Deputy Headmaster, letting out an ear-splitting laugh. "Such a rich aroma of blood, he must be delicious!"

"Be careful, Deputy Headmaster Jing Hong. She has been possessed by Half-Saint's Light and has turned into an evil blood-drinking creature."

Western and Southern Deputy Headmasters both struck out towards the woman with their unique martial techniques at the same time.



The destructive power of a battle between warriors of the Heaven Realm was terrifying. Even a single streak of Sword Breath was strong enough to kill a warrior of the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen and others quickly retreated to a distance.

Shortly after, the battle finished.

Han Sanfu was captured by Eastern Deputy Headmaster and once again, locked into the Chikong Secret Mansion.

However, Lu Han escaped. Even with all three of Deputy Headmasters working together, they could not stop her.

Since she was protected by Half-Saint's Light, the attack of three Deputy Headmasters was not able to do any harm to her.

As Lu Han had already reached the Heaven Realm, her speed was astounding. Dissolving into a streak of blood, she flew into the boundless expanse of Omen Ridge.

Western and Northern Deputy Headmasters immediately gave chase while Eastern Deputy Headmaster rushed back to the School of the Martial Market to notify more masters in order to work together to defeat Lu Han.

Southern Deputy Headmaster who entered the Chikong Secret Mansion was left behind. He subdued the escaped prisoners and locked them up again.

Students who entered the Chikong Secret Mansion eventually returned to ground. First 40 people entered the Mansion but only 24 made it out alive. Nearly half of them were dead.

Some were killed by the underground savage beasts, while others died fighting over the treasures.

The spy who released Black Market prisoners was also discovered. It turned out that he was Wang Kun, the second-best student of the Northern Campus. He who ranked 99th on the Profound Board was a powerful prodigy.

Southern Deputy Headmaster personally executed Wang Kun and removed his head. The rest of the body was thrown into the chasm and smashed to smithereens.

The School of the Martial Market would never treat spies with mercy. Once they were discovered, all would be executed.

Out of the top 10 students of the Western Campus, seven survived including Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Tuo Muzi, Zhang Ruochen, Si Kongshu, and Zi Qian.

The Intermediate Relic Exploration exam had come to an end. Each person had greatly increased their cultivations and also received large amounts of valuable cultivation resources.

As long as they refined and absorbed these cultivation resources, their martial cultivation would increase by leaps and bounds. Moreover, once they had entered the Internal School, they would be able to quickly become masters.

Furthermore, they were all the best of the best. Now that they had passed the Intermediate Relic Exploration exam, they would receive further training and gain special attention from the School.

Under the escort of the Southern Deputy Headmaster, Zhang Ruochen and others returned to Western Campus.

Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, Tuo Muzi, and Si Kongshu had all entered the Earth Realm and became the internal students. They stayed at Western Campus for three days before receiving the summons from the Internal School. Leaving Western Campus, they were officially becoming a part of the Internal Academy.

Of the entire Dragon Martial Temple, only Zhang Ruochen remained.

Dragon Martial Temple was unusually peaceful. He did not hear Duanmu Xingling's laughter and did not have to worry about Huang Yanchen's scolding.

Zhang Ruochen secluded himself for refinement. He wanted to refine the cultivation resources gained from the Chikong Secret Mansion so as to increase his cultivation.

Sitting cross-legged in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen took out a third of a meter long jade box and placed it in front of him.

Opening the box, a rich wave of Saint Power and medicinal scents wafted out.

There were 68 Three Leaf Holy Clovers. Each contained a powerful medicinal nature. For a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Black Realm, one was probably enough to break into a new realm.

Zhang Ruochen was not rushing to refine all the Three Leaf Holy Clover at once, instead, he refined one per day and spent the rest of his time to practice the Dragon and Elephant Palm.

He did not want to just refine the Three Leaf Holy Clover, he also wanted to absorb the medicinal power and make its power his own.

After a fortnight, Zhang Ruochen had refined 15 Three Leaf Holy Clovers that his cultivation had increased again. The Genuine Qi in his Qi Lake had reached about 60%, which was as twice as much compared to last month's.

Increasing his cultivation was actually a secondary goal.

More importantly, the elevation of Zhang Ruochen's physical quality.

Zhang Ruochen could now reach the speed of 77 meters per second. In terms of speed, he was now far ahead of No.1 of the Profound Board.

However, his goal was not to be No.1 on the Profound Board but to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

Achieving 81 meters per second was the threshold for reaching the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

It seemed that Zhang Ruochen was not far from reaching the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. In reality, he still had a long way to go. It was possible that he might never reach the Ultimate Realm.

“Given my current rate of cultivation, when I reach the peak of the Completion of the Black Realm, I could only reach the speed of 79 meters per second. I won't be able to break into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen held a book in his hands that was a meter long and half a meter thick.

During Late Antiquity, all prodigies of the Black Realm who reached or surpassed the speed of 75 meters per second had been recorded in this book.

Speaking of Late Antiquity, it referred to the period between 10,000 years and 500 years ago.

Over Late Antiquity, no one had ever reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm in Kunlun's Field. Nine prodigies had reached the speed of 80 meters per second, 78 reached 79 meters per second, 760 reached 78 meters per second...

Everything had been clearly recorded in the book. There was a total number of 750,000 names recorded where each of them had a remarkable story to tell.

The top prodigy of the 36 commanderies, Zhang Tiangui, only reached 73 meters per second in the Black Realm.

It could be said that all of the 750,000 geniuses who were listed in the book were more talented than Zhang Tiangui.

However, out of all the prodigies, not even one managed to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

What was particularly remarkable were the nine prodigies who reached 80 meters per second. They were even more dazzling and admirable than Zhang Ruochen in the Black Realm, but even so, they all failed. None of the prodigies succeeded.

Zhang Ruochen closed the thick book and sighed. "In the thousands of years of Late Antiquity, there were so many prodigies, and even more if we were to consider the recent Ages, but how many were able to reach the Ultimate Realm?"

Zhang Ruochen was very aware of how difficult it would be to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm, but once he succeeded, he would be able to summon the Chord of Gods for the second time and would greatly benefit from it.

"Perhaps there were people who reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm but were not recorded in this book. Kunlun's field is vast, and even if the Martial School has a

long reach, they still wouldn't be able to record every piece of information about a warrior. At least, the Martial School has no record of me reaching the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen gradually regained his confidence. His gaze showed nothing but strong determination.

Just because others didn't achieve it, it didn't mean he couldn't.

“Zhang Ruochen, Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua wants to see you.” Blackie's voice floated into the Time and Space Spinel.

“Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua is back! I wonder how it went chasing Lu Han?” Zhang Ruochen was very interested in Lu Han's incident. He immediately left the Time and Space Spinel and welcomed the Deputy Headmaster.

# Chapter 176 - The Hopes of the Deputy Headmaster

Chapter 176: The Hopes of the Deputy Headmaster

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

When Deputy Headmaster Qing Hua saw Zhang Ruochen approaching, her previously turbulent gaze flashed clear. She laughed in a husky voice. “Zhang Ruochen, you’ve gained a lot in this Intermediate Relic Exploration! You’ve reached the Completion of the Black Realm, right?”

Zhang Ruochen bowed slightly to Qing Hua and responded courteously, “Yes, I have indeed reached the Completion of the Black Realm.”

The Deputy Headmaster nodded and looked at him with admiration.

She was very pleased with Zhang Ruochen. Not only did he possess strong Spiritual Power, his talents in Martial Arts were more outstanding than another young genius. His accomplishments in the future would surely surpass hers.

Qing Hua asked, “It’s been almost six months since you came to the Western Campus, right?”

“Yes,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Her gaze became serious. She said, “Not even half a year, and you’ve gone from the Initial Stage to the Completion of the Black Realm. Your progress might be too fast!”

Zhang Ruochen understood what Qing Hua meant. If he increased his cultivation too quickly, his foundation would be weak. Martial Arts was a long and slow journey, and if his foundation was unstable, it would hurt his future development.

Qing Hua had very high expectations for Zhang Ruochen, and she did not wish to see him fail because of this. She spoke with sincerity, “At the beginning of your cultivation, practice

resources play a massive role. A normal prodigy will be able to progress at a fast speed if he receives sufficient resources.”

“30 years ago, there was a top prodigy at the Western Campus. At the age of 12, he had reached the Black Realm and the Earth Realm when he was 13. At 15, he reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. He shocked all 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge. At the time, many of the Elders praised him and believed that he was capable of reaching the Half-Saint’s Realm, or even of becoming a Saint.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What happened to him?”

The Deputy Headmaster sighed and shook her head. “He practiced so quickly that his foundation wasn’t solid. His later cultivation was exceedingly slow. After the age of 15, he spent another 15 years before reaching the Heaven Realm.”

“His peers have long left him behind. He still remains a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm. It is not even certain whether he can even reach the Completion of the Heaven Realm, let alone become a Half-Saint, ”

Zhang Ruochen could feel the Deputy Headmaster’s regret. It was a deep disappointment.

The Deputy Headmaster’s gaze landed once again on Zhang Ruochen. “So, don’t rush breaking through to the Earth Realm. Stay at the Completion of the Black Realm for a couple of years. Refine the Genuine Qi in your body and increase its purity. At the same time, you will need to train your body; make yourself as tough as a rock. Only with a solid foundation will you walk far in Martial Arts.”

The Deputy Headmaster did not know that Zhang Ruochen possessed the Time and Space Spinel. She thought Zhang Ruochen had only practiced for half a year, so she was very concerned about his future.

In reality, using the power of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen had already been practicing in the Black Realm for a year.

Of course, what the Deputy Headmaster said made sense. Zhang Ruochen did not plan to rush into the Earth Realm. He wanted to refine his body and use this opportunity to break into the Ultimate Realm of the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen gave himself a year. If he was unable to reach the Ultimate Realm in a year, then he would have to break into the Earth Realm.

The younger the student, the faster the cultivation.

Zhang Ruochen had already wasted 16 years of time. He was already 17. He had no more time to waste.

“A year in the outside world would be three years in the Time and Space Spinel. Three years should be enough to solidify my foundations,” Zhang Ruochen thought.

If he was unable to break into the Ultimate Realm in three years, then he never would. There would be no point in wasting anymore time.

The Deputy Headmaster smiled, “Zhang Ruochen, I have high hopes for you. I hope that you will be ranked first on the Profound Board in two years and crush Zhang Tiangui, the No.1 prodigy of the Yuntai Suzerain. Do you think you can do this?”

“I won’t let you down.”

Of course, Zhang Ruochen had confidence. Even if he went to the Coliseum of the Martial Market right now, he was sure that he would rank first on the Profound Board.

However, after experiencing a few assassination attempts, Zhang Ruochen could see the situation clearly. He was no longer the son of Emperor Ming. Rather, he was the prince of an inferior commandery.

If he appeared too talented, jealousy would arise. Some people would do anything to kill him in the cradle.

It was better for him to keep a low profile.

If it was not necessary, he did not want to compete for a ranking on the Profound Board.



The Deputy Headmaster continued. “If you were able to rank first on the Profound Board, you would be awarded a large amount of silver. Once you reached the Earth Realm, you would be able to use this money to purchase practice resources so that you could also progress quickly through the Earth Realm.”

“Of course, it is difficult to become first on the Profound Board. Even Zhang Tiangui ranks third, while Luo Shuihan ranks second. They are both one step away!”

Zhang Ruochen was confused. “I thought senior sister apprentice Luo was ranked sixth on the Profound Board. When did she become second?” he asked.

The Deputy Headmaster replied, “Right before the Intermediate Relic Exploration Test, Luo Shuihan secretly battled Wang Tong, who was second on the Profound Board. After a thousand strikes, she defeated Wang Tong. Less than 10 people know about this as the Luo family has demanded that the news is kept secret.”

Zhang Ruochen asked again, “If she could defeat Wang Tong, why didn’t she challenge Yan Lixuan, who was first?”

“It would have been impossible to succeed.”

The Deputy Headmaster shook her head. “Yan Lixuan is far more powerful than Wang Tong. He has been first on the Profound Board for 20 years, and no one has been able to take him down. If Luo Shuihan hadn’t broken into the Earth Realm and continued Practicing in the Black Realm for three more years, she might have had a chance to defeat Yan Lixuan. But she couldn’t wait that long. Also, she has no need to be ranked first.”

Luo Shuihan also did not want to linger in the Black Realm for too long.

The Deputy Headmaster smiled. She said, “Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling also had participated in some secret battles. Because some powers are secretly supporting them, their results were not announced. They have the prowess of the top ten on the Profound Board. Some say your generation is

the pride of the Western Campus. I hope that your future accomplishments do not stop merely at the Heaven Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen was very curious. “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu also has powers supporting her?” he asked.

The Deputy Headmaster smiled again. “Luo Shuihan, Huang Yanchen, and Duanmu Xingling are known as the three female devils of the Western Campus. Even the presbyters of the Western Campus cannot control them. It is not simply because of their talents, but because strong forces support them. Thus, they can get away with anything, and no one dares to cross them. They could even break someone’s leg, and that person would never dare to report it to the presbyter.”

“Luo Shuihan is supported by the Saint-led Luo family. The Luo family Saint is Luo Xu, who was Western Campus’ first prodigy. Not only did he establish the Luo family, but he continues to live to this day. Who would dare cross a family that has a Saint as its head? Of course, the Luo’s family power is not within the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge . You cannot imagine the strength of the Luo family right now.”

“Huang Yanchen also has a great power supporting her. She isn’t simply the Commandery Princess of the Qianshui Commandery. There are many princes and princesses in the Qianshui Commandery, so why is Huang Yanchen special? Mostly because of her mother’s family, who holds great power. Even the Qianshui Commandery Prince himself maintains the throne with the power of her mother’s family.”

“Do you know why Huang Yanchen came to the Martial School in Omen Ridge to practice rather than the School in the Qianshui Commandery? Because the head of the School of the Martial Market in the Omen Ridge is her mother’s brother, her uncle. With this level of connection, who would dare to actually battle her in the School in the Omen Ridge?”

“As for Duanmu Xingling, her situation is a bit special. I know she was brought to the Western Campus by a disciple of a Half-Saint who wanted her to learn at the School of the Martial Market. They wanted to use the strong competitive

environment at the School of the Martial Market to better train her.

Zhang Ruochen had always thought that he was fairly close to them. Now, he realized that he actually knew very little about them.

Perhaps, in their eyes, Zhang Ruochen was not yet qualified to enter their social circle. So they had neglected to tell him everything.

The Deputy Headmaster smiled. She said, “Zhang Ruochen, your engagement with Huang Yanchen will bring you endless advantages in the future, but it will also bring you endless trouble.”

Zhang Ruochen frowned a little. “Why do you say that?”

“Once you enter the Internal Academy you will see how many people chase after Huang Yanchen. An endless stream of people will wish to challenge you, and they will not stop until you are either defeated or dead.”

The Deputy Headmaster continued, “What I’ve told you today, you should keep to yourself. If word gets out, it will do you no good.”

“I understand,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

The Deputy Headmaster paused, then said, “You’re now the top master in the Western Campus, and by rights, you should live in Room One of Titled Heaven. Also, two other people are moving into the Dragon Palace. You will need to look after them. Zi Qian, Yao Qingtong, come in!”

Zi Qian and Yao Qingtong walked in and raised their hands in salute. “Greetings Deputy Headmaster, well-met elder brother.”

Of course, Zi Qian had the right to enter the Dragon Palace. She had already entered the Dawn State of the Black Realm when she joined the School, and she had passed the first obstacle on the third floor of the Wu Tower.

Yao Qingtong was a freshman like Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian. She was also at the Dawn State when she entered the

School and she also passed the first obstacle on the third floor of the Wu Tower. She was not more talented than Zi Qian, although her cultivation had already reached the Final State of the Black Realm.

The Deputy Headmaster said, “Zi Qian, you will live in Room One of Titled Earth. Yao Qingtong, you will live in Room One of Titled Black. I hope you will improve quickly and become warriors of the Profound Division within a year.”

The Deputy Headmaster glanced at Zhang Ruochen. “As the elder here, are you not going to welcome your new junior sister apprentices with gifts?”

# Chapter 177 - The Devil Martial City

Chapter 177: The Devil Martial City

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Being an elder brother wasn't easy, particularly when it came to giving welcoming gifts.

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly. He took out the Wings of Wind and the Beast Bone Bow, giving them to Yao Qingtong and Zi Qian respectively.

Both The Wings of Wind and Beast Bone Bow were Yue Linchong's treasures.

Lu Han had killed Yue Linchong, and yet Zhang Ruochen was the one to loot these treasures from his corpse.

The Wings of Wind were worth 500 merit points, which equaled 500,000 silver coins; it was definitively a valuable treasure.

The Beast Bone Bow was made from the backbone of a Fourth-Class savage beast. This bow qualified as a sixth-level Genuine Martial Armament and was roughly equal in value to The Wings of Wind.

Since Zi Qian and Zhang Ruochen were close friends, she accepted the Beast Bone Bow without any formality.

Yao Qingtong looked shy in contrast. Zhang Ruochen's welcoming gift was so valuable in her eyes that she felt embarrassed to accept it.

Zi Qian pressed the Wings of Wind into Yao Qingtong's hands. "Junior sister apprentice Yao," she said, "don't be embarrassed on your elder brother's account. He's never short on minor cultivation resources like these."

"If that's so, Qingtong will accept this gift. Thank you, elder brother Zhang!" Yao Qingtong replied, clutching The Wings

of Wind tightly in her arms.

With The Wings of Wind, she could easily escape from any run-ins with warriors of the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen stared at Zi Qian and smiled. He didn't see the Wings of Wind or Beast Bone Bow as valuable treasures.

Time flew by. Zi Qian and Yao stayed at Dragon Martial Temple for a whole month.

While one month passed for people on the outside, three months passed for Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen spent most of those three months in seclusion refining. He'd refined 15 Three Leaf Holy Clovers, bringing his martial cultivation to the peak of the Completion of the Black Realm.

His Qi Lake was chock-full of Pure Jade Genuine Qi. If he stopped breaking through into new realms, his Genuine Qi capacity would never grow any further.

The Qi Lake between his glabellas had grown incomparably massive—as massive as a real lake. His Genuine Qi surged within this boundless ocean.

“Although my Genuine Qi capacity has reached the pinnacle of the Black Realm, I must continue refining my Genuine Qi to enhance its purity.”

Zhang Ruochen could now dash at speeds of up to 79 meters per second—his fastest record yet.

“If I want to break through into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm, I'll need to focus on two aspects in order to succeed. First, I must refine my Genuine Qi and physical body. Second, I must successfully master Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon.”

Zhang Ruochen estimated that if he successfully mastered Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, his top speed would increase to 80 meters per second.

If he could enhance his body's physical quality while purifying Genuine Qi at the same time, he had a fairly high chance of breaking through into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

Zhang Ruochen took time out from his practice to participate in a quarterly assessment two weeks ago. To no one's surprise, he became the No. 1 student on Western Campus.

From now on he would receive 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence every quarter. This was one of the benefits of the No. 1s of four campuses enjoyed.

As before, Zhang Ruochen entered Divine Power Palace on a monthly basis to practice his Spiritual Power. However, this did not significantly enhance his abilities.

It seemed that he had reached a bottleneck that made it hard to elevate his strength further. For the time being, he would need to keep accumulating experiences and refinements in order to build a solid foundation for his skills. Once he broke through into new realms, his power would be like a dragon surfacing from the deep sea and ascending to the heavens.

During this period of time, he also practiced with the Master-Verifying and defensive Inscriptions of Space.

The defensive Inscription of Space was divided into three main categories—"The Inscription of Shield-shapes", The Inscription of Enclosure-shapes, and "Inscription of Formation-shapes". These inscription types could be continuously divided into dozens of different sub-categories.

Once Zhang Ruochen successfully engraved these inscriptions, his Spatial Ring would serve both as a storage Ring and a defensive Genuine Martial Arms.

Zhang Ruochen spent a whole month practicing inside his Time and Space Spinel. After using up hundreds—no, thousands of Spiritual Papers, he finally managed to engrave the Master-Verifying Inscription of Space.

With another day's work, Zhang Ruochen engraved both the eight fundamental Inscriptions of Space and the Master-Verifying Inscription of Space onto his storage bracelet, refining a brand new spatial storage treasure.

"Boom!"

Zhang Ruochen let a drop of his blood drip onto the surface of the storage bracelet.

The blood drop flashed with light. The Master-Verifying Inscription of Space absorbed Zhang Ruochen's blood and turned into a thin, ruby-red line.

The master verification was successful.

From now on, no one but Zhang Ruochen would be able to open the storage bracelet, even if they stole it from him.

“After adding the Master-Verifying Inscription, the value of my space storage bracelet has doubled at least.” With a satisfied look on his face, Zhang Ruochen continued to practice with his Warding Inscriptions.

After completing Intermediate Relic Exploration Test, Zhang Ruochen went through a year's worth of practice in the Time and Space Spinel over the course of four months.

During this year he made significant improvements. Though he could only increase his speed to 79 meters per second in short bursts, he had greatly increased his fighting force and learned to use the Genuine Qi in his body more precisely.

One day, Zi Qian came to Heaven No.1 in search of Zhang Ruochen. “Elder brother,” she said, “I'm heading to Coliseum of the Martial Market in Devil Martial City to challenge Warriors of Division Profound. Want to join me?”

“Devil Martial City...”

Zhang Ruochen was already planning to visit Devil Martial City in order to look for a brilliant weapon refiner that could fix his broken Abyss Ancient Sword.

The Abyss Ancient Sword was an 800-year-old weapon gifted to him by Princess Chi Yao. Though the sword was broken, Zhang Ruochen wanted to continue using it so he could access the inscriptions carved on the blade.

He would be able to perform the most exquisite sword techniques using the Abyss Ancient Sword.

He couldn't find any capable weapon refiners in Yunwu Prefecture, so he hoped to have better luck in Devil Martial City.



Devil Martial City was the largest city among the 36 prefectures of Omen Ridge, a community filled with secretive, hidden masters. Perhaps there would be some weapon refiners among them who could fix his valuable sword.

Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian rode the Snowflake Eagle, a Third-Class lower level savage bird. They left Western Campus and flew towards Devil Martial City.

The Snowflake Eagle's strength was comparable to a warrior at Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. When it spread its wings, the Eagle had a wingspan more than 20 meters long, its feathers shiny and white as snow. At its fastest speed, it could reach up to 90 meters per second.

Zhang Ruochen hadn't purchased this Snowflake Eagle from the School of the Martial Market with his merit points: Blackie himself had subdued this savage beast in the midst of Omen Ridge.

Blackie's ability had greatly increased in step with Zhang Ruochen's cultivation. When he entered his war form, his body would grow as large as a brute elephant. Even a warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm could not match him.

Currently, Blackie had shrunk to a fist-sized lump resting on Zhang Ruochen's shoulder. He was burying his nose in a book about inscriptions for refining weapons.

Blackie closed the book, stood up straight and raised his head high. "Zhang Ruochen, could I trouble you to pass me your broken sword? I might be able to fix it for you!" he said, completely serious in tone.

"You know weapon refinement?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

"Am I not the King of Slaughter? Nothing lies beyond my grasp!"

Zhang Ruochen fell into deep thought. After a time, he took out the four-foot broken sword and handed it to Blackie.

Blackie's round eyes glittered as he caught a glimpse of the Abyss Ancient Sword.

Wrapping their claws around the sword handle, Blackie jumped off Zhang Ruochen's shoulder and landed on the Snowflake Eagle's back.

“Woosh!”

Blackie raised the Abyss Ancient Sword and swung it around, sending wisps of Sword Breath flying up towards the sky as he let out a mighty roar.

Blackie had attained some surprisingly high-level sword techniques.

“My word, Zhang Ruochen! This sword is quite remarkable!”

Blackie stopped flailing around and brandished the heavy sword with his two claws. “Not only are there fundamental inscriptions carved on this sword,” he said, “but also inscriptions of medium stage and superior level. I fear you'll need a fifth-level weapon refiner at the minimum to re-infuse these particular inscription carvings! For that matter, you'll only be able to access the fundamental and medium stage inscriptions; the superior level inscription is right out!”

Even though an inscription had been etched onto the ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms, it was merely an elementary inscription. There were no medium level inscriptions.

Only soldiers who had surpassed the need for Genuine Martial Arms could possess medium and superior level inscriptions.

“So, can you infuse it?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“I can certainly try.” Blackie replied. “With my current strength, I can only recharge 66 of the fundamental inscriptions on this sword.” Once these 66 fundamental inscriptions have been restored, the power of this broken sword should be equal to a Ninth-Class Genuine Martial Arms.”

Zi Qian, listening off to the side, was taken aback by Blackie's words. “Could this broken sword really match a Ninth-Level Genuine Martial Arms?” she asked.

Every ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms was worth more than 10 million silver coins. There were but three of these items in

the whole of Yunwu Prefecture—two of them belonged to the Royal Family, to be assigned to their soldiers defending the country.

Most martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm used seventh-level Genuine Martial Arms. Only a select few owned ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms.

Blackie stared at Zi Qian. “It’s merely a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms,” he said disdainfully. “Why raise such a fuss?”

Zhang Ruochen had become very anxious about finding other master weapon refiners. If Blackie could fix the Abyss Ancient Sword by himself, that would be a great help.

For the time being, Zhang Ruochen handed the Abyss Ancient Sword to Blackie, trusting that he would return the sword after fixing it.

Although Zhang Ruochen had solved his sword problem, he still wanted to visit Devil Martial City.

Devil Martial City was built on the lofty mountain peaks of Omen Ridge. No country laid claim to it, as it was a city built by a multitude of Suzerains, associations and powerful figures.

Devil Martial City was originally constructed by the movers and shakers of Omen Ridge as a trading center for warriors.

Afterward, the 36 Prefectures rose to prominence and trained up more and more warriors, which led to an endless series of super Suzerains appearing around Omen Ridge.

All the warriors from different commanderies joined the Martial Market School while still paying respect to their Suzerains. This arrangement transformed a mere frontier trading outpost into a bustling center of commerce. Over time, the outpost gradually expanded into a proper city.

Besides the School of the Martial Market, there were two Fourth-Class Powers, five Fifth-Class Powers, 12 Sixth-Class Powers and 36 Seventh-Class Powers in the Omen Ridge region.

If there were any Heaven realm martial arts legends among these factions and powers, they were probably only “Seventh-

Class powers” at best.

As for the inferior commanderies like Yunwu Commandery, they could be classified as “Sixth-Class Powers”. Medium level commanderies like Square Commandery were more or less “Fifth-Class Powers”.

These commanderies needed the power of Half-Saint leadership to at least be count as “Fourth-Class Powers”.

Despite the power held by the School of the Martial Market, they weren’t strong enough to rule Omen Ridge themselves. There were two Fourth-Class Powers with the strength that rivaled the School.

These two Fourth-Class Powers were Yuntai Suzerain and Tai Qing Palace.

The School of the Martial Market, Yuntai Suzerain, and Tai Qing Palace comprised the three most powerful parties in Omen Ridge. Except for these groups, only organizations that hid in the dark could challenge them were organizations like Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect.

The Internal School of the Martial Market was built in Devil Martial City. Once warriors became inner disciples there, they were allowed to bring their family to Devil Martial City and become citizens.

Moreover, Yuntai Suzerain and Tai Qing Palace had also established themselves in Devil Martial City, giving rise to a three-way power struggle between them and the School of the Martial Market.

Since Devil Martial City was full of many hidden masters, Young Geniuses would periodically emerge from the new generations of the populace. This city was the premier location for warriors from all 36 commanderies to meet.

# Chapter 178 - Tianyue Tower

Chapter 178: Tianyue Tower

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Snowflake Eagle flew over towering mountains covered in trees. Unsure of how far they had flown, Zhang Ruochen stood up on the back of the eagle and finally glimpsed Devil Martial City beside a green lake.

Devil Martial City was constructed magnificently. Watchtowers and array towers protruded from the city walls, which were built from rows of stone blocks five meters in depth.

Once the wall's Defender Array was activated, it would shield Devil Martial City from harm even against a full assault from the savage beasts of Omen Ridge.

Entering Devil Martial City, they saw warriors dressed in differing varieties of clothes who hailed from all the major commanderies. These warriors had made their way to Omen Ridge from distant locales out of a thirst for adventure. They brought along treasures acquired during their adventures to sell in Devil Martial City, exchanging them for the resources they needed for their practice.

There was a 30 years old werewolf, bare-chested and covered from head to toe in fur. He carried a massive battle-axe and rode a Silver Dragon-lion, a second-level savage beast that swaggered down the broad street.

Behind the werewolf marched dozens of warrior servants whose cultivation had reached the Yellow Realm. They followed the werewolf from a respectful distance, gazing upon the half-man, half-wolf with awe.

A pair of young women entered through the city gates, identical twins with combat swords slung over their shoulders. They wore the robes of students from the Yuntai Suzerain, distinguished by the cloud-wisps embroidered on the collars.

They both led two colorful savage birds down the street. As Internal students of the Yuntai Suzerain, they seemed to attract the attention of numerous warriors.

Everyone was extremely respectful towards the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain and gave way to them.

Entrepreneurs shouted from their stalls on both sides of the street, loudly promoting their own goods:

“I’ve got Spiritual Doses fresh from Broken Moon Peak! Only 500 silver coins each!”

“Behold, the Heaven Deficient Sword! A fourth-level Genuine Martial Arms with 15 inscriptions carved on the blade,” a 50-year-old skinny man said, staring eagerly at Zhang Ruochen. “For just 35,000 silver coins, this can be yours! Come and take a look, young hero! If it’s not the right blade for you, get it for your girlfriend!” He brandished the white-hued combat sword in his hand, giving Zhang Ruochen a hopeful look.

Zhang Ruochen snorted and shook his head. Tugging on the reigns of the Snowflake Eagle, he led Zi Qian and Blackie towards the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

The skinny man let out a long, disappointed sigh and continued loudly peddling his wares.

“Elder brother!”

“Ninth brother!”

Zhang Ruochen suddenly heard two people yelling behind him.

Zhang Ruochen turned around and saw the far-off figures of Liu Chengfeng and Zhang Shaochu sprinting in his direction.

They had also come to Devil Martial City.

When Liu Chengfeng and Zhang Shaochu saw Zhang Ruochen’s face, their joy and excitement quickened their steps.

“Elder brother, I thought you’d secluded yourself to break through into the Earth Realm! What are you doing here in Devil Martial City? If I hadn’t spotted senior sister apprentice

Zi by your side, I never would have believed my own eyes!”  
Liu Chengfeng said, laughing.

Liu Chengfeng’s present martial cultivation was greatly improved. He had already reached the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm.

Zhang Shaochu, whose cultivation had also reached the Final State of the Black Realm, chuckled and said, “I told you it was my ninth brother. How could I fail to recognize him?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “Why are you two here?” he asked.

“The Fourth Prince and I came here to buy some Pills and pay my father a visit.” Liu Chengfeng replied. “Once again, thank you so much for saving my father’s life. He’s been praising you to the moon and back; he even told me to learn from your example.”

Liu Chengfeng’s father, Liu Chuanshen, was once the Manager of the Martial Market Bank in Yunwu Commandery.

“It was no trouble at all,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Chengfeng was slightly surprised. “Elder brother, senior sister apprentice Zi; are you guys going to the Coliseum of the Martial Market?” he asked.

“She is,” Zhang Ruochen replied. “She wanted to visit the Coliseum of the Martial Market and fight for a spot on the Profound Board. I’m just tagging along with her; I may buy some practice resources to bring back with me.”

Zhang Shaochu’s expression betrayed his disappointment. “Ninth brother,” he said, “if you try for a spot on the Profound Board, I’m sure you’ll get into the top 200 with your ability. It’s such a pity you’re not going to compete!”

“With elder brother’s ability, he could get into the top 10 ranks on the Profound Board without breaking a sweat,” Liu Chengfeng said with a chuckle.

Liu Chengfeng didn’t actually believe Zhang Ruochen could make into the top 10 of the Profound Board. He said this just to display his goodwill.

Zhang Ruochen was currently the first ranked warrior on the Western Campus. As long as Liu Chengfeng stuck close to him, he could do as he pleased on the Western Campus without repercussions.

“Since elder brother and sister Zi are here in Devil Martial City, let’s go grab a meal at Tianyue Tower!” Liu Chengfeng went on to say, “My treat!”

Zhang Shaochu’s eyes twinkled with mirth. “The food at the Tianyue Tower is crazy expensive!” he pointed out. “It’s said that the cost of one meal is expensive enough to bankrupt a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Black Realm. It seems you have money to burn today, Brother Liu.”

“To treat elder brother and sister Zi to a meal is a pleasure worth every coin!” Liu Chengfeng said with a smile.

Generally speaking, warriors didn’t need to eat ordinary food; they could satiate their bodies with Blood Pills alone.

However, the food at Tianyue Tower was far from ordinary.

Every ingredient in their meals was very expensive, greatly beneficial for warriors and impossible to enjoy anywhere else. Furthermore, the environment of Tianyue Tower was magnificent, containing a plethora of quiet gardens, luxury palaces, and flying Pavilions.

Many warriors had emptied their purses just to enjoy a nice meal and bottle of fine wine in Tianyue Tower.

Like Zhang Shaochu said, a single Tianyue Tower meal was costly enough to bankrupt an ordinary warrior. Therefore, most of the warriors who dined at Tianyue Tower were either Martial Arts superiors or geniuses from a powerful background.

“Tianyue Tower is no mere restaurant; it is one of the 12 Sixth-class Powers in Omen Ridge. The Mansion Master of Tianyue Tower is a particularly talented figure who attracts many Martial Arts superiors. There are even some martial arts legends from the Heaven Realm who work for Tianyue Tower.”



Liu Chengfeng regaled Zhang Ruochen with the background of Tianyue Tower as they made their way there.

“Incredible! How could a simple restaurant become a Sixth-class Power? I wonder what the Mansion Master of the Tianyue Tower is like?” Zhang Ruochen thought.

To be classified as a Sixth-class Power in the Martial World, Tianyue Tower was definitively strong enough to contend with inferior Commandery such as Yunwu. Without a doubt, it was a powerful association.

“Hey, shopkeeper; are there any tables open at the Sky-approaching Pavilion?” Liu Chengfeng asked.

The shopkeeper of Tianyue Tower glanced over at Liu Chengfeng. He noticed he was wearing the robe of an external student from the School of the Martial Market and smiled.

“There’s one table left,” he said with a chuckle, “however, you’ll need to pay 4,000 silver coins in advance to dine at the Sky-approaching Pavilion.”

“Understood!”

Obviously, this was not Liu Chengfeng’s first time dining at Tianyue Tower. He quickly took out four Spiritual Crystals and handed them to the shopkeeper.

The shopkeeper tucked away the four Spiritual Crystals and gave instructions to one of the armor-clad warriors. “Lead the mounts of these young heroes to the savage beast stables; make sure they’re settled in.”

After that, the shopkeeper handed four silver number tokens over to Liu Chengfeng. “With these numbered tokens, you can ride the Yellow Stage Flying Boat of Tianyue Tower to the Sky-approaching Pavilion,” he said.

The Sky-approaching Pavilion was built by Tianyue Tower so that customers could dine while drifting through the skies of Devil Martial City. Since it floated 400 meters above the ground, restaurant guests needed to ride a flying boat up to the Sky-approaching Pavilion.

The restaurant guests boarded the Flying Boat of the Yellow Stage, an aerial vessel only a dozen or so meters long. It was a

seventh-level Genuine Martial Arm directly controlled by a Martial Arts superior of the Earth Realm.

“With just 4,000 silver coins, we can be chauffeured around by a warrior of the Earth Realm. This is so worth it!” Zhang Shaochu said excitedly.

Zhang Ruochen rose to his feet aboard the Flying Boat of the Yellow Stage and looked up towards the Sky-approaching Pavilion floating in the sky.

It was a three-story loft of glass that drifted through the air, supported underneath by a giant array 100-meters in diameter.

From a distance, the Sky-approaching Pavilion seemed to be shrouded in a hazy mist. Cranes fluttered around the Pavilion as if it was the abode of immortal fairies.

They heard the faint sound of string and woodwind instruments echoing down from the Sky-approaching Pavilion, music as pleasing to the ears as the celestial melodies of heaven.

One could not deny the power and influence of Tianyue Tower. The Sky-approaching Pavilion alone was a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arm that could ferry hundreds of people in flight across the sky.

The Yellow Stage Flying Boat pulled up next to the stone stairs on the first level of the Sky-approaching Pavilion.

Liu Chengfeng, Zhang Ruochen, Zi Qian and Zhang Shaochu disembarked from the flying boat and walked up the stairs.

A pretty young lady in a palace outfit walked out and welcomed them to the Sky-approaching Pavilion. “My apologies, young heroes,” she said, leading the four of them to an empty table. “We have a full house on the second and third floors. This is the only open dining table here on the first floor. Of course, meals here are half the price they would be on the second floor.”

It became clear that higher status folks sat on the upper floors and spent more money.

Zhang Ruochen didn't seem to care. He took a seat near the window and scanned his surroundings, taking in the environment of the Sky-approaching Pavilion.

20 odd warriors were seated on the first floor, most of them youngsters. Some were dressed extravagantly, while some wore their Martial Arts robe uniforms. Every one of them looked lively. They were all Martial Arts masters; none of them had cultivated to a point below the Black Realm.

Eight beautiful young women wearing colorful, fluttering dresses danced in the center of the first floor. They had fair features, shapely bodies and snow-white skin. Their beauty was the stuff of fairy tales.

When Liu Chengfeng noticed Zhang Ruochen staring at the eight dancing beauties, he leaned in close. "They are called 'eating companions' and all of them are virgins," he whispered, "They were handpicked by the Martial Arts masters of Tianyue Tower from every city in the 36 commanderies. Each day Tianyue Tower selects eight unique beauties and offers them to the warriors as 'eating companions'."

"What do you mean by 'eating companion'?" Zhang Shaochu asked out of curiosity.

"Ha-ha! Obviously, it means they sleep with the warriors!" Liu Chengfeng said with a laugh. "What's the matter? Feeling tempted, Your Highness?"

The eight dancing women were all undoubtedly great beauties, carefully selected by the Tianyue Pavilion before being sent to the Devil Martial City. Naturally, Zhang Shaochu was completely captivated by these women; he even looked like he was going to drool.

Liu Chengfeng knew that by indulging Zhang Shaochu he could curry favor with Zhang Ruochen. "Later this evening," he went on to say, "the Sky-approaching Pavilion will auction off the 'first night' of all eight 'eating companions'. If you bid high enough, perhaps you could purchase one of them. Of course, the price for their first night is unbelievably high. If

you don't have at least a couple hundred thousand silver coins, don't even think about claiming one of them.”

When Zhang Shaochu heard Liu Chengfeng list the price, the blaze in his eyes flickered and died. “That's way too expensive!” he said.

Zhang Shaochu suddenly turned towards Zhang Ruochen. “Ninth brother.” He pitifully moaned. “You have to help your Fourth Brother. I have neither queen nor concubine; how can you stand to see me spend the rest of my life alone...?”

Zhang Ruochen barely registered Zhang Shaochu's words. Staring off into the distance, he noticed two familiar silhouettes.

Far across the restaurant floor, Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan were drinking, laughing, and having fun with other external students from the Yuntai Suzerain. They seemed to be discussing several recent events.

# Chapter 179 - The Dispute

Chapter 179: The Dispute

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Rumor has it that a female devil appeared in the Omen Ridge who facilitated her cultivation by absorbing blood. She is absolutely vicious with a powerful cultivation. I wonder where she comes from,” said one of the external students of the Yuntai Suzerain. She looked about 20.

Lin Chenyu sneered and said, “Do you mean the monster who escaped from the Chikong Secret Mansion?”

Lin Chenyu was a handsome guy with fine features, but he was fairly pale. He had no Adam’s apple on his neck, and his voice was very high-pitched. He sounded like a woman.

Another female disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain said, “Yeah! That’s her! They say the School of the Martial Market has sent 10 masters to take her down and yet, she still manages to escape.”

“Two weeks ago, the Sword Suzerain was exterminated overnight. The only thing left was 800 desiccated corpses. All of their blood had been drained. Even Sword Master Yunkai Mountain was badly injured and hid in the Devil Martial City.”

Lin Ningshan who was sitting next to Lin Chenyu was shocked and said, “The Sword Suzerain is an enormous Seventh-Class power. Master Yunkai Mountain is a martial arts legend of the Heaven Realm who is famous among the Omen Ridge. How is it possible that the monster is stronger than Yunkai Mountain?”

While Zhang Ruochen enrolled in the School of the Martial Market, Lin Ningshan had also registered at the Yuntai Suzerain. Her cultivation had reached the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm. She had improved significantly.

Zhang Shaochu followed Zhang Ruochen’s eyes and looked over. There he saw Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan.

In fact, he knew that his ninth brother had liked Lin Ningshan ever since he was little. However, Lin Ningshan looked down on him. She was engaged to Zhang Tiangui, the Seventh Prince.

“That must really hurt his feelings!” Zhang Shaochu stared at Zhang Ruochen and could guess what was going on in his mind.

He thought Zhang Ruochen was still in love with Lin Ningshan. Therefore, he said with concern, “My ninth brother, Lin Ningshan isn’t worth your love! Moreover, Commandery Princess Yanchen is a hundred times better than her. She is not a good match for you!”

“Oh?”

Zhang Ruochen had recovered, and he asked, “What are you talking about?”

Zhang Shaochu said, “I said that you should let things go!”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and laughed. “I’m just listening to their discussion about the monster that absorbs blood for cultivation.”

He never expected that Lu Han would turn into such a powerful creature, able to escape under the joint attack of the 10 masters of the School of the Martial Market. She had even destroyed a seventh-class Suzerain on her own.

If she kept developing, it was going to be a disaster.

However, Zhang Ruochen had only reached the Completion of the Black Realm. His martial cultivation was far less than hers. Even if he possessed the blood of the Golden Cloud Half-Saint, it would be impossible for him to recover the Half-Saint’s Light.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “My fourth brother, what else did you say just now?”

Zhang Shaochu realized that Zhang Ruochen really was not thinking about Lin Ningshan, and he was relieved. He squinted and laughed. “My ninth brother, I beg you to bid on a ‘eating

accompany' for me so that I won't be lonely for the rest of my life."

"You're over-reacting!" Zhang Ruochen said.

Zhang Shaochu leaned towards Zhang Ruochen immediately. He cried out loud and said, "Last time we returned to the Yunwu City, my mother gave me an order. She said that if I didn't bring a princess or a concubine with me next time when I go back, she would disown me. Ruochen, you know I'm not as handsome as you and that my talent isn't as good as yours. The junior and senior sister apprentices in the School all despise me. You are the only one who can help me. Please, my ninth brother, I just want to fulfill my duty as a son. Thus, I want to bid on a 'eating accompany'."

Zi Qian stared at Zhang Shaochu and said coldly, "Shameless!"

"Senior sister apprentice Zi, I mean what I say." Zhang Shaochu responded.

Zhang Ruochen let out a sigh. "If I help you to bid on one of the 'eating accompany', are you sure you want to marry her?"

Zhang Shaochu quickly glanced at the eight pretties who were dancing. He said seriously, "I swear to God..."

"No, that's enough! We're brothers. If you really wanted to get married, how can I not help you?" Zhang Ruochen said.

Zhang Shaochu was excited at what Zhang Ruochen had said. He grabbed Zhang Ruochen's arms so tightly and tears were all over his face.

Zhang Ruochen looked towards the eight elegant women and asked, "Which one do you like?"

Zhang Shaochu responded. "Anyone."

"How can you be so casual? You need the 'the best eating accompany' to match your status as the Fourth Prince," Liu Chengfeng said.

"It would be amazing if I could have 'the best eating accompany'." Zhang Shaochu grinned, drooling.

The so-called ‘the best eating accompany’ referred to the most standout beauty among the eight women in terms of appearance and dancing skills. She was surely one in a million.

Undoubtedly, countless people would want to bid on ‘the best eating accompany’, driving the bidding price at auction unimaginably high.

At the moment, the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain sitting apart and discussing another matter.

One of the disciples poured a drink for Lin Chenyu with a flattering expression. She laughed and said, “Elder brother Lin, I’ve heard that you are going to the Coliseum of the Martial Market later this afternoon to fight for a spot on the Profound Board. I hereby wish you a victory, with a ten-win streak, so that you become a Warrior of Division Profound.”

Another disciple chuckled. “Elder brother Lin had a nine-win streak last time. He was only one step away from being a Warrior of Division Profound. Since his cultivation has improved recently, getting a ten-win streak will not be a difficult task.”

“Once he has a ten-win streak, he will receive one million silver coins as a reward. I’m so jealous!”

Watching everyone fawning over her brother put a pleasant look on Lin Ningshan’s beautiful face. She said, “Of course, my brother has already cultivated to the seventh-level of the ‘Yuntai Classics.’ Even if he challenges the top five of the Profound Board, he still has a great opportunity for success, let alone becoming a Warrior of Division Profound.”

The four external students of the Yuntai Suzerain were all shocked at what Lin Ningshan had said. They could not believe that Lin Chenyu had already reached the seventh-level of the Yuntai Classics in the Black Realm. Only very few warriors in the external school of the Yuntai Suzerain were able to do it.

Zhang Shaochu had never liked neither Lin Chenyu nor Lin Ningshan. When he saw that the disciples of the Yuntai



Suzerain were all sucking up to Lin Chenyu, he was irritated and sneered. He said, "How is it amazing being one of the Warriors of Division Profound? My ninth brother is going to challenge the top ten masters of the Profound Board!"

Zhang Shaochu's words had displeased the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain. They quickly looked over at him.

One of the external students of the Yuntai Suzerain realized that it was a fatty being boastful. He felt that he had been scorned and murmured, "Who is boasting over there? Doesn't he know that elder brother Lin is the prodigy who ranks eighth among the external school of Yuntai Suzerain?"

Zhang Shaochu looked back with contempt. He responded. "The eighth prodigy? He is just someone's neutered pet dog."

Every one the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain was aware that Lin Chenyu was a servant of Zhang Tiangui. Yet, no one dared to admit it, not to mention saying it out loud.

"You've got some nerve! How dare you humiliate elder brother Lin? I'll cut off your tongue as punishment!" said Hua Jiuhan, an external student of the Yuntai Suzerain whose cultivation had reached the Final State of the Black Realm.

Hua Jiuhan surely knew that Lin Chenyu was Zhang Tiangui's servant. Therefore, he invited Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan to dine at Tianyue Tower and gave all his effort to fawning over Lin Chenyu.

Since someone was offending Lin Chenyu, he had to step up.

Lin Chenyu put his hand on Hua Jiuhan's shoulder. He lifted up his drink, stood up calmly and laughed. "I never expected to see the Fourth Prince in the Sky-Approaching Pavilion. Cousin, we haven't seen each other for ages. Shall we have a drink together?"

Zi Qian glanced at Lin Chenyu and noticed that he looked familiar.

She thought carefully, and something came up in her mind. She finally remembered that Lin Chenyu had once spent a large amount of money hiring killers from the Hades Department to assassinate Zhang Ruochen.

She could not believe that Lin Chenyu was Zhang Ruochen's cousin.

“Should I remind him?”

While Zi Qian was lost in thought, Zhang Ruochen stood up. He gazed at Lin Chenyu and said faintly, “Drinking? I'm not interested.”

Hua Jiuhan laughed coldly and said, “Elder brother Lin invites you for a drink, and you dare refuse. I guess the students of the School of the Martial Market have always ignored us, the students of the Yuntai Suzerain!”

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Hua Jiuhan. He thought for a while and responded. “Fine. If you insist.”

Zhang Ruochen was standing seven feet away. He pointed his finger. The glass on the table next to Lin Chenyu flew up in the air steadily.

The next second, the glass flew across the seven foot distance and dropped into Zhang Ruochen's hand. Not one drop had spilled.

Zhang Ruochen tossed back the glass right away. He waved his arm, and the glass flew back to the table.

Most of the people who were dining on the first floor of the Sky-Approaching Pavilion were shocked at this.

“Telekinesis!” A pretty girl screamed from far away.

Only warriors who had cultivated the Sword Following the Heart to the advanced stage were able to perform telekinesis. Not a lot of warriors could reach such a realm, even if they had cultivated to the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen's technique had just totally astonished the external students of the Yuntai Suzerain. No one dared to say a word.

“My cousin Ruochen, it's only been a year since we last saw each other. I can't believe that your martial cultivation has reached such a powerful level. You indeed amazed me. However, I don't understand. Why haven't you become a Warrior of Division Profound?” Lin Chenyu asked.

Liu Chengfeng responded. “The Ninth Prince is the number one master of our Western Campus. He is famous among the commanderies. Do you think he cares about the fame of the Profound Board?”

“He is Zhang Ruochen, the number one master of the Western Campus, as well as the Ninth Prince of the Yunwu Commandery.”

Everyone was suddenly enlightened.

# Chapter 180 - Zhang Ruochen's Morality

Chapter 180: Zhang Ruochen's Morality

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Although Zhang Ruochen had never been to the devil Martial City, many of the young warriors there had heard of his name.

It was not because of his magnificent talent, but rather his engagement with Huang Yanchen that had caused quite a stir in Devil Martial city.

The geniuses in 36 commanderies of the omen Ridge emerged in an endless stream. In the Devil Martial City, there were dozens of young masters whose reputation were more prominent than Zhang Ruochen's.

If there really was a ranking, Zhang Ruochen probably could not even get into the top 100.

Even if he had defeated the princes of every commandery in Qianshui Commandery, everyone knew that all of them were in the same realm, so Zhang Ruochen could be the winner. If there were a real fight, who would care if you were in the same realm?

Even though you were invincible in the same realm, other people's cultivations were much higher and their practicing rates were also faster. There would be of no use even if you were unmatched in the same realm.

Besides, the distance between Qianshui Commandery and Devil Martial City was far. Everyone only knew that Zhang Ruochen had defeated all the princes in the same realm, but they did not know the process of the fight. It was only natural that they would not think highly of Zhang Ruochen.

Hence, the real reason that made Zhang Ruochen famous was that he became Commandery Princess Yanchen's fiance, which made a lot of people jealous and envious.

“With Zhang Ruochen’s strength, if he really goes to Coliseum of the Martial Market, there should be no difficulty for him to make it into top 200 on the Profound Board.”

“That’s not necessarily true. It is said that his cultivation is not that high. There are just more than 20 young warriors who can make it into top 200 on the Profound Board, not all of them can get a rank.”

“If he really has that strength, I’m afraid he would have gone to the Coliseum of the martial market to compete for the profound board long ago. Why hasn’t he done that yet?” Hua Jiuhan asked.

Everyone nodded, thinking that Hua Jiuhan made a point.

“His engagement with the Commandery Princess Yanchen in Qianshui Commandery has caused quite a stir in the devil Martial city at that time. Everybody thinks that he doesn’t deserve Princess Yanchen of Qianshui Commandery.”

“Although Zhang Ruochen is outstanding, he is not as talented as the Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge. Indeed, he is not a fine match for Commandery Princess Yanchen. When the Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge were his age, they had all reached the level of the Earth Realm.”

“It is said that two of the Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge have declared, if Zhang Ruochen dares to enter the Devil Martial City, they will never let him leave in one piece.”

After knowing Zhang Ruochen’s identity, the whole sky-approaching Pavilion clamors. They stared at Zhang Ruochen strangely. There was admiration, jealousy, and regret in their eyes.

Lin Ningshan was looking at Zhang Ruochen too. Only one year had passed, the sick boy she once looked down on had turned into a handsome man, who had also become the top master in the Western Campus of School of the martial market. He even got engaged to the Princess Yanchen of Qianshui Commandery.

She was already regretting it, thinking that she should not have treated Zhang Ruochen like that before.

Otherwise, she would be the one who would get engaged to Zhang Ruochen now.

Although Lin Ningshan had engaged to Zhang Tiangui, she was not appreciated by him at all. She only saw him once afar off. In his eyes, she was just a dispensable woman.

What everyone did not know was that at this very moment, Huang Yanchen was in the sky-approaching Pavilion, sitting in a private room on the third floor.

More than a dozen of young geniuses were in the room; there were handsome men and beautiful women. Every one of them was famous and outstanding in the Devil Martial City, with both powerful background and strong personal strength.

A very beautiful woman was sitting next to Huang Yanchen, who was about the same age as her. She had a royal blue long hair, snow-white skin with delicate features and long, fine eyelashes. Her beauty could even rival Huang Yanchen's.

Her name was Chen Xier, Huang Yanchen's cousin who was only one month younger than her.

Chen Xier heard the comments from downstairs. She narrowed her eyes and said with a smile, "Yanchen, now that Zhang Ruochen is in Sky-approaching Pavilion, why not invite him up here and let me meet him?"

As a child, Chen Xier liked to compete with Huang Yanchen. When Huang Yanchen was five and wearing elegant clothes, she wanted that too; Huang Yanchen used the fourth-level Genuine Martial Arm at the age of nine, she would then use the fifth-level; Huang Yanchen entered the School of the Martial Market to practice, she went there, too, even getting directly into the Internal School.

She wanted to outdo Huang Yanchen in everything, only then she would be satisfied.

Now that Huang Yanchen had a fiance, she decided to find one for herself too, a much better one.

Huang Yanchen naturally knew Chen Xier's personality and did not want to involve Zhang Ruochen into this mutual competition. She said, "When he enters the internal of the

School of the Martial Market, you will have a lot of chances to meet him. There's no hurry."

Chen Xier replied in a soft voice like a spoiled child. "But I just want to see my future brother-in-law now, and I am really curious. How did he manage to impress Your Majesty, a woman with so much pride and arrogance?"

Xun Guihai who sat opposite Chen Xier, hummed in a cold tone. "Xier, I advise you not to meet him, when you do, you will be very much disappointed."

Xun Guihai's cultivation had reached the level of the Earth realm and became an internal student in the School of the marital market.

Huang Yanchen's gaze turned cold, staring at Xun Guihai and said, "I'm afraid you are not qualified to judge Zhang Ruochen."

Xun Guihai said, "Commandery Princess Yanchen, you must not be fooled by Zhang Ruochen's sweet talk. As far as I know, Zhang Ruochen's personality is quite bad, and his relationships with female students in Western campus are pretty ambiguous. And, he decides to engage with your Majesty only because he wants support from the Qianshui Commandery to resist the annexation of the Square Commandery. Your Majesty, he is using you."

There was an odd change in everyone's expression in the private room.

None of them had met Zhang Ruochen before, they only knew that Zhang Ruochen had some talent for practice, but they totally had no idea what kind of person he was.

After hearing Xun Guihai's statement, everyone felt a sense of waste for Huang Yanchen.

With such beauty and outstanding talent, Commandery Princess Yanchen could find a man 10 times or 100 times better than Zhang Ruochen and it would be a piece of cake.

Xun Guihai smiled and said, "and, I hear that Zhang Ruochen used to be quite fond of his cousin. It's a pity that his cousin disapproved of him because of his bad personality."

“Xun Guihai, you do hear quite a lot about him!” Huang Yanchen sneered.

Xun Guihai did not want to irritate Huang Yanchen and quickly added on, “Commandery Princess Yanchen, I’m saying this for your own good, just so you can see the true color of Zhang Ruochen. His talent in practice is not bad, but not unparalleled; at least the Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge are more outstanding than he is.”

Chen Xier noticed that Huang Yanchen was about to get angry, and said instantly, “Xun Guihai, can you shut up? Zhang Ruochen is my cousin’s fiance now, even if he does something wrong, it’s not for you to judge.”

Xun Guihai did not dare to offend Chen Xier and apologized to Huang Yanchen immediately. He said, “Your Majesty, I spoke hastily, please forgive me.”

Xun Guihai just finished speaking, on the first floor of the Sky-approaching Pavilion, there was an overwhelming noise.

Chen Xier asked, “What happened down there?”

Upon hearing Chen Xier’s instruction, a maid quickly walked out of the private room.

A moment later, the maid returned to the private room and said, “Dear honorable guests, there is an auction for the eight eating accompany beauties going on downstairs.”

Every woman in the private room had a disdainful look on their faces, showing their contempt for such behavior of Tianyue Palace.

With a strange light in their eyes, those male prodigies all itched to have a go. If it were not for maintaining their images in front of Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier, some of them definitely would like to buy an eating accompanies beauty at vast expense just to spend one night in the Tianyue Palace.

Huang Yanchen frowned slightly and said, “Isn’t this just about the auction for eight eating accompany beauties, why does it cause such a big star?”



That maid hesitated and said, “Because the top genius from the Western Campus of the School of the martial market is competing for the best eating accompany beauty with Ximen Guanren from Yuntai Suzerain, and the price has gone up to 1.5 million silver coins.”

Upon hearing the maid’s word, everyone in the private room showed a gloating smile. They all turned to look at Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen’s face was as cold as frost and said, “Pardon me? Who is competing for the best eating accompany beauty with Ximen Guanren tonight?”

That maid became even timider. She answered carefully, “The top genius from the Western Campus of the School of the Martial Market, Zhang Ruochen.”

Xun Guihai was overjoyed at the news. He laughed and said, “Now everyone should believe what I say!”

“How dare Zhang Ruochen! He has already been engaged with the Commandery Princess Yanchen, but still acts absurdly. Commandery Princess Yanchen, I would like to teach the profligate a lesson.” A man with a golden purple crown and a folding fan in his hand stood up and said with a sense of outrage.

This man is Zuo Lengxuan, 28 years old. He ranked 34th in the internal of the School of the Martial Market and his cultivation was at the level of the final state of the Earth Realm. He stood a good chance to reach the level of the completion of the Earth Realm before 30.

In the Devil Martial City, only those who had reached the level of the completion of the Earth realm in the Devil Martial City, only those who had reached the level of completion.

If not, he would just be an ordinary warrior.

Another warrior whose talent was not any less than Zuo Lengxuan stood up and said, “Just one word from you, Your Majesty, and I will cut off his legs and arms right away.”

Huang Yanchen was certainly very angry. She clutched both hands tightly. She wanted to go downstairs to break Zhang

Ruochen's legs so badly.

That guy was really a terrible person. He was indeed a real pervert.

However, Huang Yanchen held back her feelings and did not want Chen Xier to laugh at her. She tried to be calm and said, "No hurry, I want to see just how high he can raise the price?"

...

Tonight, the best eating accompany beauty in the sky-approaching pavilion was a 17 years old woman. She was wearing a red silk robe over her slim figure. With her pink cheeks as well as crystal, glittering lips, she was a one-in-a-million beauty.

She was also a half-human from the half-peacock human, so she had a colorful pair of wings on her back. It was said that she was also a talented warrior with her cultivation reaching the level of the Dawn state of the yellow realm.

Her martial cultivation was not high, but she had an elegant appearance and the graceful movements as a dancer. She was a very feminine woman and lots of men wanted to make her their own.

In the beginning, many men participated in the bidding, but when the price went over one million silver coins, there were only Zhang Ruochen and Ximen Guanren from the Yuntai Suzerain stayed in the bidding.

One million silver coins were a huge wealth, even for the Earth Realm warrior. It could buy a lot of practice resources. No one wanted to spend so much silver coins for a woman.

Zhang Ruochen joined this because he wanted to buy a Crown Princess for Zhang Shaochu.

Zhang Ruochen continued to bid when the price exceeded one million silver coins was because one million was no different from two million to him.

He only needed to sell one space bracelet in order to get large quantities of silver coins.

He had no lack of money!

“1.8 million silver coins.” Zhang Ruochen offered a price.

Ximen Guanren continued calmly and said, “Two million silver coins.”

Ximen Guanren was the top master among external students of the Yuntai Suzerain and ranked 13th on the Profound Board. Moreover, he was the grandson of one of the Vice Lord’s in the Yuntai Suzerain, so he was not lacking money either.

Ximen Guanren, Lin Chenyu, and Lin Ningshan were sitting at the same table. They were also one of the guests invited by Hua Jiuhan.

“Brother, forget about it! It’s not worth to spend two million silver coins to buy a woman.” Zhang Shaochu said in a low voice.

Liu Chengfeng who was sitting next to him shook his head and said, “Your Highness, it’s too late to give up! Now it is not as simple as competing for the best eating accompany beauty. It is about the game between the eldest brothers from the Western Campus of the School of the Martial Market and the Yuntai Suzerain. If he gives up right now, that is to tell others that our School of the martial market is not as good as the Yuntai Suzerain. Our students in the Western Campus won’t be able to face the ones in the Yuntai Suzerain in the future.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and said, “Brother, doesn’t worry, there are just a few silver coins. It’s no big deal.”

Zhang Ruochen did not want to bargain with Ximen Guanren anymore, and he was determined to buy that best eating accompany beauty as fast as possible. So he offered a sky-high price and said, “Four million silver coins.”

“Bam!”

The whole sky-approaching pavilion went into an uproar. Everyone was deeply shocked.

Zhang Ruochen went so far as to double the price. With such high price, it was enough to buy one thousand women, let alone one.

Ximen Guanren went silent for a long time and did not follow in the end. After all, he did not have much money, only about one million silver coins. If he were to spend two million silver coins to buy the best eating accompanies beauty, he would need to borrow some money.

It was not hard for him to borrow a few hundred thousand silver coins. But he needed a few million silver coins, which were not a small sum.

Ximen Guanren spared Lin Chenyu a glance, shook his head slightly and said apologetically, "I can't raise the price anymore!"

Lin Chenyu nodded his head gently, showing his understanding.

Afterward, Lin Chenyu stood up, walked toward Zhang Ruochen and said with a smile, "About one year apart, I didn't expect you to become such a playboy. I can't believe you spend four million silver coins just for an eating accompany beauty. I am impressed. What will Commandery Princess Yanchen think of this if she knows?"

Everyone believed that Zhang Ruochen was engaged to Huang Yanchen, so their relationship was definitely intimate.

But only Zhang Ruochen knew that his engagement with Huang Yanchen was temporary, so they could solve their own trouble. It was impossible for them to really be together in the future.

Therefore, Zhang Ruochen seemed quite relaxed and responded with a confident smile. "You can rest assured, even if Commandery Princess Yanchen knows this, she will never have any objections."

# Chapter 181 - The Anger

Chapter 181: The Anger

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Well! You are really bold. I’m very impressed.” Lin Chenyu smirked as he sat back down.

Just then, a maid walked out of the third floor of the Sky-approaching Pavilion, stared at the lobby below and said aloud, “Young master, Commandery Princess Yanchen wants to meet you in the private room on the third floor.”

Suddenly, all the warriors in the sky-approaching pavilion went silent.

They were all staring at Zhang Ruochen. With a gloating smile, many of them wanted to see the look of panic on Zhang Ruochen’s face.

But to their disappointment, Zhang Ruochen was just momentarily stunned. His expression immediately returned to normal and he walked up the stairs to the third floor.

He was not really engaged in Huang Yanchen, so there was nothing to worry about.

Ximen Guanren stared at Zhang Ruochen who was walking up the stairs and he grinned suddenly, “Zhang Ruochen dares to compete for the best eating accompany beauty in front of Commandery Princess Yanchen. Just watch, Commandery Princess Yanchen certainly can’t tolerate him, and will break off the engagement today.”

“That is inevitable. He may even get a good spanking and get beaten to a wreck. Haha!” Hua Jiuhan laughed.

Even Liu Chengfeng and Zhang Shaochu looked worried. After all, Huang Yanchen was a famous devil. Zhang Ruochen was really behind the eight ball this time.

Zhang Ruochen opened the door to the private room. There were 12 people in the room and they were all staring at him.

There were seven men and five women, all of them good-looking and graceful. They were all peerless talents.

“Everyone’s cultivation is above the level of the Earth Realm.” Zhang Ruochen felt their breathing and could roughly tell their cultivation.

Indeed, birds of a feather flock together.

Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen, her eyes were cold. She said, “Zhang Ruochen, the best eating accompany beauty is very beautiful, isn’t she?”

Since there were outsiders here, it was better for Zhang Ruochen to clear things up. So Huang Yanchen would not feel embarrassed in front of her friends.

Even if it was a fake engagement, they should still respect each other.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Senior Sister apprentice Huang, you misunderstand me! I am just helping my brother to aid the best eating accompany beauty, there is nothing else.”

Xun Guihai laughed coldly and said, “Zhang Ruochen, it has come to this point. Is there any meaning to life again? You should kneel down and admit your mistake, otherwise, even if Commandery Princess Yanchen let you go, I, Xun Guihai, won’t.”

Zuo Lengxuan gave Zhang Ruochen a side-eye and said, “Not only that, I think he also needs to personally kill the best eating accompany beauty.”

At this moment, two warriors clad in armor escorted the best eating accompany beauty to them.

Being pressed down with a great force, she knelt down on the ground with a muffled groan.

Zhang Ruochen felt a chill watching this, and he swept the room with a glance. His eyes rested on Huang Yanchen in the end and said, “Huang Yanchen, is this your idea as well?”

Huang Yanchen gave Xun Guihai and Zuo Lengxuan a severe look. She knew very well that Zhang Ruochen was more

arrogant than anyone. Even if both of them forced Zhang Ruochen, there was no way he would kneel down.

They wanted to force Zhang Ruochen to completely join the opposing side of her.

However, Huang Yanchen was adored by many people since young and she never lowered her head to anyone. Now, facing Zhang Ruochen's question, would she lower her head?

Besides, it was all Zhang Ruochen's fault for making her lost face today, why would she yield?

Xun Guihai noticed Huang Yanchen's hesitation. He grabbed the chance, stood up instantly and said, "Zhang Ruochen, you see now that Commandery Princess Yanchen doesn't want to talk to you at all. Why don't you kill the best eating accompany beauty immediately, kneel down and admit your mistakes?"

Zhang Ruochen looked at Huang Yanchen disappointedly, flapped his sleeves and said, "No one can force me to get on my knees and admit a mistake, and no one can force me to kill someone either."

Then, Zhang Ruochen turned around and went out. He quickly extended two palms and sent the two warriors clad in armor flying into the air.

"Boom!"

Two warriors fell all the way down onto the first floor from the third floor.

Zhang Ruochen helped the best eating accompany beauty who was a half-peacock human to her feet and said, "Since I bought you, you are mine from now on. No one can kill you. Let's go!"

In the past, Zhang Ruochen believed that although Huang Yanchen was spoiled, at least she had a principle of doing things. But now, he was very disappointed in her and did not want to stay here anymore.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen regarded Huang Yanchen as a friend of his own. As a friend, she should know his conduct. If Zhang

Ruochen wanted a woman, would he spend money to buy one? Anyway, since they were friends, if they could not trust each other, there was no need to stay friends anymore!

Huang Yanchen felt a pang in her heart as she watched Zhang Ruochen leaving the place. It was an unprecedented feeling of pain. She felt as if a knife had pierced through her heart.

“Zhang Ruochen, do you still think you can leave the Sky-approaching Pavilion alive?”

Xun Guihai who was in a really good mood gave a loud laugh. He flew out of the room and caught up with Zhang Ruochen. He ran the genuine Qi to his fingertips and pointed at Zhang Ruochen’s back.

He wanted to kill Zhang Ruochen!

Having heard the sound of the wind behind him, Zhang Ruochen halted his steps instantly. He turned around and unleashed a five-palms strike. Five times of power broke out when all five palms were combined together.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power.”

Zhang Ruochen’s palms turned completely white, emitting dazzling light.

The force of their palms and fingers collided, and ripples of energy burst out of the fight between Zhang Ruochen and Xun Guihai.

“Boom!”

Xun Guihai flew backward and smashed the door of the private room. He spat out a mouthful of blood and fell down to the ground with his hair disheveled.

Zhang Ruochen only stumbled half a step backward before regaining his balance. He stared at Xun Guihai and said, “Do you think you can stop me? You’re such a fool.”

The fight between Zhang Ruochen and Xun Guihai just now was certainly witnessed by the warriors on the first and second floor.

Everyone was astonished and found it unbelievable.



“Xun Guihai was once the top student in the Eastern Campus. Now, he is at the level of the Earth realm and has become an internal student. His cultivation is unfathomable. How can he be defeated by Zhang Ruochen with one palm?”

“Is it true that Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation is only at the level of the Black Realm?”

...

Not only the warriors on the first and second floor were shocked, but those in the private room were very much amazed as well.

They did not know the real strength of Zhang Ruochen, but they were clearly aware of Xun GuiHai’ strength. His cultivation had almost reached the level of the mid-stage of the Earth realm and could totally compete with the warriors at the level of the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm.

But Zhang Ruochen defeated Xun Guihai with only one palm. That was too exaggerated.

“Could it be that Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation has reached the Earth Realm?” Many of them were making the same assumption.

Xun Guihai was furious. He did a kick up and shouted. “Zhang Ruochen, today, one shall stand and one shall fall.”

Xun Guihai spread his legs slightly apart and changed his standing posture into a horse stance. Lifting his head up, he took a deep breath and it expanded his abdomen.

The wave of Genuine Qi came rushing in, gathering at his abdomen.

“Whoosh.” Suddenly, Xun Guihai rushed out of the place at a speed as fast as lightning and flung himself in front of Zhang Ruochen in no time.

The Genuine Qi in his abdomen surged up to his arms, and he unleashed a big palm strike.

“Abdomen-through Palm!”

Abdomen-through palm was a martial technique in the mid-class of the spiritual stage.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power.”

Zhang Ruochen stood still in his original position with his arms extended out straight and unleashed five palms in a row. Combining the force of all five palms, he confronted the attack.

# Chapter 182 - Kong Xuan

Chapter 182: Kong Xuan

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Two powerful palms clashed together and a deafening sound erupted upon contact.

Ice power and power of thunderbolt poured out frantically from Zhang Ruochen's palms and charged toward Xun Guihai in a peremptory manner.

The combined powers became five folds stronger.

“Boom!”

Xun Guihai was sent flying backward again. He crashed through the rails and landed on the first floor of Sky-approaching Pavilion. Smashing into a table, he fell miserably to the ground.

The surrounding warriors quickly stepped backward, retreating to a safe distance.

Zhang Ruochen took seven steps backward and released the palm power which he had received from Xun Guihai into the air. He managed to do so with ease.

“Let's go!”

Zhang Ruochen took the best eating accompany beauty of half-peacock human with him, slowly walked down the stairs and never looked back. He was about to leave Sky-approaching Pavilion with Zhang Shaochu, Liu Chengfeng, and Zi Qian.

Those warriors in Sky-approaching Pavilion were all shocked.

If this was the first time Zhang Ruochen defeated Xun Guihai, it could have been an accident. They could not attribute his victory to his true strength.

However, this was the second time. Xun Guihai even unleashed his unique technique “Abdomen-through Palm”, but

he was once again defeated by Zhang Ruochen.

The only explanation that could justify the reason for his failure was that Zhang Ruochen was indeed more powerful than Xun Guihai.

“With Xun Guihai’s current strength, even Yan Lixuan, No.1 of the Profound Board, is no match for him. Since Zhang Ruochen defeated Xun Guihai, doesn’t this mean that he is more powerful than Yan Lixuan?”

“The top prodigy of 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge, Zhang Tiangui, could only make it to the third of Profound Board when he reached the Black Realm. Is it possible that Zhang Ruochen is actually more talented than Zhang Tiangui?”

“Zhang Ruochen must have reached the Earth Realm. Otherwise, how could he be so powerful?”

On the second floor of Sky-approaching Pavilion stood a venerable Martial Arts predecessor who was staring at Zhang Ruochen. With a thoughtful expression, he said, “Zhang Ruochen hasn’t reached the Earth Realm as he hasn’t practiced Qi Sea.”

That Martial Arts predecessor unknowingly dropped a bombshell. His words immediately stirred up a huge uproar as all the warriors in Sky-approaching Pavilion broke into discussion.

Zhang Ruochen was powerful enough to be No.1 on the Profound Board, wasn’t it?

Such rare talent was hardly seen even in a hundred years in 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge.

“Even if Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation hasn’t reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm, I would say he’s not far from it.” That Martial Arts predecessor casually dropped another bombshell.

“Boom!”

“The Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm?”

No one could stay calm after hearing that. They all turned to look at Zhang Ruochen again. The mockery in their eyes had

been replaced by admiration and respect.

The Ultimate Realm had always been a myth since ancient times.

Had Zhang Ruochen really reached that legendary realm?

At this moment, everyone seemed to have forgotten about Zhang Ruochen's competition with Ximen Guanren for the best eating accompany beauty. Instead of dwelling on that matter, they had switched their focus to Zhang Ruochen's strength, discussing which level he was at.

Meanwhile, on the third floor, in the private room.

Every Young Genius looked somewhat absent-minded as they had not recovered from their shock.

It was not until this moment that they finally understood why Huang Yanchen would choose Zhang Ruochen. How many men in 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge could match up to his incredible talent?

Huang Yanchen certainly knew Zhang Ruochen's strength better than any of them. She knew that Zhang Ruochen had reached the Ultimate Realm when he was still in the Yellow Realm. There really was no one who could compare to him in 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge.

Chen Xier was gracefully standing next to Huang Yanchen like a beauty who had walked out of the canvas of a painting. Her beautiful eyes glittered as she watched Zhang Ruochen's departure. She smiled and said, "Cousin, I think with Zhang Ruochen's talent, he doesn't need to spend a huge sum of money to compete for the best eating accompany beauty. The competition between him and Ximen Guanren is probably due to their personal matter. He isn't really interested in that girl."

"So what?" Huang Yanchen's expression remained just as cold as ever. Her eyes staring intensely at Zhang Ruochen's receding figure.

Huang Yanchen knew that Zhang Ruochen was an honest person, and he would not lie deliberately. What Zhang Ruochen had said earlier should be the truth, that he bought the best eating accompany beauty for Zhang Shaochu.

But, Huang Yanchen could not just apologize to Zhang Ruochen in front of so many warriors. Her high pride would never allow herself to do that.

“When this matter is over, I will go and talk to him alone.”  
Huang Yanchen thought to herself.

Seeing that Huang Yanchen did not chase after Zhang Ruochen, Chen Xier’s eyes glowed with a strange light.

Chen Xier believed that it would be very difficult for her to find a fiancée that could outshine Zhang Ruochen, so why not just stole from her cousin?

...

The best eating accompany beauty was worth four million silver coins, and yet Zhang Ruochen only had about one million silver coins. Luckily, he could exchange practice resources for silver coins in Tianyue Tower.

Zhang Ruochen took out one million silver coins, together with six drops of Half-Saint’s essence and paid it to the Tianyue Tower. Then, he took the best eating accompany beauty and left the place.

One drop of Half-Saint’s essence was equal to 500,000 silver coins.

Being the No.1 in Western Campus, Zhang Ruochen could receive 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence once per quarter. Now, he still had 14 drops left.

Zhang Shaochu felt very guilty and said, “Ninth brother, I’m sorry. I don’t know asking for a favor will cause such a big misunderstanding between you and Commandery Princess Yanchen. I’ll go and tell her the truth. Even if she wants me to kneel before her and beg for forgiveness, I must clear things up.”

Zhang Ruochen began to calm down after leaving Tianyue Tower. Returning to his usual calm, he said, “Brother, you don’t have to blame yourself. It’s my fault too. As for Commandery Princess Yanchen, I think there is no need to explain anything. If she still wants to be friends with me, she will come to me. By then, I will tell her the whole story.”

Zhang Shaochu still felt somewhat uneasy, thinking that he had made a big mistake.

If his father knew that he had ruined the relationship between his ninth brother and Commandery Princess Yanchen, he would never spare him.

Zhang Ruochen took a glance at the best eating accompany beauty and asked, “What’s your name?”

The best eating accompany beauty had been looking at Zhang Ruochen with an adoring gaze ever since they left Tianyue Tower. Her beautiful eyes glowed with admiration and praise.

Judging by appearance alone, her face and figure were no less than those of Zi Qian and Huang Yanchen. She had a delicate and gentle kind of beauty, reminiscent of a frail girl.

She lowered her head and said gently, “Master, my name is Kong Xuan.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “From now on, you are with my brother...”

“No!” Zhang Shaochu immediately shook his head and implored, saying, “Brother, you mustn’t pass her to me. I’m begging you! If our father finds out about this, he will surely kill her and punish me harshly.”

If Zhang Shaochu bought the best eating accompany beauty without a fuss, he would gladly take her in.

But now, everyone knew that the best eating accompany beauty was the cause of the contradiction between Commandery Princess Yanchen and Zhang Ruochen. The news would soon reach the Yunwu City in Yunwu Commandery, and Yunwu Commandery Prince would be the first person to learn about this.

If Yunwu Commandery Prince knew that Zhang Shaochu was behind this, he would surely sentence Kong Xuan to death, and then punish Zhang Shaochu heavily.

“This truly is a very tricky matter!”

Zhang Ruochen understood Zhang Shaochu’s concern. He thought for a moment before turning to look at Kong Xuan

again. Then, he took out the indenture, torn it into pieces, and said, “Kong Xuan, you are free! You can leave now!”

Kong Xuan immediately dropped to her knees in terror. Shaking her head, she said fearfully, “Master, I beg you not to send me away. Even if I’m free now, I can’t escape the Devil Martial city. I will soon be captured by them and sold to Tianyue Tower again, or worse, to Black Market.”

It was indeed difficult for a beautiful woman like her to obtain real freedom without a powerful strength or a solid background.

Being sold to Tianyue Tower was a relatively good ending.

If she was sold to the black market, that would be a real tragedy.

Zhang Ruochen was in a bit of a dilemma too. He could not send her back to Tianyue Tower.

“Well then, you’ll follow me and be my maid for the time being.” Zhang Ruochen said.

Kong Xuan wept with joy and said, “Thank you very much, master. Thank you very much, master.”

“Get up!” Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Chengfen’s face was riddled with worry. He said urgently, “Elder brother, Xun Guihai had tasted defeat at your hands. He surely can’t bear the disgrace and of course, he won’t be convinced of his loss. I’m afraid he will make a desperate attempt and send a killer to assassinate you.”

Zhang Shaochu nodded his head and said, “Lin Chenyu, Lin Ningshan, and the Lins have always looked down on you. Now that you’ve risen to prominence, they certainly won’t sit by.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “You have a point. Well then, I’ll stay in Devil Martial City for now. As long as I’m here, they couldn’t brazenly kill me.”

Zhang Ruochen was the top genius in Western Campus of the School of the Martial Market. Who would dare to do that?



“It is easy to dodge an open spear thrust, but difficult to guard against an arrow in the dark. Elder brother, I suggest that you can stay in my father’s mansion. Who dares to make a move under his nose?” Liu Chengfeng said.

“All right! I guess I will have to bother predecessor Liu for a while.” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Liu Chengfeng said with a beaming smile, “You saved my father’s life. He will be very happy if you go to his house and stay temporarily with him.”

Guided by Liu Chengfeng, Zhang Ruochen and the others headed to the mansion of Liu Chuanshen.

After getting too much publicity at Tianyue Tower, he knew he would surely get a lot of resentment.

Zhang Ruochen had already decided that if his cultivation did not reach the Earth Realm, he would not leave Devil Martial City.

...

As Xun Guihai walked out of the Tianyue Tower, his internal organs began to burn, intensifying the pain. He felt very aggrieved.

Being a top genius since youth, he was highly sought after by countless people. But today, he was defeated by an external student of the school and was thoroughly discredited.

How could he face other people in the future?

“Zhang Ruochen, I swear on my life, I’m gonna kill you!” Xun Guihai howled without a care for his image.

A warrior rushed from afar, knelt one knee in front of Xun Guihai, and said, “Master, Zhang Ruochen is going to Liu Chuanshen’s mansion.”

“Does he really think that if he hides in Liu Chuanshen’s mansion, I can’t do anything to him?”

Xun Guihai’s face twisted into a furious scowl. He continued saying, “Tell my father to transfer 20 million silver coins to me immediately. I’ll offer a big reward to anyone who can

bring me Zhang Ruochen's head. As long as he's alive, I'll never have my day."

# Chapter 183 - The Human Mansion

Chapter 183: The Human Mansion

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Since Liu Chuanshen was the myth of martial art of the Heaven Realm, as well as a silver gowned elder of the School of the Martial Market, he owned his mansion in Devil Martial city.

His mansion was as big as a castle, covering an area of two hundred acres. He recruited 800 soldiers and employed over 200 servants.

Only warriors of the Heaven Realm were able to enjoy such prestige.

Being martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm, all he needed to do was spread the word, and countless warriors would rush to work for him as soldiers or servants.

A warrior who had cultivated to the Heaven Realm would enjoy a superior status after entering Martial World. No one dared to offend them.

Moreover, soldiers who guarded the Heaven Realm warriors' mansion would probably be offered a chance to learn the practical skills of the superior level of martial technique, or even received guidance from the Heaven Realm warriors.

Liu Chuanshen only needed to recruit 800 soldiers due to the geographic location of Devil Martial City.

In Yunwu County, some of the celestial paratroopers can establish a city by themselves and recruit tens of thousands of soldiers to become a dominant player. Some of the warriors of the Heaven Realm in the Yunwu Commandery were capable of building their own city. They would recruit their own soldiers and become the dominator in the region.

“If I become a warrior of the Heaven Realm I want to build a castle, recruit 3,000 soldiers, and have 800 beautiful women at my side. It’s going to be a magnificent way to wake up in the morning. Killer sword in hand, getting drunk, and lying in the laps of a beautiful woman,” Zhang Shaochu said with a proud tone.

Liu Chengfeng laughed. “The Heaven Realm is the utmost realm of Martial Arts. Every single one of the warriors of the Heaven realm is called myths of the Martial Arts. It’s very difficult to reach the Heaven Realm, even with my talent I only have a 20% chance of breaking through.”

Zhang Shaochu felt as though cold water had been poured over him, and he lost all confidence. He cried and said, “That means that I’ll never reach the Heaven Realm...”

Kong Xuan stood behind Zhang Ruochen and felt a sense of longing. Her eyes glittered as she thought, “Warriors of the Heaven Realm are the top masters in the Martial Arts Realm. Will I ever become one of them?”

She knew that she didn’t have a chance of reaching the Heaven Realm. With her cultivation speed, it would be astounding if she ever reached the Earth Realm.

Liu Chuanshen had been told that Zhang Ruochen had arrived. He quickly welcomed him in person with a group of servants following behind him.

Liu Chuanshen’s laugh was loud and clear. He shouted from afar. “The Ninth Prince, how are you doing?”

The servants stared at Zhang Ruochen with curiosity. They were confused, why would their master, with such a prestigious status, personally welcome a youngster?

Liu Chengfeng whispered in Liu Chuanshen’s ears.

Liu Chuanshen nodded slightly and said, “Ninth Prince, please make yourself at home. No one dares cause me any trouble here in Devil Martial City.”

“Thank you very much, Master Liu,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Liu Chuanshen gazed at him and said, “Thank you? You’re the major nurturing genius of the School of the Martial Market. Since I’m the silver gowned Elder of the School, I have the responsibility of keeping you safe from people who want to kill you. In fact, I should be the one who is thanking you and the Fourth Prince for saving me. Without you, I’d be dead at the hands of the heretics of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. I’m organizing a welcoming dinner for you two tonight. You can stay here as long as you want. Please don’t hesitate to let me know if you need anything during your stay!”

Liu Chuanshen was being gracious towards Zhang Ruochen not only because he saved his life, but also the talent he displayed. Liu Chuanshen believed that Zhang Ruochen’s achievements would definitely top him.

Maybe one day he would have to ask Zhang Ruochen for help. Who knew?

After the welcoming dinner, Liu Chengfeng led Zhang Ruochen, Zi Qian, Kong Xuan, and Zhang Shaochu to their bedrooms.

After nightfall, Zhang Ruochen and Zi Qian were talking in the manor.

“Junior Sister apprentice Zi, I’m so sorry that I’ve dragged you into this situation. I’m afraid you can’t return to Western campus anytime soon,” Zhang Ruochen said regretfully.

Zi Qian grabbed her sword, stood upright and said while staring at Zhang Ruochen, “Well, I guess you’ll have to make it up to me!”

He was slightly shocked and asked, “Make it up to you?”

She nodded seriously and said, “Because of you, both Lin Chenyu and Xun Guihai hate me now. You have to make up for that!”

He chuckled. “Haha! I see! So what do you want?”

Zi Qian seemed well-prepared. She responded. “I want to learn your martial technique the shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. If I acquire this martial technique, I’ll at least be able to

protect myself from people who want to kill me. But I'm not sure if you're willing to teach me."

"I suppose you want to learn this martial technique just to make it easier for you to kill people!" Zhang Ruochen said seriously, "I can teach you the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, but you have to promise me that you will never use it to kill anyone. You can only perform it to save yourself."

Zhang Ruochen had always wanted Zi Qian to stop being a killer.

There was a sense of happiness on Zi Qian's cold face. "Deal! I promise you I won't kill innocent people."

Zhang Ruochen taught Zi Qian the secret of Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon without withholding anything.

As for the steps of the shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, it was impossible to show her on paper. He would have to teach her step by step later on.

After accompanying her back to her room, Zhang Ruochen noticed that Kong Xuan was walking in his direction.

She was indeed a beautiful woman with creamy skin and a slim, tiny figure. She was also born with a pair of colorful wings on her back. The tiny woman was holding a bronze salver with a pot of tea and two teacups on it.

Kong Xuan put down the salver on the stone table. She stretched out her slender fingers, poured a cup of tea and placed it in front of Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen didn't drink it. Instead, he stared at Kong Xuan and asked, "You're of the half-peacock human clan, I guess you've probably heard of the Peacock Mountain Village?"

Kong Xuan looked shocked and said, "For your information Mister, the Peacock Mountain Village is the most powerful party of the half-peacock humans. They had been the dominant party of the half-peacock humans from the Late Antiquity until the Queen ascended the throne, and built the first central empire 500 years ago. Peacock Mountain Village refused to be ruled by Empress and since then they have been

suppressed by the first central Empire. In the end, the entire village was destroyed.”

“After the destruction of the Peacock Mountain Village the status of the half-peacock human clan had greatly diminished, we were attacked by other human power. They specifically captured the women of the half-peacock humans and forced them to be maidservants. They would be sold for a high price and became toys in bed for the human warriors.”

Kong Xuan was upset.

She was one of the unfortunate ones.

Women of the half-peacock humans were all beautiful and elegant. It's no wonder they were sought after by the warriors. Once any of them were caught, the warrior could sell them for a few hundred thousand silver coins.

A woman who was as pretty as Kong Xuan was worth more than one million silver coins.

Zhang Ruochen sighed slightly as he thought about his previous life 800 years ago. At that time there were 300 half-human clans, all of which were ruled by Emperor Ming. Half-peacock humans were one of them.

One of Zhang Ruochen's cousins was the granddaughter of the master of Peacock Mountain Village. The relationship between Zhang Ruochen, Princess Chi Yao, and herself was extremely close back then.

“I wonder if she is still alive.”

If she was, she was probably 800 years old by now.

“I can't believe how brutal Empress Chi Yao has turned out to be. She even cleaned the clan of the Peacock Mountain Village!”

Zhang Ruochen pursed his lips, his fingers lightly tapping the table as if he was thinking about something.

He lifted his head and continued asking Kong Xuan, “What's the class of your Sacred Mark?”

“A fourth-class Sacred Mark,” Kong Xuan answered.

Zhang Ruochen responded, “Your class of the sacred mark can only be classified as a medium level. Of course, that doesn’t imply or represent the potential of any warrior. In history, some of the warriors who obtained the First-Class Sacred Mark, the lowest level of the mark, have practiced to a Saint.”

He continued, “What exercises are you practicing?”

“The exercise I’m practicing is called ‘Black Wind Hearing the Wave Technique’, the mid-class of Human Stage. I have opened up nine meridians at the moment.” She replied.

He shook his head and said, “only having nine Meridians opened at the Dawn state of the yellow realm will indeed affect your cultivation of Martial Arts. I can teach you the top exercises of the half-peacock human. However, you have to swear that you’re not going to pass this exercise on, nor tell anyone you’ve learned how to practice it. Are you willing to keep your promise?”



# Chapter 184 - Peacock Canon

Chapter 184: Peacock Canon

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

If you didn't have a powerful background as a warrior, then you simply weren't able to obtain a superior practical skill or enjoy a steady flow of practice resources.

Without these two qualities, the chance of becoming a superior warrior was relatively low, even if you had a great deal of talent.

Kong Xuan now had a decent chance of becoming a better warrior, and she would surely fight for it.

She was a clever girl, she swore to keep her promise right away rather than question Zhang Ruochen why he knew the exercises of the half-peacock humans.

She was frustrated after giving her word. "Mister, do you really possess the practical skills of my clan?" she asked.

In her mind, even if Zhang Ruochen did know the exercises, they would only be Low-Class of Spiritual at most.

Even for the Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery the top practice skills were the Innate Skills, a Mid-Class of Spiritual Stage.

The exercises of Low-Class of Spiritual was indeed incredibly enough for Kong Xuan. If he didn't pass them onto her she would never have a chance to practice such technique.

Zhang Ruochen responded. "If you continue to practice the Black Wind Hearing the Wave Technique you will only be able to open up 12 Meridians, even if you reach the Completion of the Yellow Realm. The fewer Meridians in your body the slower the speed of cultivation will be, or even stop altogether. Warriors who only acquire a few Meridians will

automatically be put in an unfavorable position when fighting with others. The speed at which you transfer Genuine Qi won't be as good as your opponent."

Zhang Ruochen was able to defeat warriors who were realms higher than him not only because had he reached the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm, but because he practiced Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean, which opened up 36 Meridians within his body.

His speed of transferring the Genuine Qi was far ahead of other warriors in the same realm. The power he was able to wield would naturally be larger.

He continued, "Since you're at the Dawn State of the Yellow Realm, the Meridians in your body haven't gotten into shape yet. You can switch to other exercises in order to open up more Meridians. The exercises I'm going to pass on to you are called Peacock Canon. I only have the first four practice skills, which will allow you to cultivate to the Heaven Realm. Whether or not you wish to learn them, is completely up to you."

"Peacock Canon?" Kong Xuan was so shocked her expression changed. She held her breath and gazed at Zhang Ruochen in disbelief.

"Peacock Canon" was one of the top two exercises of Peacock Mountain Village. It was as brilliant as the "Feather Emerging Classics". Only geniuses of the linear posterity of Peacock Mountain Village would have the chance to practice it.

Zhang Ruochen ignored her surprise and continued, "By practicing Peacock Canon, you can stimulate the peacock Blood Meridian inside your body to a great extent. If you can practice it to the fourth level and reach the Heaven Realm, you will be able to transform into a genuine peacock. You will be able to fly high in the sky as well as lodging in the earth, provoking the wind and breathing fire. Your fighting force would outshine ordinary human warriors in the Heaven Realm."

She couldn't believe how generous he was being. Clear tears were falling from her beautiful eyes. She kneeled down on the

ground, saluted Zhang Ruochen and said, “Thank you, master.”

“Why do you call me master? Mister will be fine!” Zhang Ruochen corrected her.

He could never understand how touched and excited she felt.

After she had been caught by the human warriors, she had been sold to one family after another. During this brutal period of her life, she encountered a lot of people who just wanted to use her. Everyone had seen her as a product rather than a person. She got used to the fact that no one was truly being nice to her.

Therefore after Zhang Ruochen bought her she called him “mister”, without much politeness. Just like she used to call her previous buyers.

However, after getting to know Zhang Ruochen for a while, she realized that he was completely different from those who bought her in the past. Not only was he talented. but he also destroyed the contract of bondage and set her free. Not only that, he wanted to teach her advanced practice skills.

Everything Zhang Ruochen did for her had affected her deeply and won her admiration, hence she kneeled and called him “master”.

She thought that she could see a light at the end of the tunnel, and one day become a strong warrior if she followed such a powerful master.

She shook her head stubbornly and said, “Master is like a father to me, giving me a brand new life. I can’t be impolite to you.”

Zhang Ruochen responded. “If you insist on calling me master, I will not teach you ‘Peacock Canon’.”

Kong Xuan felt slightly anxious. She gently bit her lip, had a determined look on her face and exclaimed. “Well, then I’m not going to learn Peacock Canon. But I’m still calling you ‘master’.”

Zhang Ruochen was impressed and completely changed his opinion of her. He didn't expect her to be so stubborn. He responded. "Fine! If you insist."

"Well get up! Let's teach you the practice of the first level of 'Peacock Canon'."

He took out a pen from the space bracelet and quickly wrote down the formula for the first level of 'Peacock Canon', 874 words in total.

Kong Xuan stared at the space bracelet on Zhang Ruochen's wrist. Her eyes were glittering while her voice was as soft as a lark. "Master, is that a Space Treasure?"

He smiled slightly and said, "If you want, I can give you one."

She shook her head immediately. She kneeled down with fear and said, "Servant doesn't dare..."

"Why do you kneel again?" He was annoyed and said, "It's just a space treasure of storage. I'll give you one when you reach a certain realm. Come on, get up!"

After he had written down the key of practicing the first level of 'Peacock Canon', he passed it to Kong Xuan. She memorized it right away before Zhang Ruochen burnt the paper to ashes.

"Why don't you go and start practicing? You'll need to transform the exercises to 'Peacock Canon' as soon as possible," he said.

Her tiny waist bent slightly and saluted Zhang Ruochen before she left.

"It's such a pity that my fourth brother has already reached the Black Realm, and his martial cultivation is solid. His physical quality has already been shaped. Otherwise, I could have taught him other practice skills."

Once the cultivation of a warrior had reached the Black Realm, they were no longer able to open new Meridians. If they insist on practicing other exercises, it might not benefit them at all.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

Blackie was fixing the fundamental inscription carved on the Abyss Ancient Sword inside internal space.

If he could reconnect the 66 fundamental inscriptions, the Abyss Ancient Sword would be restored as a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms. Zhang Ruochen couldn't wait to hold the Abyss Ancient Sword again.

“The efficacy of Half-Saint's Essence isn't significant to me anymore. I should leave the remaining 14 drops for my fourth brother and Kong Xuan.”

That didn't imply that Half-Saint's Essence was completely ineffective on him. It was still beneficial to him when he broke through to the Heaven Realm.

He just had a better choice now over Half-Saint's Essence, thus he considered that its efficacy wasn't strong enough for him anymore.

It could be said that the cultivation resources Zhang Ruochen utilized were superior to that of most of the large-scale families and geniuses of the Suzerains. He never worried about wasting resources. Hence it was understandable why his speed of cultivation was exceptionally fast.

Zhang Ruochen took out an emerald jade bottle and placed it on the palm of his hand.

“Waaa!”

His palm sent out a strand of Genuine Qi and shook the lid of the bottle, causing a wisp of white mist to strike out.

A Saint Sprout with four long leaves shone in brilliant splendor within the mist.

This was the only drop of Sacred Liquid that Zhang Ruochen possessed. It was purer than Saint Power of Half-Saint's Essence, and the efficacy was much more powerful.

Perhaps if he swallowed the drop, it would further elevate his physical quality.

# Chapter 185 - Heart Integrated into Sword

Chapter 185: Heart Integrated into Sword

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Since Zhang Ruochen had already reached the peak of the Completion of the Black Realm, he did not take Sacred Liquid in order to break through to the next realm. Instead, he used the Liquid to refine the Saint Power in his body.

“Boom!”

Sacred Liquid entered his body as if he had swallowed a bomb, and exploded within his body.

Qi Lake, Meridians, and Blood Meridian in his body were instantly filled up with Saint Power. The force of it pushed outwards as if it was going to burst his body.

Wisps of Saint Power surged out from his pores and turned into white Saint rivers, flying around him.

He tried his best to control Genuine Qi in his body. He transferred Vessel of Spirit to his body and stimulated Martial Soul.

Martial Soul was like the illusory image of a soul. It floated above his head and looked exactly like him.

The Martial Soul was also breathing heavily as it absorbed Saint Power, enriching itself.

Saint Power is considered as the best nutrition for the Martial Soul.

With Zhang Ruochen's current cultivation he wasn't able to fully absorb the whole drop of Sacred Liquid on his own. That is why he released the Martial Soul and let it absorb the Saint Power as well.

The power of the Saint Power in Sacred Liquid caused his Qi Lake to expand. The amount of Saint Power contained within the Qi Lake grew larger and larger.

Normally a warrior's Qi Lake only expanded when he broke through to a new realm.

Within 15 minutes the capacity of his Qi Lake had doubled in size, and it was still expanding.

Twice the size... three times the size...

After the entire day had passed, his Qi Lake finally stopped expanding after becoming seven times larger than it was before.

Since his Qi Lake had expanded, it also meant that his cultivation had been elevated.

If not for the fact that Zhang Ruochen had not drawn the Chord of Gods, he would have thought that he had already reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

He calmed himself down and continued refining the Saint Power of Sacred Liquid so that it could blend into his bones, muscles, five internal organs, Meridians, and Blood Meridian. Every inch of his skin glowed with a white light, his body looked as though it had turned into the Saint Light.

One month later Zhang Ruochen had fully refined the Saint Power of Sacred Liquid. It had combined with the Genuine Qi in his body perfectly.

“My realm has been elevated! At my current ability, I should be able to move at the speed of 80 meters per second. If I practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to the Succeed, my speed should still have room for improvement. Perhaps I can reach 81 meters per second.”

The Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon was a martial technique of a Superior class of the Spiritual Stage. It was impossible to practice to the Succeed in a day or two, it required long and consistent practice.

“Zhang Ruochen, I’ve finished connecting the 66 fundamental inscriptions in the Abyss Ancient Sword, and it has reached

the ninth-level of Genuine Martial Arms.” Blackie carried the four-foot broken sword over to him.

“This is amazing, Blackie!” Zhang Ruochen was exceptionally happy.

He grabbed the handle of the Abyss Ancient Sword and walked out of the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel and arrived in a large garden.

Standing in the middle of the garden he held the familiar sword carefully. It felt like a member of his family had returned to him.

A warm current rushed through his body.

The sword and Zhang Ruochen had combined together like the Blood Meridian.

“Clang!”

The Abyss Ancient Sword let out a roaring sound and shivered slightly as if it had come back to life.

He closed his eyes and enjoyed the moment to its fullest. Eventually, he slowly let go of the sword handle.

But the Abyss Ancient Sword did not fall to the ground, it remained floating an inch off the ground.

Blackie was standing far away, his eyes widened and his fur stood on end. “Heart Integrated into Sword!” He yelled.

“Fly!”

Zhang Ruochen spat out a word.

The Abyss Ancient Sword flew out quickly, leaving a long shadow behind it. Within a second it had pierced through the wings of a mosquito hundreds of meters away.

“Swish!”

The Sword retreated back speedily and landed in Zhang Ruochen’s hand.

“Haha! I’ve finally reached the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword! Abyss, from now on you are going to be my partner throughout my Martial Arts journey!”



Zhang Ruochen had long been unable to break into the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword. He had not expected to succeed so quickly after remastering the Abyss Ancient Sword.

He held the four-foot broken sword in his hand, closed his eyes and felt a sword shadow as small as a grain of rice inside his Qi Lake in his glabella.

That was called the “Heart of the Sword”. It only happened when warriors broke through to the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword.

The reason why Zhang Ruochen was able to break through to the Heart Integrated into Sword in the Black Realm, was that he had reached the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword once before in his previous life. Therefore he could easily return to that Realm in this life.

If other warriors reached the Intermediate Stage of the Sword Following the Mind in the Black Realm, they were considered relatively outstanding. The Realm of the Heart Integrated into Sword had been seen as a myth by most warriors.

By reaching the Realm of the Heart Integrated into Sword, warriors were able to perform the Heart of the Sword. They could control the fighting sword and kill from hundreds of meters away.

However, Zhang Ruochen’s current cultivation was still fairly low. His Genuine Qi was not dense enough to master the sword. He could only control his sword within a hundred meters at most.

After breaking through to the Realm, Zhang Ruochen felt that his aura had also undergone a change. Just standing there his presence could be felt, like that of a young sword master.

If Zhang Ruochen were to attack, he could break the spirit of a warrior of the Yellow Realm, sending them running at a glance.

“It has been 10 days in the outside world. I guess Kong Xuan is still practicing the exercises.”

Zhang Ruochen went to Zhang Shaochu's bedroom first and handed him seven drops of Half-Saint's Essence. He then headed to Zi Qian's bedroom.

Zi Qian was practicing the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and had already reached the Realm of Beginner level.

Speed had always been her forte, so it didn't take her long to practice a new technique.

She moved through the nine paces so quickly she seemed like a shadow. In an instant she appeared in front of Zhang Ruochen.

“Clash!”

Without any warning a streak of icy sword light struck out from her sleeves and pierced towards Zhang Ruochen's neck.

Zhang Ruochen didn't move his feet at all. Instead he simply moved his neck and easily avoided the Fish Intestine Sword in Zi Qian's sleeve.

“Swish!”

Zi Qian then struck out 18 times in a row leaving 18 streaks of sword shadows behind. Again Zhang Ruochen got away easily, the 18 swords did not even touch his clothes.

Zi Qian sheathed the sword in her sleeves. She bit her lip and asked with confusion, “Are you sure you didn't break through to the Earth Realm?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head.

After coming out from the Chikong Secret Mansion, Zi Qian had received a large number of cultivation resources. Her cultivation and physical quality had been greatly improved. However she could feel that there was still a huge gap between Zhang Ruochen and herself, which made her feel discouraged.

Zhang Ruochen looked at her as if he could read her mind. He said, “To be honest, you're a very outstanding warrior. If you challenge the Profound Board, I'm sure you'll be able to make it into the top 800. After two more years of practice it will be an easy task for you to enter the top 100.”

“But I’m still way behind you!” She responded sadly.

“Your major problem is that the exercises you’re practicing aren’t sophisticated enough. The number of Meridians opened in your body aren’t enough either. That is why you can’t compare yourself to me,” he said.

There were altogether 17 Meridians inside Zi Qian’s body, which was very outstanding compared to other warriors. Yet the gap between herself and Zhang Ruochen was still immense.

“Does that mean that warriors who possess fewer Meridians in their bodies are weaker than those who obtain more Meridians?” She asked.

“No.” Zhang Ruochen responded, “The potential in a warrior is boundless. Nothing will determine the fate of a warrior. Let’s just say those who have more Meridians in their body enjoy an advantage. Right now I have a small advantage over you, that’s all.”

After giving her guidance and helping to correct the problems in her steps, Zhang Ruochen left her to practise on her own.

Zi Qian was determined to practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to the Small Success before she went to the Coliseum of the Martial Market. She wanted to break straight into the top 500.

Liu Chengfeng yelled and stopped Zhang Ruochen from a distance. He ran towards him and said, “Senior brother, someone wants to see you.”

“Who?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“Yan Lixuan, the No.1 on the Profound Board,” Liu Chengfeng said with excitement.

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly and asked with curiosity, “Why does he want to see me?”

“Senior brother, don’t you know that when you were in seclusion the fight between you and Xun Guihai spread all over Devil Martial City? People have claimed that you possess the ability of the No.1 of the Profound Board. Yan Lixuan

obviously felt threatened and wants to challenge you,” He responded.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “Why does he want to challenge me? He is already the No.1 on the Profound Board, even if he defeats me it won’t make him any more famous. On the contrary, if he lost he would damage his reputation.”

Liu Chengfeng chuckled, “Well, no one knows what he is actually thinking. Perhaps he’s been ranked first for too long and wants someone to defeat him.”

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while. He nodded slightly, “That could be true.”

With his current realm he wasn’t interested in dealing with warriors like Yan Lixuan. He did not want to meet him. However, since Yan Lixuan visited him in person as a junior, he felt he should see him out of respect.

Being the No.1 on the Profound Board Yan Lixuan was surely outstanding to a certain extent. Perhaps he would surprise Zhang Ruochen with what he possessed.

Yan Lixuan was an elderly man over 60 years old, and wore a plain cotton robe. Although he looked old and his face was full of wrinkles, his hair was black and not a single grey hair could be seen.

His arms were thick and his stature was tall and strong. Although he stood there casually, he gave off a sense that he was at one with the environment. No flaw could be found.

“The peak of Following the Mind.”

Zhang Ruochen could tell Yan Lixuan’s level of cultivation the moment he saw him.

He had indeed obtained both true skill and genuine knowledge about Martial Arts, and he deserved to be the No.1 on the Profound Board.

Although he had been practicing Martial Arts for a few decades, his cultivation remained at the Completion of the Black Realm. His mastery of martial technique however, was

at a much higher level than most of the warriors in the Heaven Realm.

If he broke through to the Earth Realm he would only be one step away from becoming the master of the Earth Realm. There was a significant chance he could reach the Heaven Realm soon.

When Yan Lixuan saw Zhang Ruochen his eyes brightened. He saluted with both hands slightly lifted and smiled, "I thought I was the only one capable of reaching the peak of Following the Mind among all the warriors of the Black Realm. I can't believe you have broken through to such a Realm. You're definitely going to have a bright future, kid."

Zhang Ruochen intentionally disguised the fact that he had already reached the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword. That is why Yan Lixuan only thought that he had reached the peak of Following the Mind.

"I am curious, why don't you break through to the Earth Realm? With your ability it shouldn't be difficult for you," he asked.

Yan Lixuan's gaze dimmed. He responded, "To be honest there's a block in my Martial Arts pathway. I have a heart knot I can't untie, so I can never break through to any other Realms."

The heart knot in a warrior was something miserable that affected both the Heart State and their cultivation.

If a warrior did something wicked that he felt guilty about, a heart knot would appear. That caused their cultivation to stagnate.

Or if a warrior made a promise and went back on his word. That would also cause a heart knot to be created.

It was also considered a heart knot when a warrior made a huge mistake that resulted in a terrible tragedy, leaving a strong sense of guilt in their heart.

There were countless types of heart knots.

Some of them could be easily untied, but some could not. Some did not have much impact on Martial Arts cultivation, and others had an enormous impact.

Seemingly, the type of heart knot that bothered Yan Lixuan was a massive one. If he cannot untie the heart knot and break through to a higher realm, his Martial Arts career could be over.

# Chapter 186 - Boundless Sword Techqiuie

Chapter 186: Boundless Sword Techqiuie

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

With his hands on his hips, Yan Lixuan stared at Zhang Ruochen and laughed. “The moment I saw you, I had a feeling that you were the one who could untie the knot in my heart.”

“Oh?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “How can I help you?”

“If I am defeated by you, maybe the knot in my heart can be untied.” said Yan Lixuan.

In fact,he wanted to be defeated!

Zhang Ruochen had no idea what the knot in Yan Lixuan’s heart was and he didn’t ask. He believed that if Yan Lixuan wanted to tell him, Yan Lixuan would do so. But if Yan Lixuan didn’t want to say, he wouldn’t say, even if Zhang Ruochen asked.

“Since it is so, then I must defeat you and help you untie the knot in your heart.” said Zhang Ruochen.

“But it’s not easy to defeat me. Perhaps you will be the one who loses, and I will be disappointed.”

Yan Lixuan walked away to the side, picked up a one foot long green leaf and pinched it between two fingers.

“Waaa!”

A wisp of golden Genuine Qi poured out of his fingers.

The soft leaf suddenly became as sharp as a blade.

Yan Lixuan's energy changed sharply as well. His hair was like steel needles and his eyelashes were like swords.

A purring sound vibrated in the air. It was like an invisible sword flying around his body.

“Rustle!”

Zhang Ruochen raised his arms slowly. The leaves on the ground flew up into his hands, forming a sword. The seventy-two leaves continued swirling under the control of his Genuine Qi.

Yan Lixuan squinted his eyes, and with a look of surprise he said, “Well done!”

The words had barely faded when Yan Lixuan suddenly dashed away like an arrow, reaching a speed of seventy-two meters per second.

The leaf formed a curve in the air like a sword, pointed right at Zhang Ruochen's heart.

In the very moment before Yan Lixuan took a stab, Zhang Ruochen slashed his sword at Yan Lixuan's neck.

Yan Lixuan paled slightly and took three quick steps to the right.

“He made his move after but reached me quicker! Is his Realm of Sword Comprehension even higher than mine?”

Yan Lixuan chose not to hide his true power anymore. He cried out, “Blood Qi Condensing Soul!”

A huge, nine-meter long Blood Wave materialized beneath him, an illusory image of a giant tiger appeared behind him, and a four-foot long Blood Sword floated above him.

With the power of the Blood Meridian, Yan Lixuan's power and speed reached a new height.

“Prajna Boundlessness!”

Yan Lixuan's intensity improved greatly. He performed a sword technique from the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage,



the Boundless Sword Technique.

Prajna Boundlessness was the first move of Boundless Sword Technique.

The leaf in Yan Lixuan's hand threw off a wisp of golden light, resembling a golden sun. With an extraordinary sense of power, it crashed towards Zhang Ruochen.

The sword technique from the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage was so powerful that it was incomparable to the sword technique from the lower-class of Spiritual Stage.

"I cannot fight recklessly with him. I can only win by using wisdom." Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

"Sacred Wave Sword!"

The Leaf Sword in Zhang Ruochen's hand suddenly broke up into seventy-two leaves.

Each leaf was a small sword.

The Sword Breath counteracted Yan Lixuan's sword technique in rolling waves, and eventually defused it completely.

"Waaa!"

After defusing Yan Lixuan's sword technique, the 72 leaves formed into a sword again and returned, suspended in Zhang Ruochen's hand.

"Zhang Ruochen, I spent 14 years practicing Boundless Sword Technique. You are the first one in the Black Realm to block it." laughed Yan Lixuan happily.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Others say that your fastest speed is 72 meters per second. But your speed just now was 76 meters per second. Did you hide your true power before?"

"I could ask the same of you."

Yan Lixuan laughed and attacked again. He said, "There are eight movements in my Boundless Sword Technique. If you can block them all, I will give in immediately."

"The second movement is Boundless Universe!"

Yan Lixuan's body went leaping through the air. His moves of both body and sword were treacherous. Nobody could be sure from which direction he would attack next.

Zhang Ruochen turned his body and slashed out.

But it didn't strike Yan Lixuan.

Yan Lixuan stabbed at Zhang Ruochen's head and split his body in two.

But Yan Lixuan wasn't pleased by this. Rather, he paled remarkably. It turned out that he had only stabbed the illusory image left by Zhang Ruochen, who himself was nowhere to be found.

“Boundless Shield!”

Yan Lixuan immediately performed a defensive sword technique. The Sword Breaths formed a huge shadow shield and blocked his front.

“Boom!”

Zhang Ruochen waved his Leaf Sword and slashed at the shadow shield.

They both stepped back at the same time.

After a second, they clashed once more.

“Boundless Killing!”

“Boundless Light!”

...

Thousands of Sword Breaths formed a vortex around Yan Lixuan, increasing their energy around the top.

Yan Lixuan performed the last movement. He cried, “Boundless Samsara!”

Zhang Ruochen stood firm in the face of the fierce Sword Breaths, like a small boat in huge waves. He said simply, “It's time to finish this!”

“CLASH!”

Zhang Ruochen burst out at a speed of eighty meters per second and he slashed like a white rainbow through the void of space. He defused all of Yan Lixuan's movements

When Zhang Ruochen stopped, he had already crossed more than ten feet of ground. The Leaf Sword punctured Yan Lixuan's chest.

13 leaves raked across his chest and were then suspended behind him by blood.

But these leaves had punctured only the skin and flesh rather than the five internal organs under Zhang Ruochen's control. So Yan Lixuan wasn't badly hurt.

Yan Lixuan was petrified. He stood on the ground, looking at the leaves. He smiled bitterly and said, "I lost! I lost with the first movement!"

Zhang Ruochen withdrew the Genuine Qi. The Leaf Sword dissolved into mere leaves which fell softly to the ground.

"I wanted to see how powerful the sword technique in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage is. But unfortunately, it is not as powerful as I imagined." said Zhang Ruochen.

Yan Lixuan replied, "I thought I would be unrivaled in this Realm when I mastered Boundless Sword Technique. But just now, I realized that the sword technique which I have been practicing, is too weak. I shouldn't have used this sword technique at that time. If I hadn't done that, Xin Lian wouldn't have died. This is retribution."

Zhang Ruochen realized that maybe the knot in his heart had something to do with Boundless Sword Techique.

A warrior in the Black Realm who was able to master a sword technique in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage was indeed inconceivable.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen noticed that the Spiritual Qi between heaven and earth was moving quickly towards Yan Lixuan.

"Boom!"

The Spiritual Qi around Yan Lixuan shook fiercely and poured into his glabella like waves.

After a while, Yan Lixuan opened his eyes again and with a look of relief, bowed to Zhang Ruochen. He said, “I have learned a lot from today’s defeat. If I reach the Heaven Realm someday, I will definitely return today’s favor.”

After saying this, Yan Lixuan left gracefully.

Immediately, the knot in his heart was untied, his shackle was broken and he reached the Earth Realm.

“Elder brother! Why did Yan Lixuan leave? Who won the fight?” Liu Chengfeng rushed inside and asked curiously.

“It doesn’t matter.”

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while and asked, “Is the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market in Devil Martial City?”

“What are you going to do at the Internal Academy? Do you know how many people want to kill you now? Rumor has it that some people would pay a sky-high price for your head. The reward is 14 million 700 thousand silver coins! You rank 37th on the Board of the Bounty Hunter on the black market, and your price is even as high as some warriors of the Heaven Realm,” said Liu Chengfeng apprehensively.

The Board of Bounty Hunter was a board given out by the black market. The higher one’s price, the higher one’s ranking.

For example, Xun Guihai was not the only one who wanted to kill Zhang Ruochen. Many other forces wanted him dead as well.

The total price offered by all these forces would be the price of Zhang Ruochen’s head.

Only the warriors worth over one million silver coins could be listed on the Board of the Bounty Hunter.

Zhang Ruochen was a little surprised and asked, “Since when did my price become so high? I remember my price was only a little more than one million silver coins, and I could just barely be listed on the Board of the Bounty Hunter.”

Liu Chengfeng replied, “That’s because you were so brilliant in the battle with Xun Guihai, and some people even believe that you are in the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. Your talent is a threat to many people, so naturally there are a lot of people who want to kill you. They don’t want you to fully develop, but they don’t dare kill you openly. Therefore, hiring killers from the black market to kill you is the only way. That money keeps adding up, so your price becomes higher and higher.”

Zhang Ruochen touched his jaw lightly and said, “If my price really reaches 14 million 700 thousand silver coins, some warriors in the Heaven Realm must come. It won’t be safe even if I live in your father’s place. The safest place is the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market.

“What’s more, if I want to succeed in practicing Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon as well, I must go there.”

Zhang Ruochen wouldn’t succeed in practicing Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon even if he stayed in Liu Chuanshen’s place for a year. What he needed was an external force. So going to the Internal Academy was a must for Zhang Ruochen because there was a place for him to practice.

Liu Chengfeng replied, “Then, I’ll ask my father to escort you in person.”

“Don’t bother. Tell me the location and I can go there on my own.” Zhang Ruochen smiled mysteriously.

“Stop joking around! If you were assassinated on your way to the Internal Academy, I couldn’t face the consequences!” replied Liu Chengfeng anxiously.

“I’m not joking. It’s easy for me to escape from the killers. While I’m away, my fourth brother, junior sister apprentice Zi and Kong Xuan will stay here. Those killers want me but not them, so perhaps they will be safe.” said Zhang Ruochen seriously.

Other warriors couldn’t enter the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market without being noticed. But

Zhang Ruochen could, because he had the Time and Space Spinel.

# Chapter 187 - Chen Xier

Chapter 187: Chen Xier

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The external students could also use their tokens to get into the Internal Academy.

But that was only under the premise that they would not disturb the order of the Internal Academy. They were also not permitted to attend lectures given by the presbyters of the Heaven Realm, nor did they have the privilege of entering the Pavilion of Book Collection to read practice books.

These were the rules that must not be violated!

It was midday and the sun was bright.

A fist-sized black cat swaggered into the Internal Academy and came to a relatively quiet place.

It looked just like an ordinary cat, so no one paid attention to it.

Blackie's gaze cautiously swept across its surroundings. Pausing its step, it said in a soft voice, "Zhang Ruochen, you can come out now!"

A white halo appeared on The Time and Space Spinel hung around its neck.

A ball of white light shot out of the spinel following a sharp noise. It landed on the ground and turned into a young man in white.

Of course, the young man was none other than Zhang Ruochen.

"Looks like I managed to sneak in without anyone noticing!"

Zhang Ruochen glanced around the place with a hint of smile played across his lips. Then, he took a deep breath.

The Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth in the region started to flow toward him and gathered at the Qi Lake in his glabella.

“The Internal Academy is true to its name. Compared to the Western Campus, the Spiritual Qi here is three times stronger.”

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes were filled with excitement. He was hoping to break through the Earth Realm as soon as possible and become an internal student.

In fact, he could reach the Earth Realm right away if he wanted to. But his goal was the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. So, he had to suppress his desire for reaching higher realms.

“Even the weakest student in the Internal Academy has reached the Earth Realm. Anyone who goes out from here will be considered a top warrior in the Martial World. And of course, every force will try to draw them over.”

Those who could become Internal students of the School of the Martial Market were all first-class geniuses. Almost every one of them could fight with warriors from a higher realm.

There were also some students like Xun Guihai who could even fight against warriors who were two realms higher.

For those warriors from Yunwu Commandery, the Internal Academy was regarded as the Holy Land of martial arts. Everyone was looking forward to getting into this cradle of martial arts.

Zhang Ruochen obviously came to the Internal Academy with a purpose. He headed straight for Mount Saint Crossing.

Mount Saint Crossing was one of the most important practice spots in the Internal Academy. There was a Spiritual Crystal Mine in the mountain. It was where the rich Spiritual Qi came from.

In other words, the Spiritual Crystal Mine was the foundation of the School of the Martial Market.

In Mount Saint Crossing, there were dozens of Secret Rooms for practice.



Every single Secret Room was different; some were “Blazed Flame Secret Room” and some were “Ice Secret Room”. There were also “Thunder Secret Room” and “Secret Room in Hell”.

Zhang Ruochen came to Mount Saint Crossing because he wanted to use the “Hurricane Secret Room”. The special environment of the Secret Room would help speed up his practice of Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon.

“This is Mount Saint Crossing! Off limits to all unauthorized personnel!”

Zhang Ruochen made his way to Mount Saint Crossing’s gate. He was about to enter the mountain when two imposing internal students stepped out, blocking his way from both sides.

One of them named Huo Sheng, who was about 30 years old and had a goatee. With an air of superiority, he took a quick glance at Zhang Ruochen and asked, “Who are you?”

There were not many internal students in the School of the Martial Market. Almost every student was known by everyone.

They naturally would not allow Zhang Ruochen to enter Mount Saint Crossing since they had never seen him before.

Zhang Ruochen took out his token and answered, “I am an external student of the School of the Martial Market.”

“An external student?”

They looked at Zhang Ruochen with a scrutinizing glance from head to toes before replying coldly, “This is not where you should be. Leave now, or we’ll make you leave.”

The two internal students, Huo Sheng and Zhao Minggong, were both in the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. In other words, they were both masters of Martial Arts, and naturally, they would hold an external student of the Black Realm in contempt.

Zhang Ruochen put the token away and said patiently, “As far as I know, external students also have the right to enter Mount

Saint Crossing for practice. So why won't you let me in?"

The two internal students burst into laughter.

Zhao Minggong replied, "Yes, we do have this rule. But only the external students who rank top three in the four campuses have the right you mentioned. If you are one of them, we can let you in right away. If you are not, you will be treated as a troublemaker and will be shown no mercy. The School of the Martial Market won't punish us even if we kill you."

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen was just a young man under the age of 20, of course, they would not believe he would be one of the top three geniuses in the four campuses.

At that moment, a graceful lady walked out from the Mount Saint Crossing.

She said from afar, "You two are a little too ignorant. Don't you know that he is the No.1 genius of the Western Campus?"

That lady's voice caught the two internal students off-guard. They quickly turned around and saluted to her. "Greetings, senior sister apprentice Chen!" they said in unison.

Zhang Ruochen did not expect anyone here would know him. Looking at that lady, he could not help but feel a little stunned by her beauty.

She was extremely beautiful. Her long royal blue hair hung down to her waist like a waterfall. A small, delicate white bell was tied to her bun, making a crisp and melodious sound as she walked.

She was tall and slender. Her long and slim legs were partially visible under her dress. In fact, Huang Yanchen and her looked very much alike but with completely different auras. She exuded a hint of tenderness, giving off a feminine aura.

Zhang Ruochen thought she looked familiar, but he did not remember exactly where he had seen her before.

While Zhang Ruochen was staring at her, Chen Xier was also staring back at Zhang Ruochen.

Chen Xier walked toward Zhang Ruochen and faintly smiled at him before asking, "Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, are you

going into Mount Saint Crossing for practice?”

It was true that Chen Xier was very beautiful, but Zhang Ruochen had encountered countless beautiful women like her, so he remained just as calm as usual.

“I would like to use one of the Secret Rooms to practice a martial technique.”

After saying that, Zhang Ruochen added on, asking, “Have we ever met each other before?”

Chen Xier rolled her eyes and complained, “A prominent man like you tends to be forgetful. We have met each other at Tianyue Tower not long ago. Don’t you remember?”

Chen Xier’s voice was as pleasing as a lark’s, which others could not help but be intoxicated by it. It was a pleasure just to listen to her voice.

Zhang Ruochen suddenly remembered that they did meet at Tianyue Tower. She was sitting right beside Huang Yanchen on that day.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “How should I address you, a senior sister apprentice?”

Chen Xier’s eyes squinted as she smilingly said, “My name is Chen Xier, and I’m Commandery Princess Yanchen’s cousin. In fact, I ought to call you my cousin-in-law.”

From a distance, a hint of jealousy surfaced in the eyes of the two internal students as they watched Zhang Ruochen and Chen Xier happily talking to each other.

In the Devil Martial City, there were Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge and Ten Beauties of the Omen Ridge.

Chen Xier was one of the Ten Beauties of the Omen Ridge. Many internal students regard her as the woman of their dreams, hoping they would get to marry her one day.

But most of the time, even the masters among the internal students could not have a free talk with her. How could an external student chat with her for so long?

It was only natural that Huo Sheng and Zhao Minggong would feel that it was unfair to them.

“He is just an external student! What’s the big deal about that?” said Huo Sheng in a low voice.

Chen Xier laughed and said, “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, you must spend your merits in order to enter Mount Saint Crossing. That’ll be a hundred points per entry. How many merits do you have now?”

Zhang Ruochen was a little surprised to hear that. He said, “What? I need to spend my merits in order to practice in the Mount Saint Crossing?”

Zhang Ruochen had already spent all his merits before entering the Chikong Secret Mansion. Now he had nothing left.

Chen Xier could tell that he was in a dilemma. She grinned, revealing her pearly white teeth as she said, “If you don’t have enough merits, you can use mine. I can lend you some!”

“Thank you, but no. I’ll buy some with silver coins now.” Zhang Ruochen did not want to owe her a favor.

Buying merit points with silver coins was the most uneconomical way.

Generally speaking, one merit was equivalent to 1,000 silver coins.

But one had to spend 2,000 silver coins to buy one merit.

Therefore, under normal circumstances, nobody would use silver coins to buy merits. It was really a bad bargain!

Chen Xier nodded her head and said, “Actually, there is another way. You can use your belongings to exchange merits, and it will be relatively cheaper. For example, you can get 200 merits with one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence.”

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes instantly lit up upon hearing that. Exchanging belongings for merits seemed like a good idea.

“Since I have nothing else to do, I can show you to the Merit Tower.” Chen Xier suggested and said.

“Thank you so much.”

Zhang Ruochen thought to himself while sighing inwardly, “Although Chen Xier and Huang Yanchen are cousins, her personality is much better than Huang Yanchen’s. She is so helpful!”

It was really rare for a girl to have a nice appearance and personality at the same time.

Zhang Ruochen and Chen Xier walked side by side toward the Merit Tower. They happily chatted along the way, realizing that they had a lot in common.

...

“Is senior sister apprentice Chen taking an external student to the Merit Tower in person?” Huo Sheng was petrified, finding it hard to believe.

Chen Xier was the daughter of the School of the Martial Market’s chief master. She had always held her head high. Even the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge were nothing to her.

But today, she was walking and laughing shoulder to shoulder with an external student. This sight was truly shocking for Huo Sheng and Zhao Minggong.

Zhao Minggong grew even more jealous. He sneered and said, “A fool who doesn’t know where he stands! In the School of the Martial Market, there are countless geniuses who are chasing senior sister apprentice Chen. He doesn’t even have a chance! Should we tell senior brother apprentice Zuo?”

“Yes! Let’s tell senior brother apprentice Zuo about this. He will teach him a lesson.” Huo Sheng said, sneering as well.

“All the internal students know that senior brother apprentice Zuo is pursuing senior sister apprentice Chen. If we tell him about this, with his temper, he will definitely tear that external student into pieces. Haha!” said Zhao Minggong.

Huo Sheng stayed and continued to guard the gate of Mount Saint Crossing.

Zhao Minggong left Mount Saint Crossing and rushed to Zuo Lengxuan's practice room. He could not wait to tell Zuo Lengxuan about this matter.

# Chapter 188 - A Groundless Disaster

Chapter 188: A Groundless Disaster

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, now warriors in the whole Devil Martial City are all saying that you’ve reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. I really admire people like you who are extraordinary geniuses. When I was in the Black Realm, I could only rank twelfth on the Profound Board. It’s really far from the Ultimate Realm.”

Chen Xier had a good personality. She was a cheerful and talkative person, her smile never left her face.

Her blue pupils were sparkling with dazzling light, as if they were a pair of gems. The small bell pinned on her bun made regular and melodious sounds as she walked.

Walking alongside her would make the other person feel as if his cheeks were being caressed by a gentle spring breeze.

Zhang Ruochen said, “It’s just a rumor. Reaching the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm is no easy feat.”

Chen Xier nodded gently in agreement. She also did not believe that Zhang Ruochen could reach the Ultimate Realm, but she would never say it aloud.

Keeping the sweet smile on her face, she said, “In the Black Realm, if your top speed surpasses 75 meters per second, your name will be recorded in the history of the School of the Martial Market. Judging from Junior Brother Zhang’s innate talent, even if you haven’t reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm, you’re still qualified to be recorded in the history. Am I right?”

Chen Xier beat around the bush, trying to find out Zhang Ruochen’s current top speed.

No matter what kind of martial art it was, if it was fast enough, then it would be invincible.

Of course, there were some exceptions. In most cases, the faster the warrior, the stronger he would be.

Had Zhang Ruochen surpassed 75 meters per second?

The No.1 genius in 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge, Zhang Tiangui, had only achieved 73 meters per second as his best record in the Black Realm. From Chen Xier's point of view, Zhang Ruochen was almost on par with Zhang Tiangui in terms of talent. It was unlikely for him to beat Zhang Tiangui's speed, reaching 75 meters per second.

Zhang Ruochen pretended that he did not understand her implication. There was no way he could tell her that his top speed had already reached 80 meters per second.

If Chen Xier were to know about this, she would be completely flabbergasted.

After all, in the whole Late Antiquity, there were only nine people who could reach the speed of 80 meters per second in the Black Realm.

It can be said that Zhang Ruochen was the tenth person to have such speed in 10,000 years.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen did not reply, Chen Xier asked again, "I'm very curious about one thing. Now that junior fellow apprentice has already reached the Peak of the Completion of the Black Realm, why don't you proceed to the Earth Realm?"

Zhang Ruochen said, "It's may not a good thing to break through the Martial Arts Realms so fast. I want to take some time to settle down and refine my Genuine Qi so that my foundation will become more solid. It's not too late to break through the Earth Realm by then."

"I see. That's how it is." Chen Xier nodded her head gently. Then, she added on with a bright smile, saying, "With junior brother apprentice Zhang's talent, you indeed should further solidify your foundation and try to break through the Heaven Realm before 30 years old."



At some point during their conversation, the two had arrived at the Merit Tower.

Zhang Ruochen spent three drops of Half-Saint's Essence in exchange for 600 merits.

When he walked out of the Merit Tower, he noticed that Chen Xier had stayed behind and was waiting outside for him.

As for Blackie, it had gone missing.

Zhang Ruochen did not worry about Blackie. It was pretty smart compared to an ordinary savage beast. He believed it would do just fine even in the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market.

Chen Xier did not ask Zhang Ruochen how many merits were exchanged, but instead, she said, "Junior brother apprentice Zhang, as you already know, every time you enter the Secret Room to practice, you need to spend 100 points. You can use the room for half a month. Also, if Huo Sheng and Zhao Minggong dare to find fault with you again, you can come to me. I'll help you to kick their ass."

"Thank you so much, senior sister apprentice Chen!" Zhang Ruochen said, immediately expressed his gratitude.

Obviously, Zhang Ruochen would not actually go to Chen Xier. After all, they were just strangers who had met by chance. In fact, they had only met twice. They could hardly be labeled as friends.

With a beaming smile on her face, she said, "Since you're my cousin-in-law, there's no need to be so polite. Anyway, I have things to attend to, so I'll leave first. Let's meet again some other time."

Staring at Chen Xier's graceful figure that was gradually disappearing from his sight, a gloomy feeling loomed over Zhang Ruochen.

At first, he had a good impression of Chen Xier. She was very beautiful, but at the same time, she was also amiable and approachable. However, through the course of their conversation, he found that Chen Xier might have approached him with an ulterior motive.

It was as if she was being enveloped in a dense mist, and no one could see her true nature.

“Did she really approach me on purpose?”

“How could it be? She’s the daughter of the Great Palace Master, and her cultivation is already at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. It’s quite impossible that she would approach an external student of the school on purpose.”

Zhang Ruochen lightly shook his head, feeling that he was simply overthinking it. As someone who was regarded as God’s favored daughter, very few people could get into her sight. There was no way she would set her sight on a prince from an inferior commandery.

It simply could not be due to Huang Yanchen. Now that Chen Xier had known that he had fallen out with Huang Yanchen, how could she still be so kind to him? After all, they were cousins.

However, among all the women he had seen so far, it could be said that Chen Xier was indeed one of the women with the best personality. Not only did she have a profound background, she was also very kind and helpful. Her eloquence and elegance were in stark contrast to the capriciousness of other noble ladies.

On the contrary, Huang Yanchen did not resemble Chen Xier in any way. She was arrogant and headstrong, and often acted freely without the slightest scruples. Anyone who dared to offend her was digging his own grave.

While Zhang Ruochen was secretly comparing Huang Yanchen to Chen Xier, three internal students dressed in robes walked up to him. One of them was Zhao Minggong, who was responsible for guarding the gate of Mount Saint Crossing.

As soon as Zhao Minggong saw Zhang Ruochen, his face twisted into a cruel expression like a hawk. He pointed a finger at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Senior brother apprentice Zuo, he’s the external student that I’ve told you about.”

Standing at the forefront was Zuo Lengxuan. He walked up to Zhang Ruochen and stopped 10 steps before him. His eyes

carried an icing air as he said, “I thought who it is! Turns out it’s the No.1 genius of the Western Campus, Zhang Ruochen, who is basking in the limelight recently.”

Zhao Minggong felt a little surprised and asked, “Senior brother Zuo, do you know him?”

“How could I not know him? He’s the fiancé of Commandery Princess Yanchen!” Zuo Lengxuan sneered and said coldly.

Zhao Minggong’s face immediately darkened.

He simply assumed that Zhang Ruochen was just an external student of the school. He certainly did not expect that he would be the fiancé of Commandery Princess Yanchen.

Oh, no! This was really bad.

Commandery Princess Yanchen was known to be extremely ruthless. She was even given the title of “Devil” by the students in the Western Campus. If he offended her, he would only end up suffering in the School of the Martial Market.

Besides, Commandery Princess Yanchen and Chen Xier were cousins.

It seemed that there was nothing wrong for the fiancé of Commandery Princess Yanchen and Chen Xier to be seen walking together. After all, they would be relatives in the future.

The more he thought about it, the more frightened he felt. He wanted to slap himself in the face. How could he do such stupid things?

Zuo Lengxuan felt somewhat confused too. He was wondering why Chen Xier and Zhang Ruochen were seen together.

He was at Tianyue Tower too when the incident happened. Therefore, he clearly knew that the relationship between Zhang Ruochen and Commandery Princess Yanchen had turned sour when he bid for the best eating accompany. Since Chen Xier was Huang Yanchen’s cousin, she should be hating him too.

There was only one plausible explanation for this. Zhang Ruochen must be the root of the problem.

“Zhang Ruochen, are you trying to impress junior sister apprentice Chen after you’ve fallen out with Commandery Princess Yanchen? I’m warning you, you’d better leave her alone.” Zuo Lengxuan said.

From the way he saw it, Commandery Princess Yanchen must have already broken off her engagement with Zhang Ruochen. Zhang Ruochen had no choice but to seek shelter from someone else, so he tried hard to please Chen Xier.

Zhang Ruochen said, “So what if I get close to senior sister apprentice Chen? It’s none of your business! Also, who are you? Do we know each other?”

Zuo Lengxuan was so enraged by Zhang Ruochen’s reply. He was a Martial Arts master who ranked in the top 50 in the School of the Martial Market. He was quite famous in the Devil Martial City too. How could Zhang Ruochen not recognize him?

He had a feeling that Zhang Ruochen was deliberately humiliating him.

Before Zuo Lengxuan could take any action, Yue Qianfan, who was standing behind him, decided to step out. With a disapproving look on his face, he said, “Zhang Ruochen, you’re too arrogant! Senior brother apprentice Zuo was a well-known figure in the School of the Martial Market. As a disciple of the school, how could you not know him?”

“I’m sorry. I really haven’t heard of senior brother apprentice Zuo’s name.” Zhang Ruochen refused to continue to bicker with them. He quickly left the place and headed off in the direction of Mount Saint Crossing.

His priority was to succeed in his practice of the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. Nothing else really mattered to him.

Once he achieved that, even if he encountered warriors who were at the Completion of the Earth Realm, he could still escape alive.

Zuo Lengxuan’s fingers were clenched into a fist. If he could put away his status and reputation, he would surely teach Zhang Ruochen a lesson.

After all, he was one of the top 50 masters in the School of the Martial Market. If the news that he picked on an external student had spread out, it would greatly damage his reputation. Worst of all, he would be despised by Chen Xier as well.

However, he did not plan to let this slide. Turning around, he quickly exchanged a glance with Yue Qianfan.

Yue Qianfan naturally understood what he meant. Giving a quick nod, he then rushed toward Zhang Ruochen and blocked his way. He smiled sinisterly and said, "I've heard that junior brother apprentice Zhang is a once-in-a-lifetime genius. Even Xun Guihai was defeated in your hands. Do you mind exchanging some Martial Arts techniques with me?"

Before Zhang Ruochen could respond, Yue Qianfan leaped into action and slammed his fist toward Zhang Ruochen's abdomen.

Obviously, he did not come here to exchange techniques with Zhang Ruochen, but to teach him a lesson.

His fist was glowing. A powerful Qi billow surged forth ferociously, rolling in waves toward Zhang Ruochen.

"Waaa!"

The white robe on Zhang Ruochen fluttered when the fierce fist wind came sweeping over him. His body flew backward like a fallen leaf that was blown away by the wind.

Zhang Ruochen quickly took control of the center of his body mass and raised his hands high above his head as to regain his balance. He controlled Yue Qianfan's fist wind and slowly descended to the ground.

"He can dodge my punch at such a close distance. It's no wonder that he can defeat Xun Guihai. He does have some skills." Yue Qianfan's punch did not hit him the first time, so he immediately made a second punch.

His fist was as hard as a metal stone. Cracking sounds echoed out as his fist flew past the air.

Yue Qianfan's martial cultivation had reached the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm. The Genuine Qi in his body was

rich and refined. It came forth endlessly like the water flowing in great rivers.

Judging from his strength, he could totally compete with masters at the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. He was more powerful than Xun Guihai, who had just become an internal disciple.

Zhang Ruochen did not want to fight head-on with Yue Qianfan. He displayed his footwork by side-stepping and successfully dodged Yue Qianfan's full-power blow.

“How many punches do you think you can dodge? How dare you compete with a warrior at the Earth Realm in terms of speed! You're courting death!”

Yue Qianfan sneered while twisting and turning his body to speed up. Dashing forward at full speed, he caught up with Zhang Ruochen in an instant. At the same time, he stretched out his five fingers and formed a palm print, slashing toward Zhang Ruochen's neck.

Yue Qianfan's top speed was 85 meters per second. If his opponent were some other warriors at the Completion of the Black Realm, they would be completely crushed in his hands before they could react in time.

Just when Yue Qianfan thought that he was about to succeed with this attack...

Zhang Ruochen's figure suddenly split up and transformed into nine figures, darting in nine different directions. Right after that, these nine figures turned around and charged toward Yue Qianfan in the reverse direction.

Zhang Ruochen was no pushover either. Thus, he decided to strike back, knowing that the other party would not back off.

Since you want to fight, let's see whose fist is stronger!

At that moment, Chen Xier was standing on a tall tower with her hands clasped behind her back. She had been watching the battle between Yue Qianfan and Zhang Ruochen from a distance. She exclaimed in surprise at the very sight of Zhang Ruochen, bursting into motion at full speed.

Chen Xier had known that Zuo Lengxuan would come here, and thus, she left early on purpose. However, she had not gone far. She had been paying close attention to Zhang Ruochen from the side. She wanted to know what would he do to solve the crisis.

Little did she know she would have an unexpected discovery.

Zhang Ruochen's burst of speed that she witnessed earlier really surprised her.

# Chapter 189 - Four-realm Fighting Genius

Chapter 189: Four-realm Fighting Genius

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“The speed that Zhang Ruochen demonstrated earlier was at least 76 meters per second.” Chen Xier’s eyes immediately lit up with excitement. Her long and curling eyelashes slightly trembled.

If he could achieve such a high speed in the Black Realm, what would happen once he broke into the Earth Realm?

“I didn’t expect my elder cousin to have such an outstanding fiancé. Judging from Zhang Ruochen’s talent, perhaps he can reach the Heaven Realm before turning 30.”

“If so, he might have the opportunity to become a Half-Saint.”

Chen Xier gently pressed her lips together and revealed a cunning smile. She said, “My elder cousin, don’t blame me for being too greedy. I can’t help it. My brother-in-law is too outstanding. Hehe!”

She had already made up her mind to steal Zhang Ruochen from Huang Yanchen.

Not to mention that Huang Yanchen was having a misunderstanding with Zhang Ruochen now. This was definitely the best opportunity.

Within moments, Zhang Ruochen and Yue Qianfan had already exchanged more than 10 moves in a row. Their fist technique and palm technique were all incredibly fast, and their speed was equally matched. It was a close race.

Yue Qianfan’s fist technique was tough and fierce. Every blow had the power of crushing a stone. The wind carried by his fist could chop down a big tree, whose trunk was as thick as the opening of a bowl in 10 meters away.



Judging from Zhang Ruochen's current state of cultivation, if he was hit by Yue Qianfan's fist, even if he did not die, he would still suffer serious injuries.

“Spirit Conquering Mountains and Rivers!”

Yue Qianfan unleashed “Qi Holding Palm”, a low-class of Spiritual fist technique. It made his arm resembled a dragon. His Genuine Qi surged out from his fist and hit Zhang Ruochen in the face.

“Dragon and Elephant Nine-fold!”

Zhang Ruochen simply had no way to dodge it. He could only fight head on.

Unleashing five palms, the five palm prints of Zhang Ruochen overlapped and merged together to release five times the power. It collided head on with Yue Qianfan's fist technique.

“Boom!”

Both Zhang Ruochen and Yue Qianfan were sent flying backward by the great force at the same time.

Yue Qianfan could only feel the burning sensation that came from his arm. Half of his body went numb, even the Genuine Qi in his body could not flow smoothly.

“How could a warrior of the Black Realm be so powerful?”

Normally, fighting with someone who was one realm higher was considered quite a feat. The warrior could be regarded as the “One-realm Fighting Genius”.

In the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market, there were some warriors who could fight with people from two realms higher, such as Xun Guihai and Chen Xier. Geniuses like them were known as the “Two-realm Fighting Genius”.

Warriors who could fight with people from three realms higher were extremely rare. Only the “Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge” could do that, and they were given the title of “Three-realm Fighting Genius”.

In most cases, the Three-realm Fighting Genius would get into the top 10 of the Profound Board when they reached the Black Realm.

For example, Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were basically between the levels of Two-realm Fighting Genius and Three-realm Fighting Genius. If they were lucky enough, there would be an opportunity for them to become Three-realm Fighting Genius.

But Zhang Ruochen was fighting against people who were four realms higher than him. Could it be possible that his talent had surpassed the “Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge”, reaching the level of “Four-realm Fighting Genius”?

Zuo Lengxuan who was standing and watching closely from the side was pretty shocked too. He had never expected that Zhang Ruochen could get this far in the battle.

According to his speculation, with Yue Qianfan’s cultivation, he could totally beat Zhang Ruochen within three moves.

“Zhang Ruochen is really powerful. He must be a Three-realm Fighting Genius, or perhaps, reaching the level of a Four-realm Fighting Genius. Damn! Could it be that junior sister apprentice Chen fancied him for his talent and potential, and thus, she chose to stay close to him?”

Feeling threatened, a strong sense of crisis arose in Zuo Lengxuan’s heart. If they were not in the School of the Martial Market, he would have killed Zhang Ruochen to spare himself any future troubles.

“I refuse to believe that he’d be so powerful.”

Clenching his teeth, Yue Qianfan summoned all his Genuine Qi to swirl around him, forming a huge vortex of Genuine Qi.

“Shocking the World!”

The moment Yue Qianfan struck out a fist, the Genuine Qi vortex surged forward as well.

A huge shadow of the fist appeared in the vortex, letting out a roar that echoed like a behemoth’s howling.

Zhang Ruochen did not want to drag on the fight with Yue Qianfan any longer. He stretched out his arms, and tons of fallen leaves on the ground flew up to float around him.

Surrounded by Genuine Qi, the leaves became extremely sharp. They began to rotate at a high speed.

“Break!”

The moment Zhang Ruochen shoved his palms forward, hundreds of thousands of leaves immediately flew toward Yue Qianfan like flying raindrops.

“Boom!”

The shadow of the fist was broken.

The vortex swirling around Yue Qianfan was shattered in a flash.

Those leaves pierced into his body, leaving dozens of bloody gashes. The powerful impact sent him flying off to the side and landed on the ground tens of meters away.

Yue Qianfan’s body trembled violently from the extreme pain, and he let out a miserable shriek.

“How dare you to injure an internal student? Zhang Ruochen, you really have some balls. I’ll destroy your cultivation!”

Zuo Lengxuan finally found an excuse to take action. He flashed into motion at his top speed and then stabbed his finger toward the Sacred Meridian on Zhang Ruochen’s back.

If his Sacred Meridian was shattered, then his cultivation would be completely ruined. He would not be able to practice anymore.

Zhang Ruochen felt a sensation of unprecedented crisis. The Qi that streamed from Zuo Lengxuan’s fingertip seemed powerful enough to pierce through his body.

“Such a terrifying power!” A cold sweat broke out on Zhang Ruochen’s back. He quickly increased his speed to the limit.

Zuo Lengxuan’s martial cultivation had reached the Final State of the Earth Realm. On top of that, he was a One-realm

Fighting Genius. Even an ordinary warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm could not be his opponent.

In an instant, his finger had reached Zhang Ruochen's back.

Anyone could tell the outcome of a fight between a warrior at the Final State of the Earth Realm and a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm. It was a predictable battle with no suspense.

“Haha! Zhang Ruochen, once your martial cultivation is destroyed, junior sister apprentice Chen surely won't spare you another glance!”

Zuo Lengxuan was very confident in his own attack. He could easily crush an external student of the school at the Completion of the Black Realm with one finger.

Just when Zhang Ruochen's Sacred Meridian was about to be shattered by Zuo Lengxuan, suddenly, the air behind him transformed into a water curtain with ripples.

The space was distorted.

Zuo Lengxuan's finger slightly shifted in direction, and ended up hitting Zhang Ruochen's left shoulder.

“Puff!”

Zhang Ruochen immediately felt a sharp pain on his left shoulder. Not long after, blood could be seen gushing out from the wound. The blood hole was the result of Zuo Lengxuan's powerful air carried by his finger.

Zhang Ruochen clenched his teeth and flew forward, retreating to a distance of 10 feet away from Zuo Lengxuan.

“That was close! Luckily, I've used the Space Domain to direct his finger away from the vital part. Otherwise, a single move from him is enough to make me lose all my cultivation.”

Zhang Ruochen glared at Zuo Lengxuan with a cold look and said, “Junior brother apprentice Zuo, aren't you a well-known figure in the Internal Academy? How can you pick a fight with me, an external student of the school?”

Zuo Lengxuan withdrew his finger and felt quite surprised. His finger attack should have made Zhang Ruochen lose his cultivation. How did he escape from that?

“Perhaps he had practiced some kind of martial techniques that could shift his form and position.”

He did not believe that Zhang Ruochen could distort space. So, he did not think of the possibility at all.

He said, “Zhang Ruochen, you’ve hurt an internal student, which is akin to committing a fratricide. Shouldn’t that be enough of a reason for me to take action and destroy your cultivation?”

Just when Zuo Lengxuan was ready to make his next move, the beautiful shadow of Chen Xier could be seen coming from a distance. She shouted at Zuo Lengxuan and said, “Zuo Lengxuan, you’re an internal disciple, don’t you feel ashamed for attacking an external student of the school?”

Upon seeing Chen Xier, Zuo Lengxuan could do nothing but to withdraw his Genuine Qi. He replied, “Junior sister apprentice Chen, it was Zhang Ruochen who had injured junior fellow apprentice Yue first. I have no choice but to teach him a lesson.”

Chen Xier flew to Zhang Ruochen’s side and stopped there. She straightened her back and said in a cold voice, “Yue Qianfan is at the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm while Zhang Ruochen is just an external student of the school. How can he hurt Yue Qianfan? Besides, even if Zhang Ruochen did hurt him, he can’t blame anyone but himself for being weak. Being defeated by an external student, he’d made us lose our faces as an internal disciple. How embarrassing is that!”

The fact that Chen Xier was defending Zhang Ruochen had truly enraged Zuo Lengxuan. He clenched his fists, wanting to tear Zhang Ruochen into pieces.

But, he had to restrain himself. He gritted his teeth and said, “You’re absolutely right, Junior sister apprentice Chen. I’m too reckless this time. Let’s go!”

With that, Zhao Minggong helped the severely injured Yue Qianfan to his feet, followed Zuo Lengxuan and left the place.

After they had left, Chen Xier immediately supported Zhang Ruochen by the arm. She said with a voice filled with concern, “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, are you alright?”

“It’s just a minor injury. Not a big deal.” Zhang Ruochen smiled and shook his head. Then, he added on and said, “Senior sister apprentice Chen, didn’t you leave for something? Why did you come back?”

“I heard that Zuo Lengxuan wanted to pick a fight with you, so I came back right away. I’m afraid that he’ll do something bad to you. Luckily, I’ve arrived just in time. I can’t imagine what will happen if I’m late.” Chen Xier said.

“Thank you again, senior sister apprentice Chen. I owe you a favor for this.” Zhang Ruochen said.

If Chen Xier did not come back in time, Zhang Ruochen was absolutely no match for Zuo Lengxuan with his current state of cultivation. His chance of escape was very slim as well.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen did have a way to keep himself alive. He could hide in the Time and Space Spinel if necessary. However, that was his last resort. He did not want to expose his Time and Space Spinel.

Chen Xier was very pleased. If Zhang Ruochen owed her a favor, there was no way for him to escape from her in the future.

Taking out a small jade bottle, Chen Xier poured out a cyan-colored pill and picked up the pill with two slender white fingers. She said, “This is a Fourth Class healing pill, known as Muscle Growing Pill. You have to take it now.”

“Fourth Class healing pill...” Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “My injury is not that serious. It’s a waste to take a Fourth Class healing pill. I have other healing pills with me.”

A Fourth Class healing pill worth more than 100,000 silver coins. This was not a small sum of money. Zhang Ruochen did not want to owe her another favor.

Chen Xier glared at him with her almond eyes. With a hint of displeasure, she said, "Isn't junior fellow apprentice going to practice in the Mount Saint Crossing? You'd better recover from your injury as fast as you can. If you take this Muscle Growing Pill, you'll recover in two hours."

Since she put it that way, Zhang Ruochen could not refuse anymore. He laughed bitterly and said, "Alright! I'll take it on my own!"

Shaking her head, Chen Xier brought the pill to Zhang Ruochen's lips. She wanted to feed Zhang Ruochen herself.

Zhang Ruochen had never been previously treated with such care and concern, let alone having someone who would take the initiative to feed him pills. In the end, he still took the pill that was held by Chen Xier's fingers. Then, he stood there and quickly refined the pill with his eyes closed.

Meanwhile, in the distance, behind a maple.

"This is bad! Huang Yanchen's cousin apparently wants to claim Zhang Ruochen as her own. Stealing her elder cousin's fiancé, that woman is really something." Blackie said.

Duanmu Xingling rushed over at her top speed. Seeing the intimacy between Zhang Ruochen and Chen Xier, she slightly frowned and said, "With Zhang Ruochen's talent, it's not surprised to see many girls having a crush on him. However, Chen Xier is the daughter of the Palace Master, and thus, her status is way higher than the rest of us. She obviously has better choices. Why does she pursue him instead?"

"There's only one possibility. That is to say, she wants to take Huang Yanchen's fiancé away on purpose." Blackie laughed and continued to say, "If I were Zhang Ruochen, I'll accept her. It'd be silly to reject something that is sent straight to my doorstep."

Blackie had a good relationship with Duanmu Xingling. Seeing that Zhang Ruochen was in danger, it immediately informed Duanmu Xingling. Therefore, they witnessed the scene from earlier.

“You’re just a cat. Why do you have such disgusting thoughts?” Duanmu Xingling rolled her eyes. She grabbed Blackie by its ears and dragged it away, heading to the secret palace where Huang Yanchen practiced.

She thought it was necessary to tell Huang Yanchen. After all, she hated Chen Xier a lot too.



# Chapter 190 - The Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Room

Chapter 190: The Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Room

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

No wonder the Muscle Growing Pill was a Fourth Class healing Pill; it contained strong essences of Spiritual Blood and nature.

As Zhang Ruochen refined the Pill Spirit, the wound on his left shoulder began to heal visibly.

Within two hours, the wound had completely healed.

After his wound had healed, he separated from Chen Xier and headed towards the Mount Saint Crossing.

“With my current strength, without revealing the Heart Integrated into Sword or the Space Domain, I could challenge a warrior at the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. Perhaps I could even defeat them.”

“However, if I ran into a superior of Zuo Lengxuan’s level, I’d have no chance at all, not even if I played all my trump cards. The difference in cultivation realms is too large.”

Zhang Ruochen was eager to reach the Earth Realm, but he had no choice but to suppress his cultivation and try to break into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

Furthermore, Zhang Ruochen wanted not only to attempt the Ultimate Realm but more importantly, he wanted to

consolidate his foundations in this realm.

“Zuo Lengxuan obviously won’t give up. If he comes after me again, how am I going to deal with it?” Zhang Ruochen frowned deeply. He was under extreme pressure.

He arrived at Mount Saint Crossing again. The guards Huo Sheng and Zhang Minggong did not dare block the way; they quickly allowed him to enter the mountain.

Even Yue Qianfan had been defeated by him. Both of the guards were only warriors at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. They were definitely not capable of challenging him. Furthermore, Zhang Ruochen had Chen Xier’s support. They didn’t dare to offend him.

It was only after Zhang Ruochen had walked some distance away that Zhao Minggong and Huo Sheng began to discuss him in hushed tones.

“Is it true? Did he really defeat Yue Qianfan?” Huo Sheng hadn’t personally witnessed the battle and was still a little skeptical.

Zhao Minggong replied in a low voice, “Of course it’s true. I saw it myself. Zhang Ruochen is not someone to mess with. He hasn’t even broken into the Earth Realm yet and he’s already this powerful. He’ll be even more terrifying when he does.”

Huo Sheng laughed coldly, “So what if he’s powerful? If senior sister apprentice Chen hadn’t stood up for him, he would have already had his cultivation destroyed by senior brother apprentice Zuo. He can escape once, but can he escape twice?”

“Anyway, Zhang Ruochen is lucky. Not only is he engaged to Commandery Princess Yanchen, he also has the favor of senior sister apprentice Chen.” Zhao Minggong said with envy, “Internal students like us barely warrant a glance from them.”

Huo Sheng sneered coldly. “Do you really think that this is a good thing for him? How many people in the Omen Ridge chase after the Commandery Princess Yanchen and senior

sister apprentice Chen? How many people can he defeat? Just watch, Zhang Ruochen won't last long!"

...

At Mount Saint Crossing, there were a total of six Hurricane Secret Practicing Rooms. Three of them were Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Rooms and were specifically for warriors who had reached the Earth Realm.

The other three were Heaven Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Rooms and were for warriors who had reached the Heaven Realm.

When Zhang Ruochen arrived at the Secret Practice Rooms, there was one empty Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Room.

The person guarding the rooms was a silver robed elder. He sat cross-legged on the ground and appeared to be practicing. Only when Zhang Ruochen roused him did he slowly open his eyes.

"You're not an Internal student?" The elder looked at Zhang Ruochen deeply with a gaze that pierced like a needle.

Zhang Ruochen replied, "I am an Outer Palace student of the Western Campus."

The elder shook his head gently. "If your cultivation has not reached the Earth Realm, it can very dangerous to enter the Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Room. You should consider this carefully."

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Since I dare to come to Mount Saint Crossing, I have considered this thoroughly."

Zhang Ruochen needed to quickly practice Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to succeed to the next level. No matter how dangerous it was, he had to enter the room to practice.

The elder had seen far too many Outer Palace students enter the Secret Practicing Rooms full of confidence, only to emerge immediately covered in wounds.

These people wouldn't accept defeat until death looked them in the face!

The elder did not attempt to reason further with Zhang Ruochen. He took out a transparent sensing pearl and gave it to him. “Remember two things. First, if it gets too difficult in the Practicing Room, break the sensing pearl immediately. Don’t try to be tough, this is a matter of life and death.”

“Second, it costs 100 merits per visit to open the Secret Practicing Room. You can stay inside for up to a fortnight at most, however, if you are only inside for a minute and cannot go on and come out, the merits will not be returned. Are you ready?”

“Yes, I’m ready!”

Zhang Ruochen accepted the sensing pearl from the elder. He approached the entrance of the Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Room and waited for the doors to open.

“BOOM!”

The huge stone gate slowly swung open.

Behind the stone gate, there was a door of light connecting the ground to the roof.

Above the door of light, lines of Inscription of Array rippled like water.

“WAAA!”

Zhang Ruochen stepped inside. His body was immediately enveloped by the light door and he entered into the dark Secret Room.

It was a vast sphere-shaped room, approximately 50 meters in diameter.

The surrounding stone walls were as strong as iron. They were inlaid with a mosaic of Spiritual Crystals which glittered like stars in the night sky.

Aside from this, there was nothing else in the Secret Practicing Room.

Lines of inscription suddenly lit up on the stone walls, linking the Spiritual Crystals together and creating a completely sealed array.

“PHFFF!”

A wind strong enough to flatten mountains and seas surged out from the stone walls with an ear-shattering howl.

The formerly peaceful room instantly transformed into ravaging hurricanes and raging wind, strong enough to tear a person apart.

Although Zhang Ruochen had prepared beforehand, he was still blown across the room by the raging wind. He slammed into the stone wall opposite with a crash.

His internal organs shook, and he was in tremendous pain. It felt like he had been split open. Fortunately, he was strong enough to handle it, otherwise, that one hit would have wounded him tremendously.

“This is indeed an Earth Stage Practicing Room. If a warrior at the Completion of the Black Realm was in here, he would be seriously injured right now.”

Before he could react, the stone wall behind him released a mighty gust of wind sending him flying again.

At the same time, strong wind came out from other directions. He was like a leaf being blown about; he could not control his movements at all. The wind soon slammed him against another wall.

“BOOM!”

“BOOM!”

...

In the relentless frenzy of the raging winds, only a minute had passed. And yet, Zhang Ruochen had slammed against the stone wall 43 times.

Sometimes his back hit the walls, sometimes it was his face, other times it was his head... Under endless attacks, he finally became injured. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Am I going to leave the Practicing Room like this? No! This is not happening!”

He clenched his teeth and fought to remain focused.

As the next gust of wind came along, he quickly analyzed the strength and direction of the wind. He executed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and took the nine footwork within the wind, hoping to fight against it.

“BOOM!”

Zhang Ruochen could only withstand it for two seconds before he was blown out again. His right shoulder slammed into the stone wall and his hand went numb. A wave of intense pain surged from his shoulder. It felt like the bone had been broken.

Persistence!

Once again, he was being blown by the wind, but he worked hard to control his center of gravity. He executed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and fought against the wind from all directions.

Outside the Practicing Room, the silver gowned Elder stared at the door. His eyes revealed a hint of amusement. “The kid isn’t bad. He’s managed to last a whole minute. That’s already better than many of the internal students. I wonder how long he will last.”

Most of the internal students lasted less than a minute before escaping the Secret Practicing Rooms with severe injuries.

Even some of the Internal students at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm couldn’t last a full minute when they first entered the Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Rooms.

The silver gowned Elder had thought Zhang Ruochen was overly arrogant, but now he looked forward to seeing what he could accomplish.

In the second minute, Zhang Ruochen’s body was only slammed against the stone wall 37 times. It was an improvement.

He gradually adapted to the environment inside the Secret Practicing Room. Although he continued to get slammed into the walls, it was less frequent.

Two hours passed very quickly. The raging wind in the Secret Practicing Room suddenly stopped, and Zhang Ruochen fell to

the floor with a crash.

There was not an inch of uninjured skin on his body. Even his bones were broken in three places.

“Finally. It’s been two hours.”

He endured the pain and pushed himself up to sit cross-legged on the floor.

He retrieved a healing Pill from inside his jade space bracelet.

He was racing against the clock to refine and absorb the Pill so he could heal his injuries.

The wind of the array within the Practicing Room was not continuous. After being activated for two hours, it stopped for two hours.

This two hours of respite was very important. It could be used to heal injuries as well as review the fruit of practicing.

“Even though it’s only been two hours, I’ve improved greatly. In the beginning, I hit the stone wall 43 times in one minute. By the end, I was only hitting the wall 27 times per minute.”

He estimated that if he could control himself and conquer the wind of the Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Room, his Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon would reach the level of succeed.

To perfectly conquer the power of the wind did not simply mean being able to avoid the attacks. It meant being able to move within the Secret Practicing Room naturally, or even using the wind to his advantage, to add it to his own power.

“He’s been inside for two hours!” The silver gowned Elder outside was extremely shocked. He was also a little worried that perhaps Zhang Ruochen had died inside the room.

After all, an Outer Palace student shouldn’t have lasted so long inside.

Even the Internal students had to be at least a warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm to be able to stay inside the Secret Practicing Rooms for more than two hours.

He had given Zhang Ruochen a sensing pearl which he could break instantly to deactivate the array inside, however, sometimes warriors didn't have time to break the sensing pearls.

Once this happened, a warrior inside the Practicing Room was bound to die.

The silver gowned Elder was worried. He opened the giant stone doors and looked towards the door of light inside.

There was an image of the Practicing Room on the door of light.

He saw Zhang Ruochen sitting cross-legged in the center of the Room. His whole body was enveloped in Genuine Qi and he was healing himself.

Seeing this, the silver gowned Elder rubbed his eyes and once again looked to the door. "Is he really an Outer Palace student?"



# Chapter 191 - Princess Yanchen

Chapter 191: Princess Yanchen

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Three days had passed. Although Zhang Ruochen sustained heavier and heavier injuries, he refused to leave the room. Instead, he continued to practice Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon in the Hurricane Secret Room.

Zhang Ruochen improved quickly in the environment and pressure of the Secret Room.

Now he only slammed into the wall 10 times every minute. If he did well, sometimes only seven times per minute.

This was the signature of improvement at Shadow of the Wind Dragon!

Being slammed against the stone wall didn't just injure him, it was also a form of training for his body.

Zhang Ruochen could feel his body growing stronger and stronger. His bones were tougher, his muscles more powerful after every Practice.

At the same time, the Genuine Qi in his body was becoming more pure, and his Meridians tougher.

“Although the environment of the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room is very harsh, it allows me to quickly consolidate my foundations in this Realm. If I continue practicing like this, I will only need three months to perfect my cultivation in this Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen calculated that he would be attacked hundreds of times each day he spent practicing in the Secret Room.

Two weeks time passed very quickly.

Zhang Ruochen had little to no rest at all while Practicing in the Secret Room. If he wasn't Practicing, he was healing.

He probably would have had a mental breakdown by now if it hadn't been for his strong Spiritual Powers.

Even so, he felt completely exhausted. He was dizzy, dazed and felt as though there was no energy in his body at all.

After two weeks of training as though possessed, Zhang Ruochen reaped many benefits.

Now in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room he only hit the stone walls five times every minute.

In his best state he could hover in the hurricane for 30 seconds. After 30 seconds he could use the wind power to control his center of gravity and ensure he did not slam into the stone wall.

...

Chen Xier entered Mount Saint Crossing and came to the entrance of the Secret Practicing Rooms. She wore a snow silk robe and her face was made up. Her hair was in a bun in which she continued to wear a white bell.

With every step she took you would hear a delightful jingle.

This was Chen Xier's fifth trip to Mount Saint Crossing in the last fortnight.

"He still hasn't come out of the Secret Practicing Room?"  
Chen Xier asked.

The silver robed elder stood up and replied, "He's been Practicing for a fortnight, he should be out soon!"

The silver robed elder knew Chen Xier's identity, so he did not treat her as one of the younger generation. He spoke to her as an equal.

Chen Xier tapped her chin with a pale finger. The trace of a smile tugged at her lips, "Only a warrior of the Black Realm, yet he can stay an entire fortnight inside the Earth Stage Secret Practicing Room. Elder Yao, why do you think he is able to accomplish this?"

The silver robed elder replied, “In the last decade, Huang Yanchen performed the best in the Secret Practicing Rooms. In her first visit she stayed a total of three days. Although she was already a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm at the time.”

“On her second trip to the Secret Practicing Room, she lasted a fortnight. At that time her cultivation had already reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. Furthermore, her physical quality is classified as Wind Nature and that’s part of the reason she was able to do so.”

“Zhang Ruochen’s physical quality is not of Wind Nature, and his Cultivation is only in the Black Realm. Yet he is more powerful than Princess Commandery Yanchen. He must be very close to the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm. Perhaps he entered the Secret Practicing Room for the purpose of breaking into the Ultimate Realm.”

Having heard the analysis of the silver robed elder Chen Xier’s face changed, “Hasn’t it been said that no one has ever reached the Ultimate Realm?”

The silver robed elder smiled, “Although that is what people say, it doesn’t necessarily mean that no one has ever reached the Ultimate Realm. A warrior who has managed to reach the Ultimate Realm would not tell people they have done so. For example, if Zhang Ruochen were to reach the Ultimate Realm, he would certainly never say so.”

Chen Xier nodded.

If Zhang Ruochen really was trying to break through to the Ultimate Realm, then there was more reason than ever not to allow him to escape her.

...

Zhang Ruochen dragged his injured and exhausted body out of the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room.

All he wanted to do now was have a good nights sleep.

Chen Xier immediately went forward when she saw Zhang Ruochen leaving the room. In a clear and concerned voice she

asked, “Junior brother apprentice Zhang, why are you injured so heavily?”

Zhang Ruochen had a confused expression on his face upon seeing Chen Xier, “Senior sister apprentice Chen, why are you here?”

Chen Xier replied, “I calculated that you would be leaving today so I came to pick you up.”

“Pick me up? And go where?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Chen Xier rolled her eyes at Zhang Ruochen, “Somewhere to rest and recover of course.”

Although Zhang Ruochen had not rested for a fortnight and was very tired, he remained alert and vigilant.

After all, he and Chen Xier were not very close, so why would she be so nice to him?

“I don’t think there is any need!” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Chen Xier asked, “What do you mean ‘there isn’t any need’? Given your current state, are you going to leave the Inner Academy to find somewhere to stay? That would be too dangerous. What if you run into Zuo Lengxuan again?”

It had to be said, Chen Xier was very intelligent. Everything she said hit on one of the worries in Zhang Ruochen’s heart.

Zhang Ruochen thought it over for a moment and decided, “OK then!”

Students of the Inner Academy only had to exchange 100 merit points for their own Practice building.

Most of the Inner students had their own Practice buildings, just like Chen Xier did.

12 serving girls came out to welcome Chen Xier and Zhang Ruochen when they entered her Practice building.

“Greetings, master.” The leading maid said to them. Her cultivation had reached the Final State of the Yellow Realm. She was pretty and seemed to be about 20 years old.

The maids were rather confused as this was the first time their master had brought back a male to the Practice building.

Chen Xier glanced at Zhang Ruochen and smiled, “In the Market School anything can be obtained with merit points. For example, these serving girls. The cheapest maids can be exchanged for one merit point. If the transaction is successful she belongs to you forever. If you have enough merit points you can exchange for maids of the Black and Earth Realm.”

Chen Xier ordered, “Are the blue tea, green tea, and seven spirits medicinal spring water ready to serve?”

“As per your orders the medicinal water has been prepared.” Two of the maids spoke in unison.

Chen Xier nodded, “You two take junior brother apprentice Zhang to the medicinal water immediately and see to his injuries.”

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Chen Xier, confused, “I’ve only met her twice, why does she care so much about me?”

Even if Chen Xier was Huang Yanchen’s younger cousin, there was no need to go this far.

What did she want?

At the moment, Zhang Ruochen was very tired and did not want to think about it. He followed the two maids and came to a bath.

The medicinal water in the bath shone in seven different colors and emitted a strong fragrance.

Seven spirits medicinal spring water was made using seven different types of medicinal liquids combined together. Each of the medicinal liquids cost over 100,000 silver coins. The seven spirits combined would cost over a million silver coins.

Even legends of martial arts in the Heaven Realm would only use the seven spirits medicinal spring water when they were very heavily injured.

A bath of such water could buy half a city. It was very extravagant.

Lying in the medicinal water, Zhang Ruochen couldn't even explain how relaxed he felt. His pores opened to absorb the healing properties of the water.

Gradually Zhang Ruochen fell into a deep sleep in the bath.

...

Huang Yanchen arrived at Chen Xier's Practice building. With one hand she held her sword, and with the other she struck out.

Boom!

The copper ring was shattered and fell to the floor.

Two giant copper doors suddenly opened under her attack.

Two maids hurried out and knelt on either side of her, pleading, "Princess Commandery Yanchen, our master is currently secluded and Practicing. You can't enter right now."

Huang Yanchen held her sword and stood up straight. Her eyes sharp. "Is that so? How come I saw her returning from Mount Saint Crossing?"

"CLASH!"

A beautiful human silhouette flew out of the Practice building and appeared in front of a maple tree, leaving a shadow behind.

It was Chen Xier.

There was a smile on Chen Xier's face as she walked towards Huang Yanchen, "Cousin, who has bothered you and made you so angry?"

Huang Yanchen's eyes were cold and there was not a trace of a smile on her face. Getting straight to the point she said, "Where is Zhang Ruochen? I want to see him immediately."

"Haha! So you have come to find junior brother apprentice Zhang."

Chen Xier did not appear concerned at all. On the contrary, she smiled even more brilliantly and replied in a soft voice, "Junior brother apprentice Zhang was injured heavily while

Practicing in the Hurriance Secret Room. Right now he's recovering in a bath of seven spirits medicinal spring water."

Huang Yanchen became even colder, "Cousin, he is my fiancée. If he needs to recover he should do it in my residence. It's not appropriate for him to stay at yours!"

Chen Xier continued to smile, "It's because of the incident at the Tianyue Tower last time. He's worried you're still mad at him and didn't dare seek you out. Instead he decided to stay with me for a while. Please return home cousin. I'll look after junior brother apprentice Zhang for you. As long as he's here, no one will hurt him."

Huang Yanchen had no intention of leaving and her eyes darkened, "Chen Xier, don't exaggerate. I know what you're planning and I will tell you this once. Zhang Ruochen is my fiancée. He is engaged to me, not you. If any woman has her eye on him they will become my enemy."

Chen Xier laughed, "Haha! Who would have thought that you actually consider him your fiancée? I thought it was just a fake engagement. Don't worry cousin, if any other woman has her eye on him I'll teach them a lesson for you."

Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier had fought since they were children, so she knew Chen Xier very well.

Chen Xier was a person who would do anything to achieve her goal. She must have seen Zhang Ruochen's potential and was now deliberately taking action to steal him away.

Not only did she want to steal Zhang Ruochen, she also wanted to challenge Huang Yanchen. Only by stealing Zhang Ruochen could she demonstrate that she was better and more attractive than Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen had no time for Chen Xier's games, "Where is Zhang Ruochen? I am not leaving without him today. If anyone dares to challenge me, I won't show any mercy."

Chen Xier smiled, "Cousin, don't say I didn't warn you. Men don't like being controlled by women. If you take him away by force it might be counterproductive."

"I don't need you to lecture me on my actions."

Huang Yanchen's dark eyebrows tightened and she stared coldly at Chen Xier. Sweeping aside her blue hair and her headed towards the seven spirits bath.



# Chapter 192 - A Very Troubling Problem

Chapter 192: A Very Troubling Problem

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

It had to be said, Chen Xier's words did help her to calm down a little.

Huang Yanchen's steps were light and there was a light fragrance surrounding her. She walked to the seven spirits bath and saw Zhang Ruochen recovering inside.

She did not immediately wake him in the bath but rather examined him carefully in silence.

He had been heavily injured in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room.

TAP! TAP!

Chen Xier had followed her in and stood opposite Huang Yanchen. She smiled and asked, "Cousin, I don't understand. With your high standards, are you really in love with Zhang Ruochen?"

Huang Yanchen stood there with her sword clasped in her hand. She looked like a pure goddess in a painting. There was not a trace of emotion on her face when she spoke. "You'd better not interfere with my business with Zhang Ruochen. I've warned you, don't blame me if I act against you."

Chen Xier laughed. "Haha! You've put me in a difficult position. Zhang Ruochen is very talented, and my heart has also been moved by him. What do you say we fight for him fairly?"

"Fight fairly? That is not possible." Huang Yanchen replied.

"You have so much confidence in yourself." Chen Xier seemed to be trying to pick a fight. She was pushing out her chest, offering a glimpse of her full-bodied figure.

Huang Yanchen's eyes narrowed and she glared at Chen Xier. "In the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge, there are many men who are more talented than Zhang Ruochen. Why must you fight me for him?"

Chen Xier pursed her lips and smiled. "Since there are many men more talented than Zhang Ruochen, why can't you just give him to me?"

Huang Yanchen's gaze hardened. She stopped repressing the anger in her heart. "Fine! If you can stand, unarmed, against 10 strokes of my sword, then I will give you a fighting chance."

**CLASH!**

The sword in Huang Yanchen's hand flew out on its own. It dissolved into a streak of blue light and emitted a long streak of sword Qi. It flew towards Chen Xier's chest.

Chen Xier laughed. She twisted her body and flew two meters up into the air, avoiding Huang Yanchen's first strike.

Huang Yanchen's cultivation had already reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm and she was faster than before. Her speed reached over 100 meters per second. She moved quickly to grasp the sword hilt and swung it in mid-air.

"Floating Cloud Sword Song!"

The sword Qi became a giant sword net rising up from the ground towards Chen Xier.

Chen Xier's cultivation was almost on par with Huang Yanchen's, however, Huang Yanchen had the advantage when it came to speed. Her Genuine Qi was strongly infused with the power of wind nature.

Huang Yanchen's sword technique was energetic and carried with it a sense of invincibility.

Chen Xier's Genuine Qi was infused with the power of wood nature and slightly inferior to Huang Yanchen's, but had an advantage when it came to refining Pills. Thus, Chen Xier was not only a warrior but also a Second-Class alchemist.

"Green wooden shield."

Green hued Genuine Qi flowed out from Chen Xier's outstretched palms. It condensed into a green shield a meter across and protected her from the front.

BOOM!

The powerful sword Qi slammed into the shield and shattered it.

Chen Xier took this opportunity to leap backwards and landed atop a maple tree not too far away.

It was as if she was completely weightless. She stood only on a single leaf yet remained hovering in the air rather than plummeting to the ground.

SWISH!

Huang Yanchen released the Genuine Qi in her body and created a giant vortex of Genuine Qi. Within the vortex flew streaks of wind blade turning the vortex into a shapeless sword.

“Chop!”

Huang Yanchen pointed with her sword and streaks of Wind Blade sliced towards Chen Xier. Like a hot knife through butter, the wind blades chopped the tree into firewood.

Chen Xier leapt into the air again and arced towards the surface of a lake in the distance.

“Strong Wind Lifting the Clouds!”

Huang Yanchen increased her speed and whipped her sword around, creating a huge sword Qi which rippled across the lake and sent a giant wave surging towards Chen Xier.

“I have to leave now!”

Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes in the seven spirits medicinal bath and let out a gentle sigh. While Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier were fighting, he climbed out of the bath and left Chen Xier's practice building quietly.

Zhang Ruochen was still very tired and heavily injured, however, when Huang Yanchen arrived at the seven spirits bath he'd woken up instantly.

Since his Spiritual Power was very strong, he woke up immediately if anyone came near him while he was asleep.

He had woken some time ago and heard the entire conversation between Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier.

Overhearing their conversation, Zhang Ruochen had pretended to be asleep.

“Does senior sister apprentice Huang already regret our fake engagement? That shouldn’t be the case. I must be missing something. Given her proud personality, how could she possibly think I’m good enough for her?” Zhang Ruochen gently shook his head. He did not feel happy about what Huang Yanchen had said, rather, it gave him a headache.

“And what is the deal with senior sister apprentice Chen? We’ve only met twice.”

Zhang Ruochen turned around to have one last look and saw that Huang Yanchen was still fighting with Chen Xier. The entire practice building and grounds had been destroyed, and one of the towers had been shattered into debris by the sword Qi.

Luckily, he’d left while they were fighting, otherwise, he would have had no idea how he could resolve the issue.

Given Huang Yanchen’s personality, anything could happen.

As soon as he left the practice building, Zhang Ruochen heard a tinkling laugh from behind.

“I didn’t think you would be able to walk out of there alive.” Duanmu Xingling walked over. She smiled cheekily and revealed two rows of snow-white teeth.

She had obviously been waiting outside for a while.

Seeing Duanmu Xingling, Zhang Ruochen felt like she was his guardian angel. “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, I’m so happy you’re here! I’ve really messed up this time. You have to help me.”

Duanmu Xingling smiled merrily, “Oh really? You bothered Chen Xier on purpose, and now you realize that it was a bad idea?”

“Can you not be sarcastic? Besides, I’ve never bothered her intentionally. I don’t understand what’s happening. Really, I only feel a distant admiration for everyone, including senior sister apprentice Huang. I had no idea things could develop to such an extent.” Zhang Ruochen frowned deeply. His mind was a mess and he was completely at a loss.

“Really?” Duanmu Xingling’s eyes lit up a little. She asked, “You don’t have feelings for Sister Chen?”

“I really don’t.” Zhang Ruochen replied solemnly.

“OK! Since you’re asking me so nicely, I’ll help you this time.” Duanmu Xingling nodded lightly. “This isn’t a good place to talk. Let’s go to my practice building to avoid this mess first. If they come chasing after you, you won’t be able to leave!”

Zhang Ruochen gradually calmed down as he approached Duanmu Xingling’s practice building.

Although he was a rookie and completely ignorant when it came to dealing with feelings, he managed to clear his mind quickly and organize his thoughts.

“What do you plan to do about your relationship with Sister Chen? Even though she always appears to be cold and never shares her emotions with others, I can see that she truly has feelings for you. If you really think she will voluntarily break off the engagement after three years, then you have another thing coming.” Duanmu Xingling laughed with crinkled eyes.

Zhang Ruochen frowned as he thought. He still didn’t believe Huang Yanchen could really have feelings for him. He shook his head and said, “I think... senior sister apprentice Huang is not someone who easily develops feelings for someone, much less for me. She could be acting in her own interest and to protect her reputation, that’s why she rushed to senior sister apprentice Chen’s practice building. After all, I am her fiancée by name, she wouldn’t want people to gossip.”

Duanmu Xingling laughed, “Junior brother apprentice, did you put all your attention into practicing? Do you really have no idea about women at all? If Sister Chen did not care for you,

do you think she would rush to Chen Xier's practice building? Perhaps she herself doesn't even know how she feels about you."

"What should I do?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

"What can be done? Sister Chen and Chen Xier are both God's favored daughters of the School of the Martial Market. Do you know how many people want their favor? You don't know how lucky you are."

"Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, can you please take this seriously?"

Duanmu Xingling composed herself and became serious. "I think you should not see either of them for a while, and then observe their behavior."

Zhang Ruochen nodded lightly. "I'll just have to live here for a while. I hope you can keep this secret for me."

"No problem." Duanmu Xingling smiled. "As long as Sister Chen doesn't misunderstand and think I'm trying to get in on this too, haha!"

For the next five days, Zhang Ruochen stayed in Duanmu Xingling's practice building. The wounds on his body gradually healed and his spirits returned to their normal levels.

He bought a large number of healing Pills and once again made his way to Mount Saint Crossing and the Earth Stage Hurricane Secret Practicing Rooms. He put the issues with Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier aside and focused on quickly breaking into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

He was very eager to reach the Earth Realm. Once he achieved this, he would be able to protect himself.

When that time came, he wouldn't have to hide from Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier. He would be able to accept missions from the School of the Martial Market and go train elsewhere. As long as he didn't see them, he wouldn't have to think about such things.

Zhang Ruochen performed much better in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room this time and he gained a deeper level

of understanding for Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon.

WOOSH!

The wind raged in all directions in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room.

Zhang Ruochen worked hard to control his center of gravity and began the paces in the wind. He was like a Shadow, constantly changing positions to utilize the wind power.

BOOM!

He lasted a full 40 seconds before he was caught off-guard by a sudden wind above him and slammed into the ground, completely shaken out of his bearings.

Time passed very quickly in the Practicing Room.

A fortnight passed very quickly, and Zhang Ruochen improved greatly. On average, he would hit the wall about once per minute, and about 120 times in two hours.

When he entered the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room for the third time, he was even better at controlling the wind power. He only hit the wall 10 times in two hours.

On his fourth visit to the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room, Zhang Ruochen could walk easily through the wind without the need to worry about losing his center of gravity.

After three months of practice, Zhang Ruochen had entered the Practicing Room five times and spent a fortnight inside each time.

He spent the rest of the time mostly in Duanmu Xingling's practice building, either recovering or meditating on the developments of Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon.

On the seventh day of his sixth visit to the Hurricane Secret Room, he finally reached the level of succeed with the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. He was able to reach a speed of 81 meters per second and successfully broke into the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm.

# Chapter 193 - The Internal Student

Chapter 193: The Internal Student

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

It seemed as though Zhang Ruochen's speed had improved slightly, but actually it was at the extreme limit of a warrior in the Black Realm.

When he was about to attain his extreme speed, a barrier between heaven and earth seemed to be punctured and erupted with powerful Spiritual Qi waves.

All of the Spiritual Qi in the Secret Practice Room turned into droplets and rolled towards him, gathering into a beam of light on his head.

“Waaa!”

Inside the Secret Practice Room many sacred and ancient illusory images appeared, just like the marks of gods. They were suspended in the void of space and began to chant.

The second Chord of Gods!

The light of god interweaved with the Spiritual Qi and poured into Zhang Ruochen's body. With a boom, the Qi Lake in his glabella exploded into pieces.

Soon after, the broken pieces quickly restructured and condensed into a new Qi Pool which was a hundred times bigger than before.

Actually, it could no longer be called a Qi Lake. It was a Qi Sea.

Not only had Zhang Ruochen reached the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm, but he also successfully opened a Qi Sea and entered into the Martial Arts Realm of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm.



Many god marks appeared on the wall of the Qi sea, shining brightly.

Each mark emitted a faint light of god, illuminating Zhang Ruochen's Qi sea like stars.

Affected by the god marks, the Genuine Qi in his Qi Sea contained a hint of divinity.

Though Zhang Ruochen had just arrived in the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm, his Genuine Qi was purer than many warriors in the Completion of the Earth Realm.

This was the benefit of the second Chord of Gods!

He had not just challenged one realm. He had, in fact, challenged two realms, achieving great progress in his martial cultivation.

After an hour in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room, the Spiritual Crystals on the stone walls became dim and dissolved into dust. All of the Spiritual Qi in the Spiritual Crystals was absorbed by Zhang Ruochen.

The array stopped working in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room.

The whole Secret Room became silent and dark.

“Why did the array suddenly stop?”

Elder Yao, who was guarding the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room, noticed something unusual in the room. He opened the gate right away and went in.

When Elder Yao walked into the Secret Practice Room, the illusory images of gods were already gone, leaving Zhang Ruochen sitting quietly in the center of the room.

“Presbyter, why did you come in?” Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and was a little surprised.

“What's going on with you?”

Looking around, Elder Yao was astonished to find that the stone walls, which were supposed to be embedded with Spiritual Crystals, was full of holes. And all 786 Spiritual Crystals had turned into dust.

“786 Spiritual Crystals contain an enormous amount of Spiritual Qi. Where did it go?” Elder Yao said to himself.

He stared at Zhang Ruochen with sparkling eyes and felt that something had changed. He asked with surprise, “Have you reached the Earth Realm?”

“In fact, I have broken through the realm!” Zhang Ruochen stood up and was also shocked by the holes in the stone wall.

Zhang Ruochen never expected that Chord of Gods could cost as much Spiritual Qi as that contained by hundreds of Spiritual Crystals. Had he not been practicing in the Secret Room, he would have had a great effect outside.

Elder Yao looked at Zhang Ruochen and thought for a moment. “I will report this to the senior officials of the School. This must be kept absolutely secret.” It looked as if Elder Yao had figured something out.

“I understand.” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Elder Yao continued, “Since you have attained the Earth Realm, you are now also an internal student. You are now able to register and receive your token. After you become an internal student, you’ll receive more benefits. The school will spend a considerable amount of resources fostering a genius like you.”

After watching Zhang Ruochen leave the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room, Elder Yao felt very perplexed and said to himself, “Has he really reached the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm?”

Elder Yao left Mount Saint Crossing for Presbyter Hall.

The Presbyter Hall was comprised of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall and the Golden Robe Presbyter Hall.

There were 158 members in the Silver Gowned Elder Hall, 54 of whom were in the Internal Academy. Other silver gowned Elders were sent either to take office in one of the four campuses, or take charge of the business of the Martial Market Bank in one of the 36 commanderies.

The Hall Master of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall was Lei Jing, who was 94 years old. But he appeared to be in his 50s. With big eyes and a powerful back and shoulders, he bore his age well.

After hearing the report of Elder Yao, Lei Jing had a serious look on his face and pondered for a while. Then Lei Jing said, "It's impossible for him to have broken through to the Ultimate Realm. But I guess he could be close to it. According to the latest information, four months ago he had a secret battle with Yan Lixuan, the No.1 of the Profound Board, in Liu Chuanshen's mansion. At the time, the fastest speed he could achieve was 76 meters per second."

"Based on what you said, over the last four months, he has been practicing a single, advanced martial technique in the Hurricane Secret Room. If we assume that he has practiced his martial technique to succeed level, his speed will definitely have improved. I estimate that his speed will be at least 77 meters per second before he breaks through to the Earth Realm."

A chill came over Elder Yao. "Hall Master, supposing Zhang Ruochen obtains his fastest speed of 77 meters per second in the Black Realm, could he be listed in the top ten among this generation within Kunlun's Field?" Elder Yao asked.

Lei Jing nodded his head and answered, "Yes. After all, he has just attained the Earth Realm. It is too early for us to draw any conclusions now. If he can break through into the Heaven Realm within 5 years, I will definitely meet him in person."

Elder Yao frowned and said, "There are very few warriors who could reach the Heaven Realm before their thirties. Even after 5 years, Zhang Ruochen will still only be 22 years old. Could a 22-year-old warrior really break through into the Heaven Realm?"

Lei Jing gave a slight nod, and also thought that Zhang Ruochen would be unable to do it. But he mused for a while and said, "I think we could give priority to him on practice resources, and offer better treatment referring to warriors of Earth Board."

“There are only three warriors of the Earth Board in the whole Internal Academy. All of them are incredibly talented and deserve special treatment from the silver gowned Elders. But Zhang Ruochen is only in the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm. If we treat him the same as warriors of Earth Board, I think other students would be discontented.” Elder Yao was a little worried.

Lei Jing smiled and answered, “You could assign a mission to him. If he can’t become one of the top 10 in the Internal Academy within a year, you could then withdraw his privileges.”

“Well, there’s one more thing. Before I came, I found that when Zhang Ruochen was in the Black Realm, he ranked 37th on the Board of Bounty Hunter in Black Market. The reward for him was 14,700,000 silver coins. But now after attaining the Earth Realm, his reward will be much higher, which may attract many villains from the Black Market to hunt him down. I fear he won’t be able to deal with them with his present cultivation.” Elder Yao said.

Lei Jing answered, “Any strong man must go through a tough growth process. If we help him clear away all threats, it may not be in his favor. He has to face the crisis alone and overcome it himself. I believe this will be best for him.”

Elder Yao nodded his head slightly and walked away.

...

After leaving Mount Saint Crossing, Zhang Ruochen went to get his token of internal student and officially become one of the internal students in the School of the Martial Market.

Being an internal students would definitely bring him a lot of benefits.

For instance, he could exchange his credit merits for a Practice Mansion and get his family to live in Devil Martial City where the School of the Martial Market would insure the safety of all the students’ families.

In addition, all internal students would receive one drop of Half-Saint’s Essence every month. They could also exchange

their merit points for Half-Saint's Essence. One drop of Half-Saint's Essence would cost 200 merit points.

Of course, apart from the benefits, internal students should also help to handle affairs for the School.

They should complete at least one mission per quarter.

Fulfilling a task would help them get merit points.

Though Zhang Ruochen became an internal student, he was not in a hurry to exchange his merits for a Practice Mansion. Instead, he went to Duanmu Xingling's Practice Mansion.

"Have you broken through to the Earth Realm?" Duanmu Xingling was quite joyful and looked Zhang Ruochen up and down. Then she said with a charming smile, "I'm really curious about how strong you are now. How about having a battle with me right now?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled and answered, "Okay! I also want to know how powerful I have become."

It had been 8 months since Duanmu Xingling entered the Internal Academy. With the help of abundant practice resources from the Chikong Secret Mansion, her cultivation had reached the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm. Such an awesome practice speed!

And most importantly, Blackie refined plenty of Icing Meridian Pills in Duanmu Xingling's Practice Mansion, all of which were consumed by Duanmu Xingling.

That's why she practiced so rapidly, or else she would have been stuck in the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

Just when Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling were about to start their duel, an unexpected visitor came to the Practice Mansion and stopped the battle.

That unexpected visitor was Huang Yanchen.

"Sister Chen, since our last mission of seeking colorful buckhorn in Black Wind Canyon, we haven't seen each other for a long time, right?" Sitting on the side of stone table, Duanmu Xingling ordered her maid to serve some tea with a smile.

Huang Yanchen and Zhang Ruochen also sat at the same table.

It seemed Huang Yanchen had not heard what Duanmu Xingling said. She stared at Zhang Ruochen and looked poker-faced. “You have become an internal student, haven’t you?”

Zhang Ruochen remained calm and said with a faint smile, “I just made it today.”

Huang Yanchen nodded and hesitated for a moment. Then she said, “I exchanged merits for a Practice Mansion for you. It’s close to my mansion. Here is the key!”

Huang Yanchen took out a key and put it on the table.

Zhang Ruochen was startled by what Huang Yanchen had just said and his eyes twitched. He never thought Huang Yanchen would do this for him. He pondered for a moment and said, “Thank you! Senior sister apprentice Huang!”

“You don’t need to thank me. I just don’t like to see you living in junior sister apprentice Duanmu’s mansion. Don’t you know you will disturb her practice?” Huang Yanchen said.

Duanmu Xingling sighed slightly in her heart.

Zhang Ruochen also perceived the change in Huang Yanchen’s tone. Previously, Huang Yanchen called Duanmu Xingling “Xingling”. But now she called her “junior sister apprentice Duanmu”.

“It was my living in senior sister apprentice Duanmu’s Practice Mansion that drove them apart.” Zhang Ruochen sighed.

Zhang Ruochen did not like this feeling.

All three of them fell into silence, making the atmosphere very awkward.

Duanmu Xingling broke the silence and said with a smile, “Umm... I’m going to take on a mission and need two helpers. Since junior fellow apprentice Zhang has attained the Earth Realm, we can work together to accomplish it. The reward for this mission is high, 600 merit points. If we complete it we will each get 200 merit points. What do you think?”

Zhang Ruochen knew that Duanmu Xingling had intentionally changed the subject. So he immediately asked, “What is the mission?”

# Chapter 194 - Major Task

Chapter 194: Major Task

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Duanmu Xingling said, “I was planning to go to the Red Elementary Relic to hunt down the Golden-Eyed Soul-Eating Beast, a third-level savage beast. This beast’s eyes are worth 600 merits in the School of the Martial Market. However, I don’t think I am able to defeat it because of its great power. Can you do me a favor?”

The Golden-Eyed Soul-Eating Beast’s eyes had a very high medicinal value. They could be used for refining third-class pills.

It’s not so dangerous to hunt a Golden-Eyed Soul-Eating Beast whose eyes are worth 600 merits. I could go to the Red Elementary Relic with her.

Zhang Ruochen pondered that while looking toward to Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen said disdainfully, “It’s a waste of time to only get 600 merits. I have a better mission. It is the most important task the school has issued recently.”

Duanmu Xingling looked shocked. She asked, “What task?”

Zhang Ruochen also had a curious look on his face.

“A half year ago, the black market leaders and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect destroyed the properties of the Martial Market Bank in Yunwu Commandery. They also developed their influence on a larger scale. They began building branch gang to control the economy and trying to exclude the Martial



Market Bank from Yunwu Commandery,” said Huang Yanchen.

“Just moments ago, in order to handle this situation, the School of the Martial Market assigned a mission. If either external or internal students of the school kill a completed warrior of the Yellow Realm of the black market or of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, they can earn one merit point.”

“One warrior in the initial stage of the Black Realm is worth 10 merit points.”

“One completed warrior of the Black Realm is worth 100 merit points.”

“One warrior in the initial stage of the Earth Realm is worth 500 merit points.”

...

“The stronger the enemy a student kills, the more merit points he can get. If someone can wipe out a whole branch of the black market or of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, killing all major members beyond the Black Realm, he can earn 1,000 merits.”

“Stronger branch gangs are worth even more merits. For instance, a branch gang of the heresy in Peiyun District is worth 5,000 merits because their leader is a strong warrior who has completed the Earth Realm.”

“If someone manages to exterminate a chief of heresy or of the black market, he will earn many merits .”

Zhang Ruochen’s interest was aroused. He asked, “Does the Martial Market Bank want an all-out war with the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?”

“Not exactly an all-out war. Battlefields are only in Yunwu Commandery, and only internal and external students can take part. Presbyters are forbidden,” replied Huang Yanchen.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “It would be hard for the Martial Market Bank to control the situation if presbyters are involved. It may arouse an all-out war among the 36 districts. It seems like the Martial Market Bank just wants to take

revenge on the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.”

Duanmu Xingling frowned gently. “All heretics of the black market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect are sinister and cruel. Sister Chen, are you sure you want to take this dangerous task?” she asked.

“We’ll see. If we don’t take it, other students will. No one wants to miss this golden opportunity,” said Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen gazed directly at Zhang Ruochen. “Zhang Ruochen, would you rather go hunt the Golden-Eyed Soul-Eating Beast down with Duanmu or kill the heretics with me?” she asked.

Zhang Ruochen gave a wry smile. He knew that a promise made to either side would offend the other.

How could he choose?

“The Realm of my cultivation has not been steady. I have no intention of taking any tasks within this month except to consolidate my Realm,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen bit her crystal lips slightly, cast a cold glance at him and stood up with pride, leaving Duanmu Xingling’s Secret Mansion without a word.

Zhang Ruochen watched her go. He took a deep breath and shook his head. “The black market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect have been hidden in the dark all along, and their forces are not weaker than the Martial Market Bank.” Huang thought it about superficially. To deal with the black market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect is definitely going to be a dangerous task because they must have some strategies to defend themselves.”

Duanmu Xingling nodded and said, “You are right. By no means are the black market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect two push-overs. Although they will not fight back on a large scale, they may send some young masters to deal with disciples of the Martial Market Bank.”

“Maybe it is just a way for the School of the Martial Market to train their students. Perhaps all possibilities have been taken

into consideration” said Zhang Ruochen.

Duanmu Xingling smiled at him. She said, “Are you sure you won’t go to Yunwu Commandery with Sister Chen? I think she might be angry.”

“I will play it by ear!”

Zhang Ruochen put the key to the secret mansion on the table and left.

He left the Internal Academy and headed to the mansion of Liu Chuanshen while Blackie was still staying in Duanmu Xingling’s place.

Even though his fame on the Bounty Hunter Board had made many people want to kill him, he was safe in Devil Martial City. It would be a daunting task to kill an internal student of the School of the Martial Market, even for a Heavenly Realm warrior in Devil Martial City.

Moreover, Zhang Ruochen had reached the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm, rising to the rank of Martial Arts Master. Not just any killer could take his life.

When he arrived at the mansion of Liu Chuanshen once again, the first person he met was Zhang Shaochu.

Zhang Shaochu had been staying in Devil Martial City constantly. He had been promoted quickly, and reaching the Completion of the Black Realm.

“Ninth brother, thanks for your Half-Saint’s Essence which helped my growth a lot. Now my fastest outbreak rate comes up to 56 meters per second. Although I still have no hope rushing at a Warrior of the Profound Division, I can be counted as a top master below the Warrior of the Profound Division.” Zhang Shaochu said proudly. He had never imagined he could complete the Black Realm so quickly.

According to his original estimation, he had to spend at least three years to reach the present realm. With Zhang Ruochen’s help, his growth rate had ascended by leaps and bounds.

Looking at Zhang Shaochu, Zhang Ruochen considered for a moment, took out the spiritual paper and inscription pen, and

then scribbled down the instructions to the Guardian Fist Technique, a mid-level Spiritual Stage martial technique.

“Fourth brother, since your martial cultivation has reached the Completion of the Black Realm, it is time to practice other exercises. I possess a fist technique named ‘Guardian Fist Technique’, which can temper your skills. If you can practice this fist technique successfully, your Body of Martial Arts will scale new heights.” Zhang Ruochen handed the spiritual paper to Zhang Shaochu.

Zhang Shaochu took the paper and read the Guardian Fist Technique carefully, soon he feeling it delicate. He put it in his sleeve instantly and said lowly to Zhang Ruochen, “Ninth brother, is this fist technique at least a low-class of spiritual martial technique?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled. He said, “It is nothing but a fist technique. If you practice it successfully, you can dash to the Warrior of the Profound Division.”

Zhang Shaochu smiled embarrassedly. “I do not have the physical ability to become a Warrior of the Profound Division. Ninth brother, did you know Senior Sister Apprentice Zi has made great progress, ranking higher and higher on the

Profound Board

, now the 142nd position. She even has the chance to dash to the top 50!”

he said

.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “I would expect no less of someone with her high aptitude.

Zhang Ruochen took his leave of Zhang Shaochu and checked the rate of Kong Xuan’s practice.

Kong Xuan’s abilities had enhanced considerably since Zhang Ruochen gave her the

Peacock Canon

. She had completed the Yellow Realm within four months, and she had practiced the first level of

Peacock Canon

successfully, opening 27 meridians in her body.

Kong Xuan's achievement was beyond Zhang Ruochen's expectation.

Even proud sons of heaven like the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge could not open so many meridians in their bodies.

Moreover, Kong Xuan was only 17 years old and her own great achievement amazed even herself.

She knew that she owed her extraordinary change to Zhang Ruochen.

If Zhang Ruochen had not given her the

Peacock Canon

, which provided her many practice resources, she could not have reached her present realm. She would still have been stuck in the Dawn State of the Yellow Realm.

But Zhang Ruochen didn't think so. In his opinion, Kong Xuan's intelligence helped her even more than the

Peacock Canon

or practice.

When Kong Xuan saw Zhang Ruochen, she saluted him at once and said with great respect, "Master."

Kong Xuan wore a pure white cloth, which matched her slender body well. Her black hair was like a waterfall and her two big eyes were full of spirituality. She could feel that Zhang Ruochen's development had become stronger through an intangible pressure.

Her master could see through her with just one eye.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "I've told you, don't call me 'master' and don't salute me, either. Your cultivation has reached the Completion of the Yellow Realm, hasn't it?"

“Yes!” Kong Xuan stood up and put her hands on the chest, compressing her lips slightly. She was about to say something else, but she bit it back.

Zhang Ruochen knew she wanted to say something. He smiled at her and took out the second level practice skills of the Peacock Canon

and held it in front of her. He asked, “How much power can you break out now?”

“Strength of 78 Bulls,” said Kong Xuan softly.

After hearing that, Zhang Ruochen gave her the second level practice skills of the

Peacock Canon

and four drops of Half-Saint’s Essence.

“With your strength, you now have an opportunity to win first prize at the next Yellow Board contest in an inferior district. But I hope you continue to stimulate your body’s potential, to refine your Body of Martial Arts and to condense the Genuine Qi before breaking into the Black Realm. If you can learn to break out Strength of 90 Bulls while still in the Yellow Realm, it will help you a lot,” said Zhang Ruochen.

# Chapter 195 - The Grand Pure Spiritual Fire Sky

Chapter 195: The Grand Pure Spiritual Fire Sky

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

In order to reach the Ultimate Realm of the Yellow Realm, the power of 100 bulls had to be utilized.

Since Zhang Ruochen had the advantage of possessing practice skills, in addition to the practice experience from his previous life, he was able to open 36 Meridians in his body with the help of the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean. On top of the efficacy of all kinds of cultivation resources, he had broken through to the Ultimate Realm.

Without either the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean or the experience from his last lifetime, he would never have been able to reach the Ultimate Realm, even with unlimited cultivation resources.

Although Kong Xuan did not practice the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean, the exercise that she was practicing was Peacock Canon, one of the strongest exercises of the half-peacock human clan. Therefore, she was able to open up 27 Meridians in her body.

Among all the young warriors, she was considered very outstanding.

Despite the fact that she could not break through to the Ultimate Realm, it was possible for her to strike out with the power of 90 bulls.

Kong Xuan said, "Master, I've already reached the peak of the Completion of the Yellow Realm. There's no way for me to go any further..."

Zhang Ruochen laughed and said, "Haha! If you don't have any Half-Saint's Essence, then your cultivation will probably not increase. But with the help of four drops of Half-Saint's

Essence, your cultivation will probably be able to rise up a bit more.”

The Half-Saint's Essence was able to expand the Qi Pool of Yellow Realm warriors so that their Qi Pool would be enlarged. At the same time, the essence could also refine the warriors' physical quality and help strengthen Kong Xuan's physical quality.

When Zhang Ruochen's cultivation was in the Yellow Realm, he did not have the chance to utilize the Half-Saint's Essence to refine his Body of Martial Arts. So it could be said that the cultivation resources that Kong Xuan received were far better than his.

However, Zhang Ruochen was not someone who cared about such minor things as cultivation resources. Instead, he was happy to nurture Kong Xuan to become a top master. Then, he would have a more powerful assistant to help him perform the tasks that he could not publically interfere in.

“With your current cultivation, you won't be able to refine the Half-Saint's Essence, so I will help you,” Zhang Ruochen said.

When Zhang Ruochen had refined his first drop of the Half-Saint's Essence, he was at the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm. Given his cultivation at that time, he had struggled to withstand the powerful effects of the Half-Saint's Essence and had been on the verge of giving up.

Given that Kong Xuan's martial cultivation was only in the Completion of the Yellow Realm, she had no chance of being able to refine the Half-Saint's Essence.

“Thank you for your help, master! I'm sure that my cultivation will be elevated after this.” Kong Xuan was excited and saluted Zhang Ruochen.

Kong Xuan and Zhang Ruochen began their seclusion. One needed to refine the Half-Saint's Essence, while the other needed to stabilize the realm.

Liu Chuanshen prepared a Secret Room for Zhang Ruochen that had once been his place for seclusion.



Once the Secret Room was closed, only people from the inside could open the door. This helped warriors stay away from any distractions from the outside world and also kept people from breaking into the Secret Room.

Kong Xuan sat cross-legged in the middle of the Secret Room. Under the guidance of Zhang Ruochen, she consumed the first drop of the Half-Saint's Essence.

The power of the Half-Saint's Essence felt like a breath of icy air surging into her body. Shortly after, it froze her body and a thin layer of Ice Crystals appeared on her skin.

At the moment when Kong Xuan's consciousness became vague, a warm current entered her body from her back. It seeped into her Meridians, Blood Meridian, and Qi Pool to help her refine the Saint Power of the Half-Saint's Essence.

She adopted the method that was recorded in the Peacock Canon. She activated her Genuine Qi, and focused all her attention toward refining the Half-Saint's Essence.

Zhang Ruochen also sat cross-legged behind Kong Xuan and pointed his finger at the Sacred Meridian on her back. Genuine Qi constantly surged out from his fingertip, as if it had transformed into a blazing fire, and entered Kong Xuan's body through her Sacred Meridian.

Eventually, Kong Xuan was able to independently master the Saint Power of the Half-Saint's Essence and began to actively refine the Saint Power. A gentle blue light radiated from her skin.

"Her talent is indeed very good!" Zhang Ruochen withdrew his finger and nodded in approval as he watched Kong Xuan.

Afterward, he sat off to the side and practiced the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Emphyrean instead of wasting time looking at Kong Xuan.

He had already practiced the "Ming's Purifying Jade Sky", the second level of the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Emphyrean. He could now progress to the third level, "The Grand Pure Spiritual Fire Sky".

Not only did the third level of the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean have exercises, but also a spiritual method called the "Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi".

In other words, once he reached the third level of the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean, the Genuine Qi in his body would turn into fire and become "Spiritual Fire".

Spiritual Fire, on the other hand, was more terrifying than normal fire as it could change and mutate.

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged and refined in the Secret Room. He put his hands together and Genuine Qi surged out from his palm to form a fire-like shape.

The fire gradually spread between his fingers and wrapped around his arms, shoulders, chest, and finally, it completely wrapped his body inside the flame.

It was strange that the fire apparently carried no heat, and Zhang Ruochen's clothes suffered no fire damage.

Along with practicing the third level of the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean, Zhang Ruochen's cultivation had increased steadily. The Pure Jade Genuine Qi in his body had transformed into Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi.

One month passed quickly. Zhang Ruochen had finally consolidated his realm so that his Genuine Qi was like an everlasting flame.

It looked like the Qi Sea in the space between his eyebrows had turned into a massive stove.

If he fully activated the Genuine Qi in his body, a flame-shaped mark would appear between his eyebrows and explode with red-hot energy.

"The quality of my Genuine Qi has finally converted after practicing to the third level of the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean." Zhang Ruochen was exceptionally happy as he could feel that his body was full of power. He had finally become one of the Martial Arts masters.

Kong Xuan had fully refined the four drops of the Half-Saint's Essence with the help of Zhang Ruochen. Her cultivation had

been greatly increased. Currently, she was able to break out with the Strength of 88 Bulls at most.

Although she did not reach the Strength of 90 bulls as Zhang Ruochen had expected, what she had achieved was indeed brilliant.

Even when Zhang Tiangui, the top prodigy of the 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge, reached the Yellow Realm, he was not as strong as Kong Xuan.

When Zhang Ruochen finished his seclusion, Kong Xuan had also opened up her Qi Lake and broken her cultivation through to the Initial Stage of the Black Realm.

He brought Kong Xuan, who had just broken through to a higher realm, to the Internal Academy and reached the secret practice mansion that Huang Yanchen had exchanged for him.

He took out a key and opened the door of the secret practice mansion.

This mansion was extremely spacious, it had a Martial Arts field, a library, and dormitories. There was even a garden to grow Spiritual Doses to feed the savage beast in the savage beast yard.

“I guess it costs more than a hundred merit points to exchange for this magnificent secret practice mansion.” Zhang Ruochen was quite shocked and felt incredible upon entering the mansion.

This mansion was even larger than the secret practice mansions of Duanmu Xingling and Chen Xier. It did not look like a mansion where a student lived.

What Zhang Ruochen was not aware of was that Huang Yanchen had indeed spent a hundred merit points in exchange for the secret practice mansion for him. Yet, because of a few words from the silver-gowned Elder Hall Master, he expanded the mansion 10 times larger and it was comparable to the mansion of a silver-gowned Elder.

That was the privilege of being a student on the Earth Board.

Kong Xuan was also astonished by Zhang Ruochen's secret practice mansion. She asked, "Master, I guess that this mansion cost at least hundreds of thousands of silver coins?"

"Well... I'm not sure what's going on. I'll go ask senior sister apprentice Huang in person later."

He gazed at Kong Xuan and said, "From now on, you will help me arrange everything in this mansion. If you need any maids or servants, just let me know."

"Thank you for trusting me, master," said Kong Xuan.

He was definitely fortunate to be able to live in the Internal Academy. The Academy was safe and full of a dense Spiritual Qi and it was incomparable to any other place.

After everything had been arranged, Zhang Ruochen headed toward Huang Yanchen's secret practice mansion. Since the two mansions were close to each other, Zhang Ruochen arrived outside her mansion in just a moment.

However, no one opened the door when he knocked. It seemed that there was not even a maid inside the mansion.

"Maybe senior sister apprentice Huang received a mission from the School of the Martial Market and went to the Yunwu Commandery to kill the heretics of the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?"

After Zhang Ruochen left Huang Yanchen's secret practice mansion, he headed to Duanmu Xingling's. He did not expect that the one who answered the door would be Blackie.

Blackie walked on two feet and squeezed a bamboo stick between his paws. He glanced at Zhang Ruochen and asked, "Zhang Ruochen, are you looking for the little girl, Duanmu?"

Zhang Ruochen saw that Blackie had grown even plumper and laughed, "Yeah. Is she here in the mansion?"

Blackie shook his head and responded, "She left for the Yunwu Commandery a month ago to complete a mission and hasn't returned yet. I thought that you've also gone back to the Yunwu Commandery. What's up? Why haven't you gone on a mission?"

Zhang Ruochen also shook his head and revealed a meditative look. He asked, “Did many students go to the Yunwu Commandery?”

Blackie said, “I heard that 90% of the Internal Academy students have made their way to the Yunwu Commandery, even the external students of the four campuses have rushed there to earn merits. The little girl, Duanmu, didn’t want to go at first. However, she herself ran off to the Yunwu Commandery after receiving a letter.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Well, it’s indeed a good chance of earning merits when the Martial Market Bank declares war on the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.”

Blackie continued, “I also heard that you’ve been picked by the Elders and become their key nurturing student. Think about it, you’ve just broken through to the Earth Realm and you can enjoy the privileges of being a student on the Earth Board.”

“How do I not know anything about this?” Zhang Ruochen was slightly shocked.

He then recalled his luxurious secret practice mansion and could not believe that this was the prestigious treatment of an Earth Board student.

Blackie responded, “I’m sure the entire School of the Martial Market knows about it!” “Many people have said that you received such treatment because of Commandery Princess Yanchen. Some have also said that since you hang around Chen Xier, the superior officials wanted to take special care of you. Fortunately, those students have all rushed to the Yunwu Commandery. Otherwise, they would have challenged you out of jealousy.”

Zhang Ruochen laughed casually and said, “Since I can enjoy the privilege of being an Earth Board student, I guess I’ll receive quite a lot of cultivation resources?”

An ordinary internal student would receive one drop of the Half-Saint’s Essence every month and was allowed to enter the

first level of the library to study the martial techniques as well as the exercises.

A student on the Earth Board would surely receive better resources.

Blackie asked, “So, Zhang Ruochen, what’s your plan?”

“I’ll go get the cultivation resources, and... I think I’ll return to the Yunwu Commandery and find out what kind of masters are in the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.” Zhang Ruochen narrowed his eyes and displayed a terrifying spirit.

Since he had reached the Earth Realm, he wanted to fight with more warriors in order to help himself become even more powerful.

# Chapter 196 - Lingyue Town

Chapter 196: Lingyue Town

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Contrary to Zhang Ruochen's expectations, his four months of accumulation netted him a single drop of Holy Water and 40 drops of Half Saint's Essence.

If he'd gotten these items on the Black Market, a drop of Holy Water and 40 drops of Half-Saint's Essence would definitely cost more than 20,000,000 silver coins.

Such rich resources would shock even the legendary warriors of the Heaven Realm.

Of course, the Martial Market bank had its own sources; for them, the actual cost of a drop of Holy water and 40 drops of Half-Saint's Essence would probably be just a tenth of the market price, if not lower.

“Ordinary external students only receive a drop of Half-Saint's Essence once a year from the school while the Internal students receive one per month. I, on the other hand, received 10 drops per month and a Holy Water drop per quarter. Earth Board students truly are treated luxuriously!” Zhang Ruochen was definitely in a good mood.

After getting his cultivation resources, he gave Kong Xuan 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence to raise her physical quality.

Kong Xuan still couldn't directly refine the Half-Saint's Essence with her current cultivation. Therefore, Zhang taught her a method where she slowly absorbed Half-Saint's Essence that had been poured into a pool of Holy Water.

Although this method diluted the efficacy of the Half-Saint's Essence, this was the best way for Kong Xuan to refine it.

Afterwards, Zhang Ruochen gave Zhang Shaochu the remaining 10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence to help him become a Warrior of Division Profound.

His physical quality wasn't quite on the level of a Warrior of Division Profound, Still, with the power of the Jingang Fist and copious amounts of Half-Saint's Essence, Zhang Shaochu still had a chance to reach the level of a Warrior of Division Profound.

After all, Zhang Shaochu was talented enough to become an external student of the Western Campus.

10 drops of Half-Saint's Essence cost several million silver coins, enough to buy a whole city. Only someone like Zhang Ruochen would be generous enough to provide such gifts to others.

After settling their affairs, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie departed Devil Martial City and headed back to Yunwu Commandery.

To avoid detection, Zhang Ruochen hid inside the Time and Space Spinel before leaving Devil Martial City. He refused to emerge until they left the city far behind.

"Do you really need to be so careful? Devil Martial City isn't that dangerous," Blackie said, glancing at Zhang Ruochen.

"The Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect has undercover spies all over Devil Martial City," Zhang Ruochen said. "They even sent them to infiltrate the Internal Academy of the Martial Market School. I need to be careful, or I'll never see the blow that kills me." Zhang Ruochen fell silent and put on a metal mask that covered half his face.

It was important to keep in mind that the price on Zhang Ruochen's head was very high. In fact, he currently ranked 37th on the Board of Bounty Hunters.

Because of this, Zhang Ruochen couldn't casually reveal his identity. If he drew the attention of Heaven Realm heretics, he couldn't escape them with his current cultivation.

"I've almost finished refining that Electric Meridian Pill you wanted. I'd best continue refining it in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel." Blackie hopped into the air, transformed into a black thread and slithered into the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.



Blackie had spent most of his stay at Duanmu Xingling's secret practice mansion researching how to refine the Electric Meridian Pill. After countless experiments, the final, refined pill was almost in his grasp.

Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul possessed both space nature and thunder nature in tandem.

"If he can actually refine that Electric meridian Pill, it should elevate my Genuine Qi quality and Martial Soul degree even further." Zhang Ruochen was really looking forward to this.

The royal family would definitively be affected by the Martial Market Bank's declaration of war against the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect located in Yunwu Commandery. For this reason, Zhang Ruochen decided to return to Yunwu City.

Without a doubt, Yunwu City would lie at the center of this brewing storm.

Perched on the back of his third-level lower-class Snowflake Eagle, Zhang Ruochen took out the tome entitled "Mystery of Time and Space". He studied the book in his hands while continuing to meditate on the secrets of the Space Domain.

After breaking through into the Earth Realm, Zhang Ruochen's Space Domain had already expanded to a maximum range of more than 300 meters: his domain could cover a fairly wide region of space now.

However, his mastery of the Space Domain was elementary at best. Currently, he could only use simple techniques like "Spatial Warps" and "Spatial Freezing".

According to the "Mystery of Time and Space" volume, by drawing on massive power of the Space Domain, one could swiftly cast "Spatial Movement", "Spatial Rift", "Spatial Collapse", "Spatial Dreamscape" and many other terrifying techniques.

"Spatial Rift" and "Spatial Collapse" could kill people without leaving any traces. An opponent would be swallowed by space before they could even react.

"Let's study this 'Spatial Rift' technique first."

Zhang Ruochen held up the “Mystery of Time and Space” volume, activated his Martial Soul and gradually released his Space Domain, extending it around him to cover an area of around 300 meters.

“Spatial Rift!”

Zhang Ruochen flicked his fingers. 10 meters away, space distorted around a patch of air, ripples spreading outward like waves on water.

Otherwise, his attempt was unsuccessful.

“This ‘Spatial Rift’ really is more difficult to practice than the ‘Spatial Warp’. If I manage to successfully practice this ‘Spatial Rift’ technique, it will definitively strengthen my destructive power.’

Zhang Ruochen kept practicing and practicing.

The longer he studied, the more he came to understand the nature of the ‘Spatial Rift’. At times throughout his practice, he was able to create small fractures in space, tiny ‘Spatial Rifts’ that formed in the air.

Time flew by, as did the Snowflake Eagle. After two days of travel, the Snowflake Eagle crossed the border into Yunwu Commandery.

“Spatial Rift!”

Zhang Ruochen stood upright on the Snowflake Eagle’s back, transferred his Genuine Qi to his fingertip and gestured with his arm. The space around him shivered slightly.

“CRASH!”

A half-meter long Spatial Rift resembling a gaping maw appeared in the air. This fissure sucked in all the air around it, forming a powerful vortex with the Spatial Rift at its center.

Zhang Ruochen caught a glimpse of the primordial nothingness within the Spatial Rift, a chaos that could swallow the world.

The Spatial Rift stayed open for just a brief window of time, then immediately closed.

“Magnificent! So this is the power of space! A Heaven Realm Warrior hit by this Spatial Rift would surely die, or at least suffer serious injuries.” Zhang Ruochen allowed himself a small smile as he watched the Spatial Rift slowly close up.

Zhang Ruochen was obviously aware of the keen danger sense warriors of the Heaven Realm possessed. If the ripples of a nascent Spatial Rift appeared, they would immediately retreat from that area.

At his current level, Zhang Ruochen couldn't use his Spatial Rift technique to harm warriors from the Heaven Realm.

That is, unless he successfully mastered “Spatial Collapse”. Once he unlocked that technique, warriors of the Heaven Realm wouldn't be able to escape even if they wanted to.

That being said, the “Spatial Collapse” was more difficult to practice than the “Spatial Rift”.

Zhang Ruochen was barely able to cast “Spatial Rift” as is: he needed more time to become adept at the “Spatial Collapse” technique.

He leaned down and gently stroked the Snowflake Eagle's feathers. “Hey, Snowflake Eagle,” he said. “You're probably tired too after flying for two days non-stop. Let's land on the ground and rest for a bit.”

The Snowflake Eagle let out a sharp grunt and quickly dove towards the ground.

Zhang Ruochen led the Snowflake Eagle along an official road with green flagstones, eventually reaching a fairly old town.

There were many old towns like this in Yunwu Commandery. Though they weren't as prosperous as large-scale cities, they contained all the necessities of life.

This village was called “Lingyue Town”.

Recently, Lingyue Town has been thrown into turmoil by multiple incidents where warriors gone shopping had gotten into huge altercations with each other.

This turmoil didn't keep warriors away from Lingyue; instead, it attracted even more of them to the town.

Lin Ningshan and Lin Chenyu, two external students from the Yuntai Suzerain, were currently in Lingyue Town.

“Brother, why is the Yuntai Suzerain intervening in the war between the School of the Martial Market, the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?” Lin Ningshan asked while guiding his massive, five-meter tall savage beast forward.

Lin Chenyu, leading a savage beast of his own, had a pale look about him and gave off a sense of coldness. “Do you really think the Martial Market School can defeat the Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect on its own?” he said with a sneer. “Our senior officials ought to reach some kind of accord with the Martial Market School so the Yuntai Suzerain can send us to intervene in this war.”

They passed by two other warriors who were drinking on the street while discussing recent major events.

Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan stopped to listen, each interested in what these warriors had to say.

The warrior sitting on the left had only one eye. He possessed a burly physique, both tough and stocky, and spoke in a rough voice. “Rumor has it that Earth Blaze City, controlled by the Black Market, is located near Lingyue Town,” he said. “The students of the Martial Market School have fought seven bloody battles there in an effort to destroy Earth Blaze City. Hundreds of warriors have already died.”

The warrior sitting on the right only wore a pair of hide trousers. He was bare-chested and held a saber the size of a door that must have weighed at least 500 kilograms.

“Hasn’t the Black Market suffered great losses?” the bare-chested warrior replied.

The warrior on the left shook his head. “Some Black Market warriors lost their lives,” he said, “but the Martial Market School suffered bigger losses. They say seven School students have disappeared here in Lingyue Town. Some of them were caught, while others were killed by the Black Market.”

“How many resources does the School spend fostering a single student? Even losing just one external student would give the Martial Market School cause for distress. I even heard that the School has sent some masters to Lingyue Town in preparation to raze both the Black Market and Earth Blaze City to the ground....”

Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan glanced at each other and prepared to leave. Suddenly, the two warriors stood up and blocked their way.

“Hey! You two! You’re not some of those masters sent by the Martial Market School, are you?” The big guy in savage beast hide trousers asked, brandishing his saber and sneering at them with cold eyes.

These two warriors were masters from the Black Market. Their conversation had been deliberately choreographed to draw out students from the School of the Martial Market.

Since Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan both looked fairly young and had stopped to listen to their conversation, the Black Market warriors had concluded they were probably students from the School.

Even if they were just students from the School, discovering them was a huge achievement. These two wicked masters would never let a chance like this slip through their fingers.

# Chapter 197 - The Black Tiger Hall

Chapter 197: The Black Tiger Hall

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Lin Chenyu raised his eyebrows slightly, stared disdainfully at the two warriors and sneered, “Get out of my way before I lose my temper!”

The warrior carrying the massive saber moved to flank Lin Chenyu’s left side. “It seems I was right,” he said coldly. “Only a student from the School of the Martial Market would be so arrogant.”

The one-eyed warrior ran his tongue across his lips. “Such a pretty little girl!” he said, staring at Lin Ningshan’s beautiful body with a sleazy smile. “What’s your age?”

Lin Ningshan’s brow wrinkled. “Your left eye,” she said, “did someone gouge it out to punish your disgusting attitude?”

“Such a sharp tongue!”

The one-eyed warrior’s face fell. “I guess you two don’t know who we are,” he said with a sneer. “We’re the Hong Brothers— Hong Lei and Hong Meng of the Black Tiger Hall. Little girl, if you behave and serve your uncle well, maybe you’ll come with us to the Earth Blaze City alive. If you don’t, death is your only fate!”

“Black Tiger Hall!” Lin Chenyu exclaimed, a faint spark of light flashing in the pupils of his narrowed eyes.

All in all, the Black Market in Yunwu Commandery was divided into 10 powerful factions. Black Tiger Hall ranked ninth among them in strength.

Though the power of Black Tiger Hall couldn’t be compared to the Hades Department, they were still an evil school that frightened many warriors in the Yunwu Commandery.

Both Hong Lei and Hong Meng were masters of the Black Tiger Hall.

“Run! Black Tiger Hall members are monsters in human form that will devour us whole!”

“I can’t believe it’s Hong Lei and Hong Meng. They said that one lusts after women, the other has a lust for killing and that both are the cruelest villains from Black Tiger Hall.”

...

...

The moment they heard the name “Black Tiger Hall”, all the warriors and citizens in the area fled in a state of panic, as if they’d come face-to-face with ravaging beasts or natural disasters.

Hong Lei and Hong Meng looked upon the fleeing warriors with amusement, then turned their gazes back over to Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan, looking even more smug than before.

“Black Tiger Hall might be a power to be reckoned with in the Yunwu Commandery, but it’s nothing to write home about in Omen Ridge.” Lin Chenyu told them, voice shrill and scornful.

“So you guys really are students from the Martial Market School. Perfect! Once you’re captured, we should be able to exchange you two for oodles of cash and cultivation resources!”

“Speaking of which,” Hong Meng said, “the little girl’s body and face are first-class. I’m sure I could sell her to Rosefinch Tower for a high price.”

Hong Lei’s eyes were fixed on Lin Ningshan’s chest. “We should have some fun with the girl before selling her!” he said, letting out a tittering laugh.

“How dare you!”

Lin Ningshan clenched her teeth. She drew her saber, eyes burning like twin stars, and thrust at them with blinding speed.

“Sacred Guiding Sword! ”

“Swish!” She hurled an eight-meter line of Sword Breath from the edge of her sword that carved a furrow along the ground as it rushed outward.

“Ha ha! The little girl has a pretty face and brilliant sword skills. Oh, I just can’t contain myself!”

Hong Lei used a martial footwork technique to step sideways and dodge Lin Ningshan’s Sword Breath.

Just as Lin Ningshan prepared to unleash the second movement of her sword technique, Hong Lei materialized behind her back and set his dagger against her neck. “Little kid,” he said, giggling into her ears, “you still have a long way to go before you can catch up to me.”

Lin Ningshan, shocked at Hong Lei’s speed, felt a surge of icy air pouring off his dagger. In moments, her neck was practically frozen from cold; she didn’t dare to move an inch.

Her opponent had defeated her in a single move, even though she was a qualified Martial Arts master that had reached the Dawn State of the Black Realm.

These two Black Tiger Hall heretics truly had strong abilities; they couldn’t be underestimated.

“Her skin is as white as snow. Oh, how i want to kiss it!”

Hong Lei leaned in, lips seeking Lin Ningshan’s snow-white neck. Suddenly, his body shivered and he spat out a mouthful of blood. He clutched his chest with both hands and staggered backwards.

Hong Lei turned and saw Lin Chenyu standing 10 steps away. “You...” he said, voice hoarse. “You...!”

“Bang!”

Hong Lei fell to the ground, blood gushing from his body.

Lin Chenyu held up his bloody sword, a blade that had appeared out of nowhere. He turned his frosty gaze towards Hong Lei. “If you’ve got the guts to mess with my sister,



clearly you've grown tired of life," he said with a gentle chuckle.

Hong Meng had been keeping an eye on Lin Chenyu from his position on the sidelines. Even so, he hadn't seen the stroke Lin Chenyu used to take Hong Lei's life.

"You're a Warrior of Division Profound?" Hong Meng stared at Lin Chenyu, hands involuntarily trembling at his sides.

Only Warriors of the Division Profound could be so formidable.

Although Hong Meng's cultivation had reached the Completion of the Black Realm, he knew that a Warrior of Division Profound could kill him in a single move.

"Lin Chenyu, the 974th name on the Profound Board," Lin Chenyu said, lips curving up into a smile.

After confirming that he was a Warrior of Division Profound, Hong Meng immediately turned and tried to escape.

"So now you want to run away?"

Lin Chenyu's eyes narrowed, He swung his sword and hurled forth an arc of Sword Breath.

"Sacred Wave Sword!"

Lin Chenyu also used a Sacred Sword Skill technique, but since his mastery of sword techniques was far above Lin Ningshan's, his Sword Breath flew dozens of meters.

"SHUNK!"

Hong Meng's head flew free from his body and landed on the ground like a ball.

Ruby blood spilled onto the earth.

Lin Chenyu sheathed his sword. "Ningshan," he said. "Take both their heads back to the Yuntai Suzerain. I should be able to exchange them for two third-class pills."

Now that the Yuntai Suzerain had joined this war, disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain would naturally receive rewards for killing Black Market warriors.

“Awoo!”

A deafening roar echoed down the street from a distance, stirring up a hurricane.

Sand and stones suddenly flew through the air, spiraling up into the sky like falling leaves.

Lin Chenyu searched for the source of the sound. All he could see was a golden-spotted giant tiger wandering around near the far end of the street.

Every step the giant golden-spotted tiger took made the ground tremble.

A man with wild, ruffled hair and a full beard rode on the giant tiger’s back.

He carried a broad, giant silver axe nearly a meter long on his back. Dozens of grim looking warriors followed behind him and surrounded Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan.

“Do you think you can just walk away after killing a member of Black Tiger Hall?” the man asked, looking down on Lin Chenyu from his tiger steed. He gave off an aura of power and vigor.

Lin Ningshan’s face turned pale. She retreated six steps and hid behind Lin Chenyu out of fear for this man.

“Who are you?” Lin Chenyu asked, his countenance turning grave.

“Nie Zhenghan of the Black Tiger Hall.”

The man with the giant silver axe over his shoulder shifted his gaze towards Lin Ningshan. “I know you’re students from the Yuntai Suzerain, not the Martial Market School,” he said.

“However, you owe the Black Tiger Hall a wergild for killing Hong Lei and Hong Meng. That girl will be our blood price. Come, men; let’s take her back with us to Earth Blaze City!”

“I’d like to see you try it!”

Lin Chenyu leapt into the air. Large amounts of Genuine Qi surged from his body through the sword he held in his hands, activating the inscriptions along the blade.

“BOOM!”

Rays of light spilled from the tip of the sword as it pulled in the surrounding Spiritual Qi.

Nie Zhenghan sneered, drew the silver war axe from his back and jumped off the back of his giant golden-spotted tiger, soaring more than 10 meters into the air. As he descended, he swung his ax towards Lin Chenyu with blinding speed.

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

Lin Chenyu mustered all his Genuine Qi as he swung his sword.

“CRACK!”

Lin Chenyu’s sword was sundered by the giant silver axe. The giant axe traced a silver line in the air, cleaved through Lin Chenyu’s body, and severed his right arm.

“AHHH...!”

Lin Chenyu shrieked and put pressure on the bleeding stump of his arm. He fell to the ground, rolling back and forth in the pool of his own blood.

“Pah!”

Nie Zhenghan spat on the ground and shouldered his silver war axe. “Since you’re a disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain,” he said with disdain, “I’ll let you live this time!”

Nie Zhenghan then turned to look at Lin Ningshan, lifting her chin up with his finger to better drink in her beautiful face.

“You’re certainly a pretty woman,” he said with a smile.

“We’ll bring you back to be the Hall Owner’s concubine.”

Lin Ningshan was in shock, her mind a complete blank. She couldn’t believe what just happened: how could a powerful warrior like her brother get his arm chopped off by a single swing of an axe?

Looking behind Nie Zhenghan, Lin Ningshan was scared to death.

“You...you should let me go...I’m the Seventh Prince’s fiancé...” Lin Ningshan swung her sword, forcing back the

two evil warriors trying to seize her.

“Forget about the Seventh Prince. After tonight, you’ll become the Hall Owner’s woman,” one of the warriors said with a chuckle.

“Ha Ha! Perhaps she’ll be shared among the brothers of Black Tiger Hall!” Another warrior said, prowling towards Lin Ningshan.

“Don’t waste any time,” Nie Zhenghan said, sounding a little annoyed. “Tie her up and send her to Earth Blaze City.”

Two warriors who had cultivated to the Final State of the Black Realm simultaneously attacked Lin Ningshan. They quickly took her down, bound her in metal chains, and strapped her to the giant, golden-spotted tiger’s back.

Lin Ningshan had always been a very arrogant individual who never suffered such setbacks. If she was to be taken to Earth Blaze City, she would undoubtedly fall into the hands of a den of monsters.

What should she do now?

The heretical warriors all looked on her with smoldering eyes, seeming to strip the clothes from her body with their gaze. Lin Ningshan felt completely helpless and scared. Tears dripped from her eyes.

Just as the marching warriors of Black Tiger Hall reached the entrance of Lingyue Town, they ran into a young man wearing a metal mask.

The youth, leading a Snowflake Eagle behind him, looked to be in his teens. He slowly strode forward and stopped in front of the gathered Black Tiger Hall heretics.

“You’ve got some nerve, Kid, standing in the way of the Black Tiger Hall!” one of the Evil Warriors grunted. “Are you looking for someone to end your life? If you aren’t, beat it!”

Nie Zhenghan shot a glare at the Evil Warrior. The heretic’s mouth snapped shut and stayed shut.

The other Evil Warriors couldn’t tell how powerful the young man was. Nie Zhenghan, however was able to judge the young

man's strength based on the Snowflake Eagle he held—a third-level savage bird.

A third-level savage bird's combat power was equal to the ability of a warrior from the Earth Realm.

It could also move much faster than an ordinary Earth Realm warrior.

To tame a third-level savage bird and use it as a mount, the youth had to be someone extraordinary.

Nie Zhenghan stared at the young man and gave him a small cupped-fist salute. "I'm Nie Zhenghan of the Black Tiger Hall. What should I call you?" he asked.

Zhang Ruochen looked at Nie Zhenghan, then turned his gaze towards Lin Ningshan, currently tied up on the back of the giant golden-spotted tiger. "Black Tiger Hall?" he said, keeping his expression blank. "The Black Tiger Hall of the Black Market?"

Nie Zhenghan narrowed his eyes. "That's correct," he replied.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. "Good," he said. "I was looking for you guys. If you bring me to Earth Blaze City, I'll consider sparing your lives."

Zhang Ruochen never thought he would encounter heretics of the Black Market in such a small town.

Since he had bumped into them, he decided to build some experience and earn merit...by destroying one of the branches of the Black Market.

# Chapter 198 - Collapse at the First Blow

Chapter 198: Collapse at the First Blow

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

After hearing Zhang Ruochen's words, the Evil Warriors were stunned speechless at first. Then they laughed out loud.

An Evil Warrior, who rode on a Bell Horse with an iron stick that was about the size of a bowl in his hand, laughed and said, "Little boy, are you a fool? You're going to spare our lives? Do you think you're the Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge?"

Lin Ningshan, who sat on the back of the giant golden spot tiger, looked up and glanced at the teen in the distance who was wearing a mask. She felt he was somewhat familiar.

His temperament had changed greatly. He wore a metal mask so Ningshan did not recognize him, yet she felt that he was a kind of familiar.

She could tell that the teen had blocked the way of the heretics of the Black Tiger Hall on purpose. Who was he indeed? How dared he oppose the Black Tiger Hall?

A desire to survive stirred in her heart. She shouted, "I'm a disciple of Yuntai Suzerain, can you please save my life? I'll be very grateful and give you a substantial reward."

Nie Zhenghan glanced at Lin Ningshan and said with a cold and deep voice, "If you dare to say one more word, I shall cut out your tongue."

Lin Ningshan felt intimidated by Nie Zhenghan's powerful aura of Martial Arts. She instantly closed her mouth and stared at the teen in the distance pathetically.

Now, he was her only hope.

Nie Zhenghan gazed at Zhang Ruochen and said in a deep voice, "Could it be that you really want to fight against the

Black Tiger Hall?”

Zhang Ruochen said blankly, “I’ll say it once again, I just want to go to Earth Blaze City. If you can lead the way I’ll spare your life. Of course, you people of the Black Tiger Hall have done all kinds of evil, therefore you must be punished. I can spare your lives, but you must suffer greatly.”

“Are you going to punish us?” Nie Zhenghan asked.

“I am thinking that you should be put in prison for 10 or 20 years,” Zhang Ruochen responded.

“What a tone! I, Ji the Third, would like to see how strong you are!”

With an iron stick in his hand, the warrior rode on the Bell Horse and suddenly rushed toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Rumble!”

The Bell Horse dashed forward, making the earth shook.

Ji the Third’s cultivation was in the Final State of the Black Realm. He was the right-hand man of Nie Zhenghan. The Blood Soul Stick in his hand was a third class Genuine Martial Arts that had killed numerous masters of Martial Arts.

With the Genuine Qi swarming into the Blood Soul Stick, the nine Inscriptions of Fire Series in it were activated instantly.

The Blood Soul Stick was totally covered in flames and let out a “Chichi!” sound.

“Waaa!”

Ji the Third held the stick with one hand and suddenly attacked toward Zhang Ruochen’s head. A hot wave of flames transformed into streams of flame lights that swarmed toward Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen stood still and did not move an inch.

Ji the Third felt very delighted because he thought that he had met a fool who was intimidated by his momentum. Therefore, he didn’t dare to move even an inch.

Lin Ningshan was pretty nervous as well. Her bright eyes fastened on the teen in the distance. “Could it be possible that he just bluffed on purpose?”

“Boom!”

The Blood Soul Stick was blocked by a layer of Genuine Qi when it was only half a foot away from Zhang Ruochen’s head.

Ji the Third could feel the tremendous power that swarmed out from the Blood Soul Stick. It made the flesh between his thumb and index finger split and the Blood Soul Stick flew out of his hand.

“Duang!” The Blood Soul Stick fell on the ground and smashed a 500 kilogram stone.

Ji the Third was terribly shocked and exclaimed, “The Genuine Qi hood that can protect the body! Be careful, he is a Martial Arts master of the Earth Realm.”

Riding on his Bell Horse, Ji the Third immediately fled.

Zhang Ruochen didn’t try to kill Ji the Third. He stood still as he had before, looked pretty calm.

The evil masters of the Black Tiger Hall were all greatly shocked. Their faces turned pale as they gazed at the teen across from them, feeling quite impressed.

Although the teen wore a metal mask, they could still tell that he was very young and definitely no more than 20 years old.

The teen was fairly terrified because he had reached the Earth Realm at such an early age!

Nie Zhenghan ranked fourth in the Black Tiger Hall, but he had not reached the Earth Realm until he was in his 50s.

Nie Zhenghan took out his giant silver axe and held it in his hand. He gazed at Zhang Ruochen vigilantly and asked, “Are you an Internal disciple of the School of the Martial Market?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and said, “That’s right.”

All of the Evil Warriors of the Black Tiger Hall felt nervous now. They already knew that masters of the School of the



Martial Market had come to Lingyue Town and they had prepared emotionally. However, when seeing the master of the School of the Martial Market in person, they also felt nervous.

This was the Internal disciple of the School of the Martial Market. Of course, he was a top master.

“Attack!”

Nie Zhenghan shouted out loudly.

The Evil Warriors of the Black Tiger Hall all scattered and formed a huge circle around Zhang Ruochen.

Every Evil Warrior held a jade stone in his hand and infused Genuine Qi into it. Then, an Inscription of Array flew out from it.

Over 10 Inscriptions of Array combined together and formed a huge array. The Evil Warriors who held them were totally integrated and became a whole.

“Combined Attack.”

Zhang Ruochen stood at the center of the array without showing any panic. He just nodded and said, “Interesting.”

Combined Attacks were used widely in the Martial Arts world.

The Array Master carved the Inscription of Array in advance in the jade stone, which was called an “array base”. Warriors only needed to infuse their Genuine Qi into the array base of the jade stone to activate the Inscription of Array.

The more array bases, the stronger the warriors. Besides, the Combined Attack would be more powerful as well.

A set of Combined Attacks needed at least two array bases and two warriors to activate the array.

Some super Combined Attacks could have over 10,000 array bases. Its power was strong and beyond imagination.

Generally speaking, if 10 warriors in the Dawn State of the Yellow Realm used a Combined Attack, they could deal with a warrior in the Initial Stage of the Black Realm.

The aim of the Combined Attack was to allow warriors to release the Genuine Qi in their body in a short period of time and combine it together so they could explode out a power that was several times stronger than they could individually.

Controlling this kind of Combined Attack would exhaust the Genuine Qi of the warriors very quickly.

If the warrior who attacked exhausted his Genuine Qi, then the array would collapse without even being attacked.

There were a total of 67 Evil Warriors of the Black Tiger Hall. Among them, 57 were in the Yellow Realm, 9 were in the Black Realm, and only Nie Zhenghan was in the Earth Realm.

All of them held the jade stone array base. The jade stone array base that Nie Zhenghan held had 20 Inscriptions of Array. Every Inscription of Array was very thick and strong, just like an array pole, and they supported the array.

Among the nine warriors in the Black Realm who held the jade stone array bases, some controlled three inscriptions, others controlled 10 inscriptions. The inscriptions were very thick and became the second level poles of the array.

The 57 warriors in the Yellow Realm only controlled one Inscription of Array.

Under the effect of the Combined Attack, 67 warriors combined their power together.

“A set of Combined Attacks would cost a million silver coins at least!” Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

“Fire Dragon lock,” Nie Zhenghan shouted out loud.

The Inscriptions of Array were fully activated. They continued rotating and streaks of flames condensed outward.

The flames mingled together and formed a 10-meter-long fire dragon. It flapped its wings, stretched out its giant claws, and swung toward Zhang Ruochen’s head.

“So vulnerable!”

Zhang Ruochen thrust out a palm out and a strong palm force swarmed out, forming a one-meter-palm print of Genuine Qi.

“Boom!”

The palm print of Genuine Qi shattered the fire dragon.

“Awesome!” Nie Zhenghan felt quite shocked.

The power of the fire dragon could have severely injured him with just one of its claws, yet it was shattered by Zhang Ruochen with a single palm. This teen’s cultivation really was unfathomable.

“Splitting the Heaven and Earth!”

Nie Zhenghan held up the giant silver axe in his hand and all the Incriptions of Array swarmed toward the axe.

The giant silver axe emitted a harsh light and chopped downward.

A 10-meter giant axe shadow broke the void space and chopped toward Zhang Ruochen’s head with great force.

It was a giant silver axe, a level six Genuine Martial Arm with 35 inscriptions on it. It was impossible for Nie Zhenghan to activate all 35 inscriptions at once with his cultivation.

But relying on the power of the Combined Attack, he fully activated the 35 inscriptions and demonstrated its horrifying power.

Zhang Ruochen reached out his arm, and the Blood Soul Stick, which had fallen to the ground earlier, flew to his hand under the influence of his Genuine Qi.

Though the Blood Soul Stick was a third-class Genuine Martial Arm, it could explode out incomparable power when it was in Zhang Ruochen’s hand.

“Boom!”

Zhang Ruochen swung his arm, and the Blood Soul Stick collided with the giant silver axe and created a deafening sound.

Shattered by the great power, the Blood Soul Stick broke into pieces of iron and flew toward the Evil Warriors nearby.

“Pfft! Pfft...”

Over 10 Evil Warriors' bodies were pierced straight through by broken pieces of iron. They wailed in agony on the ground.

Nie Zhenghan was knocked back over 10 feet by the force of the impact. There were many bloody gashes on his arm. His fingers were in so much pain that the giant silver axe nearly flew out of his hand.

A casual attack from Zhang Ruochen not only disintegrated the Combined Attack, but also injured Nie Zhenghan, who ranked fourth in the Black Tiger Hall.

“Escape, everyone! We're unable to deal with this guy!” Nie Zhenghan shouted, and mounted his giant golden spot tiger, hoping to escape.

“I offered you a chance before, but you didn't take it. Do you think that you can escape from here now?”

Zhang Ruochen executed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and moved one step forward. He directly flew forward over 10 feet and stood over Nie Zhenghan's head.

Nie Zhenghan's expression changed. He slashed upward with the giant silver axe in his hand.

“Boom!”

Zhang Ruochen pulled his palm downward and a stream of powerful palm force swarmed toward Nie Zhenghan. Nie Zhenghan was sent flying and his body hit the wall, leaving a body-shaped hole in it.

“Boom!”

The whole room collapsed and Nie Zhenghan was buried inside of it.

With his whole body covered in blood, Nie Zhenghan crawled out from the ruins. He gazed fearfully at the teen wearing a mask across from him and clenched his teeth. He said, “Even in the... in the Internal School of the Martial Market, there are few people who possess your cultivation. Yet, they are all well-known. Who are you?”

...

Votes needed!

# Chapter 199 - My Benefactor

Chapter 199: My Benefactor

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen approached Nie Zhenghan, arms folded behind his back. “Who I am doesn’t matter,” he said. “All that matters is this; will you show me the way to Earth Blaze City or not?”

“Go to hell!”

As he shouted, Nie Zhenghan unleashed his inner Blood Meridian power, enveloping his entire body in blood fog. A Blood Wave roughly three meters in diameter coalesced under his feet. Behind him rose the shadow of a huge, bloody tiger and a phantasmal soldier.

Gripping his silver war axe in both hands, Nie Zhenghan dashed forwards and swung to split Zhang Ruochen in half.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly, shifted his body and quickly disappeared. In the next moment, he reappeared in front of Nie Zhenghan and struck Nie Zhenghan’s glabella with a single finger.

A dull thud echoed through Nie Zhenghan’s head. The barriers around his Qi Sea broke. Genuine Qi exploded out from his Qi lake, shattering his Meridians and Blood Meridian as it flowed forth.

“SHUNK!”

Nie Zhenghan’s eyes grew dull. Blood poured from his mouth as he fell lifelessly to the ground.

Zhang Ruochen hated killing people, but even he refused to show mercy towards Evil Warriors from the Black Tiger Hall.

Nobody knew how many common folk had died at the hands of the Black Tiger Hall. Killing an evil warrior from the Black Tiger Hall would save many people’s lives in the future.

“This sixth-level Genuine Martial Armament axe should be worth more than 400,000 silver coins,” Zhang Ruochen thought as he picked up the discarded giant silver axe and charged towards the other Evil Warriors.

“BOOM!”

Silver light burst forth as he swung the axe.

A line of blood spread across the body of an Evil Warrior. That Evil Warrior fell to the ground.

Unlike other warriors who cut people in half with an axe, Zhang Ruochen could wield the axe as deftly as a sword. When he attacked the Evil Warriors, he left only bloodstains on their necks.

Thanks to successfully practicing the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, Zhang Ruochen dashed forward with unexpected speed. The Evil Warriors, whether Yellow Realm or Black Realm, simply could not escape Zhang Ruochen’s pursuit or evade his attacks.

Despite that, Zhang Ruochen didn’t wipe them all out. Instead, he only killed Nie Zhenghan and the nine Evil Warriors of the Black Realm. When the Evil Warriors of the Yellow Realm turned to flee, Zhang Ruochen let them go without pursuit.

Zhang Ruochen spared their lives because when the School of the Martial Market posted bounty missions, they assigned merit and rewards based on the threat level of the mission targets. Warriors ranked below the Completion of the Yellow Realm weren’t as valuable targets; therefore, it wasn’t worth Zhang Ruochen’s time to stop these lower Realm warriors from fleeing.

Zhang Ruochen only needed to kill the Black Market warriors who had reached the Completion of the Yellow Realm. The government forces of Yunwu Commandery would exterminate all the lower Realm Evil Warriors themselves.

After all, the government forces were working hand-in-hand with the School of the Martial Market.

Zhang Ruochen crouched down and looted many refined resources from the corpses of Nie Zhenghan and the other nine

Evil Warriors. There were Pills, Genuine Martial Armaments, Spiritual Crystals, silver coins and even jade array stones.

Zhang Ruochen laid the 10 jade array stone pieces out in a row and nodded to himself. “I may have let the other Yellow Realm warriors run away with their jade array stone,” he thought, “but these 10 pieces of jade array stone should still be worth 800,000 silver coins in total.”

Nie Zhenghan and the nine Black Realm warriors possessed top-notch jade array stones that could be used to form a Combined Attack.

In contrast, the other warriors from the Yellow Realm possessed far inferior jade array stones. Even combined, they could not equal these 10 pieces of jade array stone.

All the refined resources Zhang Ruochen had looted added up to 1,500,000 silver coins in value. The giant silver axe and the 10 pieces of jade array stone were the most valuable pieces of plunder.

“As expected, the accumulated wealth of these Black Tiger Hall Black Realm warriors can’t even compare to the riches the students of the Martial Market School possess.” Zhang Ruochen lost interest in the plunder and simply tossed it all into his space bracelet.

Even a freshman from the external campus of the Martial Market School had at least ten thousand or more silver coins on hand, let alone the senior students, who had fortunes of more than 100,000 silver coins.

With the exception of their jade array stones, even the Warriors of the Black Tiger Hall that had cultivated to the Black Realm only had 10,000 silver coins on their person. They couldn’t even be compared to students of the Martial Market School.

Even as a powerful Earth Realm warrior, Nie Zhenghan’s most valuable possession was that giant silver axe, a sixth-level Genuine Martial Armament that cost him decades of savings.

In comparison, an internal student in the School of the Martial Market would be embarrassed to go out if they didn’t have



millions of silver coins on their person.

Students from the Martial Market School were 10 times richer than other warriors of the same Realm.

“Those Nine Evil Black Realm Warriors plus the Evil Warrior of the Earth Realm should be worth 800 merit points!” Zhang Ruochen thought, smiling slightly.

Rather than leave, Zhang Ruochen chose to wait in that same spot.

He'd let those Evil Warriors at the Yellow Realm go on purpose, using them as part of his plan to lure in the powerful warriors of Black Tiger Hall.

Zhang Ruochen didn't want to outright break into Earth Blaze City if it wasn't necessary.

He knew things about Earth Blaze City that even the other students in the School of the Martial Market weren't aware of.

Earth Blaze City was a huge black market that controlled all the other black markets in the southeast region of Yunwu Commandery. As the third major branch of the Black Market, many of their masters called this city home.

Because of this, they definitively would have installed a Defender Array somewhere in Earth Blaze City.

With Zhang Ruochen's current cultivation, he probably wouldn't survive an attack from a Defender Array unscathed.

Of course, if he had to charge headfirst into Earth Blaze City, there were a few strategies he could employ. For instance, he could destroy the Defender Array first. Without a Defender Array, Zhang Ruochen could waltz into Earth Blaze City at his leisure. Save for those warriors who had reached the Completion of the Earth Realm, no one could stop him with his current cultivation.

“BANG!”

Lin Ningshan broke the seals on her internal Meridians, channeled Genuine Qi to shatter the chains shackling her body, and leapt off the giant, golden spotted tiger.

She didn't leave immediately. Still in a state of shock, Lin Ningshan stared from a distance at the intriguing young man wearing a metal mask.

“Who would have thought he could defeat 10 Evil Warriors in a row? Even their Combined Attack couldn't hurt him. At the very least, he should be my senior.”

Though they were both in their teenage years, he had reached the Earth Realm and could sweep away a whole crowd of evil masters. Meanwhile, she did not even have the ability to retaliate against these evil masters.

How could the gap between us be so big?

The young man's powerful cultivation and heroic bearing shocked Lin Ningshan. Drawn in by curiosity, she walked carefully towards him and bowed elegantly, “I am Lin Ningshan,” she said, “an external student of the Yuntai Suzerain. We came here to fight alongside the School of the Martial Market against the Evil Warriors of the Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect. You have me at a loss, sir; how should I address my savior?”

Zhang Ruochen was not fond of Lin Ningshan and had not planned on rescuing her. Keeping his back turned to her, he couldn't stifle his own feeling of curiosity. “Is the School of the Martial Market really collaborating with the Yuntai Suzerain?” he asked doubtfully.

The Yuntai Suzerain was seen as one of the top powers in the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge, the local bully that could stand up to the School of the Martial Market, the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect as an equal.

The Yuntai Suzerain enjoyed the highest status among all the commanderies; even the other Commandery Princes only held their positions due to the influence of Yuntai.

For instance, the Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery had close ties to the Yuntai Suzerain; nearly every Commandery Prince was a Yuntai Suzerain disciple, in fact.

Lin Ningshan considered Zhang Ruochen's question before replying: “The Yuntai Suzerain is certainly a force for justice

among the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge. We have established cooperative relationships with both the government forces and the School of the Martial Market.

The Yuntai Suzerain also has many businesses in the 36 commanderies that were attacked by the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect on a regular basis. Since the School of the Martial Market wishes to deal with the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, we in the Yuntai Suzerain will definitely lend them their strength.”

Zhang Ruochen kept his mouth shut and tried to look indifferent and aloof. He really didn't want to continue this conversation with Lin Ningshan.

However, Lin Ningshan didn't notice his indifference and continued to size him up. The more she looked at him, the more she felt a sense of familiarity. Still, she had no inkling he was Zhang Ruochen.

“Benefactor, could you please tell me your name?” she asked again.

“I'm not your benefactor,” Zhang Ruochen replied, “so you don't need to know my name. I advise you to leave as soon as you can; if you don't leave soon, I fear you'll lose your chance to walk away!”

Lin Ningshan was a very clever person, and quickly grasped the meaning behind Zhang Ruochen's words. “Did you let the Yellow Realm warriors go on purpose to lure the Black Tiger Hall masters to Lingyue Town?” she asked, a gleam in her eyes.

In the past, Lin Ningshan looked down on Zhang Ruochen and always acted cold and arrogant around him; they barely ever exchanged words.

Today, no matter how much indifference Zhang Ruochen displayed, she still enthusiastically stayed by his side, eyes glimmering with adoration.

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath. “You know full well that the masters are on their way, so why are you so keen to stay here?” he asked.

Lin Ningshan seemed to hesitate. Just when Zhang Ruochen thought she would leave, she instead let out a bright laugh. “Even Iron Hunchback, the Hall Owner of the Black Tiger Hall, is no match for your mighty power,” she said.

“You’d best be careful, though: the Iron Hunchback’s cultivation has reached the Final State of the Earth Realm, which makes him 10 times stronger than Nie Zhenghan. He’s one of the most famous villains in the Yunwu Commandery.”

“Iron Hunchback, the Hall Owner of the Black Tiger Hall, will arrive here soon from Earth Blaze City,” Zhang Ruochen said with some impatience.

“My cultivation may be low, but I’m still willing to give you a hand,” Lin Ningshan said with a chuckle. “There’s always strength in numbers.”

Zhang Ruochen had entered this conversation with the intention of warning her off. He never thought Lin Ningshan would make an offer like this, so he didn’t know how to refuse her.

Women were truly strange; they never cared about men who treated them well, but were drawn towards aloof men like moths to a flame.

Zhang Ruochen decided to simply keep ignoring her. He drew his Abyss Ancient Sword, caressing the hilt of the blade with both hands. “Abyss sword,” he mused out loud, “today will be our first battle together in over 800 years.”

The Abyss Ancient Sword hummed in his grip and gave off a high-pitched whistle, almost as if was responding intelligently.

“Is a rusty, broken sword really more beautiful than me?” Lin Ningshan thought from a distance, pursing her lips as she stared unhappily at the young man in the metal mask.

She felt like she was talking to a boring block of wood, and yet his mysterious nature stirred feelings of adoration in her heart. She desperately wanted to learn how powerful he was.

If only he would look into my eyes! Maybe then he would realize the girl standing next to him is much prettier than his sword.

Lin Ningshan kept staring at the young man's back, ardently hoping he would turn around and meet her eyes, if only for just a moment.

# Chapter 200 - A Fierce Battle against Evil Warriors

Chapter 200: A Fierce Battle against Evil Warriors

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Zhang Ruochen stood in front of Lingyue Town's entrance, a broken sword in hand. Neither sad nor anxious, he held his sword like it was an extension of his body.

Lin Ningshan still hadn't left. She just stood beside him, eyes fixed on the mysterious youth in the metal mask.

Soon enough, smoke billowed over the horizon, along with the rumble of iron heels pounding the earth.

"Hall Owner! That's the young man who killed Nie Zhenghan," a Yellow Realm Evil Warrior said with a cold tone, pointing towards Zhang Ruochen.

Iron Hunchback rode up on a snow-white Scud Tiger. He looked down on Zhang Ruochen and grinned. "He's just a pipsqueak," he said. "Ha! For a moment, I thought Si Xingkong had come to Lingyue Town."

Iron Hunchback had trembled in fear when he heard an internal student had killed Nie Zhenghan. He thought that Si Xingkong, the No.1 figure of the Internal Academy, had come to deal with the Black Tiger Hall. Once he saw this young man though, all the fear in his heart blew away, leaving only contempt.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble...!"

More than two hundred Evil warriors rode forth on horseback and galloped around Zhang Ruochen in a semi-circular

formation; they were all under the command of Iron Hunchback, Owner of the Black Tiger Hall.

Dust surged forth and howls echoed everywhere.

Lin Ningshan had not expected so many powerful warriors to come. Shock and doubt filled her heart; how could the young man defeat so many Evil masters by himself?

66 meters away from Zhang Ruochen, Iron Hunchback raised his hand slightly, motioning for all his Evil Warriors to halt.

Iron Hunchback looked down at the 10 corpses lying on the ground and frowned. "Boy," he said with a growl. "You have a lot of nerve, not even trying to escape!"

"Why would I want to escape?" Zhang Ruochen replied. "I'm right where I want to be; right where you are."

Iron Hunchback's eponymous hunchback made him look no more than a meter tall. Standing up on the Scud Tiger's back, he sneered down at Zhang Ruochen. "You seem to have an inflated opinion of yourself. Don't think you're hot stuff just because you're an internal student of the School of the Martial Market. Did you know we've locked up four students from your School? One of them is even an internal student."

"Eh? This is news to me!"

Zhang Ruochen was taken a little aback. "Well," he said at last. "If you set them free, I'll spare your life."

"Ha! No prisoner ever goes free from Earth Blaze City once we get our hands on them." Iron Hunchback said, letting out a clear, belly-shaking laugh. Suddenly, his demeanor turned cold. "Assume formation!" he said in a deep tone of voice. "Surround this maniac and don't let him run away."

108 Evil Warriors rushed out from behind Iron Hunchback's hump. Eight of them had cultivated to the Black Realm while the other hundred had cultivated to the Yellow Realm.

Each warrior channeled Genuine Qi through the jade array stone in their hands, instantly activating their Inscriptions Array. Zhang Ruochen was completely surrounded by this array.

“Another Combined Attack! Haven’t you learned how useless they are against me?” Zhang Ruochen said.

Iron Hunchback laughed. “Nie Zhenghan’s Combined Attack was incomplete, so of course it wouldn’t threaten you,” he said. “Now , my 108 men have formed a complete Combined Attack formation with no flaws or gaps. Do you really think you can withstand their power?”

“The way I see it, unless you have your own Earth Realm warriors ready to launch a Combined Attack, you’re powerless to stop us.”

Zhang Ruochen was sick and tired of Iron Hunchback’s nonsense. He drew his Abyss Ancient Sword and channeled his Genuine Qi through the blade. He activated all 29 Power Series inscriptions, increasing the weight of the Abyss Ancient Sword to 3,300 pounds.

The Abyss Ancient Sword had 66 Power series inscriptions in total. If all these inscriptions were activated, the weight of the ancient sword would increase to 7379 pounds.

Each basic Power Series inscription increased the sword’s weight by 110 pounds.

However, Zhang Ruochen had only cultivated to the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm. His Genuine Qi was finite and currently could only catalyze 29 inscriptions.

A sword weighing 3,000 pounds would cause horrible injuries if swung with physical strength alone. With Zhang Ruochen’s powerful Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi, the power of the Abyss Ancient Sword was amplified even further.

Never mind Zhang Ruochen; even a warrior who had reached the Completion of the Earth Realm couldn’t withstand a Combined Attack from 100 warriors of the Completed Yellow Realm and 10 warriors of the Completed Black Realm.

However, the Black Tiger Hall couldn’t train that many elite warriors. In fact, they were forced to mix together Evil warriors with superior and inferior levels of martial arts practice. Even if they were all warriors from the advanced stage of the Yellow Realm, they could only form the



Inscription Array with great difficulty and reduced combat strength.

From Zhang Ruochen's perspective, their 'powerful array' was full of loopholes.

If Zhang Ruochen wanted to defeat them, he need only find and attack those weak points.

“Shatter for me!”

Zhang Ruochen launched himself into the air, fire smoldering behind his eyes.

He grasped his sword hilt with both hands and swung straight down.

The Abyss Ancient Sword resembled a fire dragon as it launched a fiery, 10 meter-long line of Sword Breath towards the ground.

“BOOM!”

The Combined Attack formed from these 108 warriors simply could not withstand Zhang Ruochen's all-out attack.

In moments, the Sword Breath shattered their Inscription Array. Nine Evil Warriors were bisected, split halves flying apart and leaving only a pool of blood.

Another 20 Evil Warriors were seriously injured by the Sword Breath impact, blown back and scattered like leaves caught in a gust of wind.

Zhang Ruochen destroyed this Combined Attack of 108 warriors with just a single sword stroke.

Standing off in the distance, Lin Ningshan was struck dumb by the sight of this mysterious teenager's power.

“Strong Wind and Flying Snow!”

Frozen Genuine Qi poured off of Zhang Ruochen's body and dissolved into the air. The air temperature dropped rapidly. A short time later, delicate snowflakes started pouring from the sky!

The snow grew heavy.

A hundred square meters of heavy snow poured down, making it seem like the dead of winter. The Evil Warriors of Black Tiger Hall felt chilled down to their very bones.

“The Strong Wind and Flying Snow technique, with continual Genuine Qi...” Iron Hunchback whispered, his face drawn and pale. He no longer looked at Zhang Ruochen with contempt.

Iron Hunchback’s cultivation was higher than Zhang Ruochen’s. He had reached the Final State of the Earth Realm. Despite this, Iron Hunchback was unable to wield this “Strong Wind and Flying Snow with Continual Qi” technique.

Only individuals with a special physical quality possessed the talent to manifest this vision of heaven and earth and alter their environment in such a way during battle.

Zhang Ruochen did not possess a Frost physical quality. Rather, he had swallowed Icing Meridians Pill to instill his Meridians and Genuine Qi with the nature of Frost. This was how he was able to manifest this vision of “Strong Wind and Flying Snow.”

If Zhang Ruochen wished, he certainly could have manifested the visions of “Strong Wind Thunder” or “Strong Wind Fire” using the Thunder and Spiritual Fire nature of his Genuine Qi.

“CHOP!”

Zhang Ruochen swiped his arm through the air. The drifting snowflakes swiftly condensed into dozens of Sword Breath projectiles.

“PUFF!”

“PUFF!”

...

Seven Evil Warriors screamed in pain as Sword Breath pierced their flesh.

The snowflakes spread through the air, covering a hundred square meters. Every one of those snowflakes could turn into a blade for Zhang Ruochen.

After seeing more than 30 of their number cut down in succession, the terrified Evil Warriors turned and fled, no longer daring to face Zhang Ruochen.

In the same instant, Zhang Ruochen heard a howl from behind his back, along with the sound of rumbling earth and the whistle of sand and stones flying everywhere.

A powerful surge of Genuine Qi brushed against Zhang Ruochen's shoulder blades.

“I, the Hall Owner, have come to face you, boy!”

Standing on the back of his Scud Tiger, Iron Hunchback charged towards Zhang Ruochen and swung down at him with his gilded sabre.

BAM!

Zhang Ruochen countered Iron Hunchback with his own sword stroke.

The gilded sabre in Iron Hunchback's hand was a level six Genuine Martial Armament that weighed around 2,200 pounds after its inscriptions were activated.

Combined with his arm strength and the ferocious impact of his third-level savage beast Scud Tiger, Iron Hunchback unleashed a mighty force that rivaled Zhang Ruochen's.

When these two swords collided, a wave of energy erupted from the point of impact, blasting away dozens of Evil Warriors.

Zhang Ruochen stood his ground even as both his feet started sinking into the earth.

“He's more than earned the right to be called Hall Owner of the Black Tiger Hall: the other common warriors were nothing compared to this,”

Zhang Ruochen thought as the shock of the blow rendered his arm numb.

Iron Hunchback was even more surprised as he saw a notch appear along the edge of his sabre.

“How could a mere broken sword damage my Golden Knife, a sixth-level Genuine Martial Armament?”

Iron Hunchback thought, realizing he couldn't afford to underestimate Zhang Ruochen.

This young man was really strange.

When did the Internal School of the Martial Market acquire such an impressive figure?

Iron Hunchback was a famous, powerful warrior who had practiced Martial Arts for dozens of years. He had gained a wealth of fighting experience through countless murders and become the Hall Owner of the Black Tiger Hall. He definitely also had a couple deadly tricks up his sleeve. For these reasons, Zhang Ruochen would have to keep his guard up throughout their fight.

“Against all odds, he has the skills to fight in melee against Iron Hunchback, the Hall Owner of Black Tiger Hall; he even seems to be winning.”

Lin Ningshan held her breath as she stared at the calm, mysterious teenager.

In the past, Lin Ningshan had believed Zhang Tiangui, the Seventh Prince, was the greatest talent in the world, a figure beyond compare. However, the mysterious teenager in front of her challenged her worldview.

Even her father, the leader of the Lin family, could not talk about the Iron Hunchback without a sliver of unease.

This mysterious teenager's power must be greater than her father's—no, even her grandfather's.

“If he can kill Iron Hunchback, he's bound to become a famous hero known throughout the Yunwu Commandery,”

Lin Ningshan thought.

“Eat this, boy!”

Iron Hunchback clenched his teeth. His Golden Knife exploded with golden rays of light that flowed along the inscriptions carved into the saber.

“Broken Moon Sword Technique, First Form: Sword Wind and Waning Moon.”

The Broken Moon Sword Technique was a Superior class broadsword technique of the Spiritual Stage.

Iron Hunchback had inherited this technique from a great master. Although he only learned a single attack, this solitary technique allowed him to kill many strong enemies and become the Hall Owner of Black Tiger Hall.

No one in the same realm would ever be able to withstand this attack of his.

Three years ago, he even used this technique to kill a wounded warrior from the Completion of the Earth Realm. It was this battle that made his name a household word across the Yunwu Commandery and raised Black Tiger Hall to ninth place among the local black markets.

This lone, Superior class broadsword technique from the Spiritual Stage had changed Iron Hunchback’s life.